

Prologue

Happiness is a rare feeling to me. My mother passed away when I was 7 years old. My father? Well I never got a chance to know him. My father owned a number of taxies, so everytime he went to UMthwalume to check how his taxies were doing he would notice my mother going to work because she used to work at a post office. They pursued a relationship but my father's sister (my aunt) never approved their relationship because she thought my mother was one of those amateur gold diggers. After a year or so my mom fell pregnant with me. My dad was happy because I was his first child. He used to visit mom very often after he discovered he was going to be a dad. My mother lived in a very unsafe place, which is one of the reasons my dad came by often to check on us. One day my dad decided to come by, but he didn't make it to my mom because he was hijacked and killed. My aunt Nondumiso has blamed my mom and I for my father's death ever since because had my dad not visited us in that unsafe place often, he would still be alive.

My mom gave birth to me and raised me alone since she was disowned by her parents for having a child before marriage. When I was about five years old my mom got diagnosed with breast cancer. I remember my bitter aunt came by when she heard that my mom was sick, she said " This is what you get Yonela from taking away Thulani from me, my only brother! And I hope you die and take this little bastard child with you to hell" and she left. My mom cried so much. After 2 years her breast cancer became worse and she passed away...she also left me.

Our neighbor, Mam'Zanele contacted Nondumiso to come and fetch me because I had no one left. I had been staying with Mam'Zanele for almost a month then.

Nondumiso was furious that she now had to take care of me. For the past 15 years, I've been living with her and her 3 children, Nosipho (23), Yamkela (18) and her last born sweet son, Ntsikelelo (6). My life has been torture and the only good thing about it is Ntsikelelo. That little boy always gives me hope in finding happiness in life because he is the only one who makes me happy.

My name is Sisekelo Nkosi, 22 years of age and currently a slave in my aunt's house. Come on and take a walk with me.

Insert 1

My 6 o'clock alarm went off. I have to wake up and prepare Ntsikelelo for school, he is doing grade one. He has to be ready by 7 o'clock, his transport will pick him up by then.

My body is a bit sore, the bed I sleep in is not comfortable at all...so much for a house that looks so decent in other parts to have an uncomfortable bed in it...but after all it's me who sleeps in it, I'm a nobody.

We live in a sub-urban area in Athlone Park, it's a beautiful standard 9 roomed house with a garden outside.

Anyway I go to Ntsikelelo's room and wake him up.

Me: Wake up sunshine

Ntsi: It's morning already? But...

Me: aha no buts you'll be late

Ntsi: Oooookaaaaay, he giggles and I also giggle.

I bathe him on school days but during weekends I let him bathe himself so he can learn how to do it.

I help him get dressed and make his bed.

We head to the kitchen to fix his lunchbox and breakfast. By seven his transport comes and I accompany him to the gate since his mom can't even wake up to check on her son in the morning, psssh typical much.

Ntsi: I hate not spending time with you, he says sulking

Me: don't sulk now, come on sunshine you'll always find me here when you get back from school nje. Now smile for me.

He smiles, I kiss his cheek and give him his bag pack. He leaves. This one is just too cute.

I head back in the house and start cleaning, doing laundry and breakfast must be ready for those three witches.

I was about done making breakfast and aunt Nondu walks in.

Aunt Nondu: make it snappy if you know what's good for you, I'm starving

Me: Yebo aunty

Nosipho and Yamkela walked with their slay queen's look.

Nosipho: Morning mommy dearest and you slut over there.

Yamkela laughs

Aunt Nondu: Morning my babies

I just ignore them and serve them breakfast. I continue to do my slavery chores since I'm not allowed to have breakfast with them.

I finish doing laundry and iron it but I burn one of Nosipho's expensive shirts. She walks in. Oh God not today, I'm dead.

Insert 2

Nosipho: Bitch where did you put my...IS THAT MY SHIRT!

Me: Nosipho I'm so sorry it was an accide...

Before I could finish she slaps me so hard I stumble. I just held my cheek and looked at her with tears in my eyes. What made me cry is not that she slapped me but for the fact that I can't slap her back, unless I want to be homeless. Aunt Nondu walks in hurry.

Aunt Nondu: Nosipho what is it?

Nosipho: you won't believe this good for nothing burnt my favourite shirt Lungelo (her rich boyfriend) bought for me. She said that throwing the shirt at me.

Aunt Nondu: You useless girl! Are jealous of my daughter's rich boyfriend?

Me: no aunty, it was..

Aunt Nondu: Nxayi Voetsek marn!!! Go change all the beddings in this house and also wash them.

Me: But aunty I just changed them 3 days ago

She grabbed me roughly by my arm

Aunt Nondu: are you questioning me in my own house?!!

Me: I'm sorry

Nosipho: GET OUT of my face before I hospitalise you

Aunt Nondu: Pathetic slut like her mother

I get out with tears in my eyes and continue cleaning like a slave. I hear them leave moments later.

I have a bath and make something to eat after I'm done doing the chores.

This is my daily routine.

I have matric and I passed with 3 A's but Aunt Nondu didn't approve me going to university, she said who will do all the work when you are gone and whoring around. That's how she has put my dream of becoming a dentist on hold.

Did I mention that I'm not allowed to have friends either? Well story of my life. The only person I have conversations with is Ntsikelelo, and they are childish lol.

It's almost 20'clock, sunshine is about to get home from school. I hear a car hoot, I peep and it's him. He comes running to me and I carry him inside. We have our playful and silly talks. He says he has a girlfriend now and they sit together in class. I laughed so much, yazi this one is going to be a charmer.

I start cooking dinner by 5. Nosipho and Yamkela are unemployed and they don't go to school either, they just

spend their time partying and being around their boyfriends and friends.

Aunt Nondu works at a bank and she also took over my dad's taxi industry. She owns about 13 taxies. I haven't visited my father's side extended family for years. Apparently Aunt Nondu thinks her cousins and uncles will bewitch her and take over her success. They live in ULundi.

I hear a buzz on the gate and check who is it. I see a Golf 7 and I recognize it. It's Nosipho's boyfriend, Lungelo.

I open for him and let him inside the house.

Lungelo: Evening Sisekelo. He says smiling

Me: Evening. I return the gesture

Lungelo: Is Nosipho in?

Me: not yet and I don't know when she is going to be home. Didn't you call her?

Lungelo: voicemail. It smells divine in here

Me: oh you just reminded me. Let me go and check the pots. I go to the kitchen to finish up.

Lungelo: why are you always doing domestic work aren't you related to Nosipho and her family?

Me: you followed me? Oh I am but it's complicated

Lungelo: I wonder why they make you do all the work

Me: don't worry about that, I'm a big girl and I can handle it. I say faking a smile

Lungelo walks towards me and holds my hands in a friendly way

Lungelo: you are beautiful and smart I don't know what it is you're going through but it's going to be okay

Me: Thank you but I'm okay

Well I've seen Lungelo 5 times or so and we've never had a conversation. I thought he was a mean snob like his girlfriend but it turns out he is a cool guy...even though he is a fuck boy. Just when I was about to let go of his hands I see Yamkela standing and looking at us. I quickly pull my hands away from Lungelo. Yamkela shouts, calling her sister

Yamkela: Nosipho make your way to the kitchen fast!

Nosipho: what is it Yamk...(She looks at us) and now? What are you doing here with her Lungelo?

Yamkela: I found them holding hands. With that she walked away with her phone in her hands.

Nosipho: WHAT?! So you little slut you're sleeping with my man now? You fucking him bitch?!!

Lungelo: Nosipho calm the fuck down I was just talking to her

Me: Nosipho it's not what you think...I... I swear

Nosipho: I knew it you fucking whore. She grabs a glass and tries to throw it at me but Lungelo holds her. He forcefully pulled her out of the kitchen swearing and fighting him.

Aunt Nondu is going to beat the hell out of me and throw me out for sure...for something I didn't even do...

Aunt Nondu is back. I prepare dinner and call Ntsikelelo to come and eat. Just as we about to dig in Yamkela talks about what happened and I quickly tell Ntsikelelo to go to his room. The last thing I want to see is this child hearing inappropriate things and strong language.

Aunt Nondu splashes her drink on my face.

Aunt Nondu: After everything we've done for you this is how you thank us?!

Me: Aunty there is nothing going on between Lungelo and I. I know Nosipho hates me but I'd never do that to her!

Aunt Nondu: Today you will know me! You whore.

Insert 4

She beats me with a stirring pin, the pain!. Aunt Nondu has always insulted me and ordered me around to do chores but when it comes to physical abuse, she has only went far as grabbing me roughly or pushing me...she has never slapped me or beat me before...that's Nosipho's job. But today she did, and she overdid it at that.

She slashed me after slash, and all I could do was scream out I was sorry. I looked at Yamkela, she seemed frightened.

Aunt Nondu: You are just like your mother!!! The only thing y'all are good at is taking away what's not yours!!!! She beat me again, and I cried even more repeating I'm sorry.

Yamkela: Mom that's enough!

Then there is silence, not really because I'm keep sniffing and breathing heavily

Aunt Nondu: GET OUT OF MY FACE!

I stumble but quickly getting up heading to my room. I was tired of crying I just sat down on the floor and stared into blank space. The pain was unbearable. I guess she took out every hatred she had out on me today. I fall asleep on the floor...

My alarm goes off and I have to get Ntsikelelo ready. I get up. Aaarrh my body feels like I have been hit by a truck, and I made it worse by sleeping on the floor eish. I take a picture of my mom and my dad, separately. One thing I've stopped doing over the years is feeling sorry for myself and thinking how things would have been if they were here...the truth is they are not here and I have to accept that and endure the ill treatment. I look like my dad, the long thick black eyelashes, my jet black sweet eyes, my dark lips. My dad was caramel skinned Zulu man. I took my smile and my dark skin tone from my mom. Flawless skin I tell you, I'm not bragging though lol. I put the pictures back and head to Ntsikelelo's room. I get him ready and try by all means for him not to see

that I'm not okay. I get all his necessities and his transport arrives.

Ntsi: bye bye don't miss me too much

Me: pssshh don't get ahead of yourself, I say laughing. He leaves.

I get back in the the house and start cleaning. I start mopping the floor and juggle making breakfast on the side. I hear footsteps, I look up it's Aunt Nondu walking straight to the door, dressed up and everything.

Me: Aunty breakfast is almost ready.

Aunt Nondu: I don't need it.

Me: ooh okay, I say looking down

Aunt Nondu: I have to get rid of you. She slams the door behind her.

Oh no she is finally going to throw me out, I'm willing to do anything to have roof over my head. Where will I even go? I'm doomed.

Insert 5

I just sit down and eat. Yamkela walks in and takes a seat and says nothing, she just digs in. I'm have a lot of thoughts going through my mind. Just then Nosipho and one of her fake friends walk in. Her eyes land on me and she gives me a dirty look.

Nosipho: Tjo chomie, Lungelo is a sex freak! I lost count of the rounds we had yesterday after I found out this bitch is trying to snatch him away from me.

The friend: Chomi she is not even 20% as hot as you. Don't worry yourself about lowlife bitches.

Nosipho: You're right chomi. I won't. She said that side eyeing me.

Ntsikelelo is back and I prepare lunch for him and help him out with homework. Time passes by and I start cooking. Aunt Nondu walks in.

I'm done cooking and I set the table. I call them for diner.

The table is silent, only spoons and plates are doing the talking.

Aunt Nondu breaks the silence.

Aunt Nondu: Pack everything of yours before you sleep, you are leaving tomorrow morning.

Me: Aunt Nondu please, I'm begging don't throw me out I have no one. I say kneeling.

Nosipho: It's about time!!

Ntsikelelo: Mommy please don't take Sisekelo from me. He says in a breaking voice.

Aunt Nondu: Ntsikelelo stay out of it! You're too young for these things! She says shouting. I hold Ntsikelelo's hand. With tears flowing

Me: It's okay sunshine don't worry about me.

Aunt Nondu: One of my good friends, Mrs Zulu, is looking for a maid to clean and look after her son's house in Zimbali. I thought of you, pathetic girl, and I told her you are going to be perfect for the downgrading job because you're a downgrade yourself!!

Me: Please Aunt...

Aunt Nondu: SHUT UP! At least you should be grateful I didn't throw you out of nowhere. At least you'll have roof over your head and you'll be taking care of yourself, I'm tired of buying things for you! You're 22 for crying out loud! Now get up and go pack!!!

Me: Yebo Aunty. I say in a sad tone.

Nosipho: Bye bye boyfriend snatcher.

Yamkela didn't care she was just on her phone not giving her fuck.

I head to my room and start packing, crying at that. I knew my aunt hated me but to throw me out to be some maid out there was too much she could have least sent me to school and live at Res or something. How will I live without my sunshine. The good thing about this is I will no longer tolerate their stinking attitude. I'm so done!

I hear a knock and my door opens slowly. It's Ntsikelelo, and he looks so sad. I just carry him to his room and tuck him in.

Insert 6

Ntsi: please don't leave me...

Me: it's for the best sunshine, I promise to visit you. I say faking a smile.

Ntsi: okay...but can you please sleep with me.

Me: okay sunshine. I say getting in his bed and holding him. We drifted off to sleep. Tomorrow is Saturday anyway, Ntsikelelo won't be going to school obviously.

I'm woken up by a rough knock on the door.

Aunt Nondu: Get ready wena, we are leaving in 15 minutes.

Me: Okay Aunty.

I get out of bed trying not to wake up Ntsikelelo, I don't want him to see me leave.

I go bath, and wear my knee length floral summer dress. I comb my short black afro and take my luggage. I head to the sitting room.

Aunt Nondu: What took you so long?. Come on marn let's go.

Nosipho: Who will do all the cleaning now that you're gone argh but whatever you need to get your ass out of here.

We get in my Aunt's car, she drives a Toyota Fortuner and Nosipho drives a Mini Cooper. We leave. I feel sad that I have to leave Ntsikelelo, I miss him already.

Moments later we arrive at a beautiful sub-urban area. It's Balito. We are in front of a beautiful breath taking mansion, my Aunt buzzes and they let us in.

I stay in the car but Aunty Nondu looks at me.

Aunt Nondu: and wena why aren't you getting out of my car? This is your stop Sisi, take your luggage.

I get my luggage and we head inside this mansion.

A beautiful woman, maybe in her late 50's welcomes us, i guess it's Mrs Zulu.

Mrs Zulu: Come on in and have a seat Nondumiso.

Aunt Nondu: How are you kodwa Lungile we last saw each other at Moyo. She says

Mrs Zulu: I'm okay thanks for asking sweetheart. She says smiling.

Mrs Zulu: And who is this beautiful young lady? She says smiling at me

Me: I'm Sisekelo ma, I say smiling back. Yazi I can feel this woman's warmth, she is sweet.

Aunt Nondu: and she is the one who will be cleaning for son.

Mrs Zulu: Ow so you are going to be Andile's new helper? She says surprised.

Me: Andile?

Mrs Zulu: I'm so sorry, I forgot to mention that's my eldest son, he stays in Zimbali and he recently purchased the house so he is looking for a helper.

Me: Okay ma

Mrs Zulu: excuse me for being surprised, I just expected an aunty to help him, not a gorgeous beautiful lady like you. She says smiling and I just look down and blush.

Aunt Nondu: Mxm, anyway Lungile I have to get going, rain check.

Mrs Zulu: Okay drive safely friend. They hug each other and she leaves.

Mrs Zulu: Make yourself comfortable. I'll take you to Zimbali tomorrow morning, vele you'll start tomorrow helping. Let me show you your room

Me: Thank you Ma

She shows me the guest bedroom, and she offers me lunch. It feels weird, I'm never offered anything, I'm the one who usually do these things.

We eat and have a chit chat. This woman is just too sweet, I'm grateful.

A man's voice: Sthandwa sam I'm back.

Mrs Zulu: Hawu kodwa Sizwe we have a guest and you busy shouting pet names. She says laughing, I laugh also. He walks in and greets me. This must be Mr Zulu.

Insert 7

Mr Zulu: So this is Andile's new helper? You are very beautiful young lady. He says smiling

Me: Thank you Baba.

I also met Andile's two brothers, Sandile (20) and Sibusiso (25). They were very friendly but Sandile was trying to flirt with me but Sibusiso rescued me.

Sibusiso: Eyy stop it wena Sandile, don't mind him sisi his sperms are just burning him.

Sandile: Hawu bafo come on

I just laugh. I must say I haven't had a decent laugh in years.

Mam' Ngwabe, the helper, prepares diner and we eat. I head into bed early I have to start work tomorrow. And oh I forgot to mention I'll be earning R7500 a month!

I'm grateful. I sleep, for the first time in years, peacefully. The Zulu family is a kind family, I wonder how my boss Andile is? Well I'll have to find that out tomorrow.

It's morning already, I freshen up and head to the lounge. I find Sibusiso and Mrs Zulu sitting.

Mrs Zulu: Eat something first honey then I'll drop you off.

Sibusiso: Hawu you're leaving us already.

Mrs Zulu: Eyy wena she is your brother's helper not yours. We all laugh.

I say goodbye to the brothers, Mr Zulu had already left before I woke up. Apparently he owns a multi-million company, Zulu Inc. Andile owns 40% of the company and

I've heard they have branches internationally as well.
This family is rich! Anyway we leave to Zimbali.

We get there and Mrs Zulu drops me off and she tells me to familiarise myself with the house, I'll meet Andile when he gets back from work. She leaves.

The house is a-m-a-z-i-n-g! It's huge and it's those very architectural houses that only millionaires can afford. I find a guest bedroom and unpack my luggage. I go into every room, tjo it was tiring phela this house is too big. I clean up a bit because I see Mr has been living in this house for a while. Eish I'll do laundry tommorow ayi vele he has enough clothes

I start cooking diner. Just when diner was about to get ready. I here the gat e opening...a charcoal grey Mercedes G Class enters.

Insert 8

A very tall dark man walks in. I find the sight of him very appealing I must say. His shirt is folded up to his elbows,

tie loosened and he is holding his bag and blazer. I greet him.

Me: Evening sir, I'm Sisekelo your new help.

Him: Evening, I expected someone way older yazi. I'm Andile, I'm sure my mother told you.

Me: Yes sir, she did

Him: okay then. He walks upstairs.

I set the table. I go knock on his room and tell him dinner is ready. He takes a while, I guess he is freshening up. Minutes later he walks in shirtless with black shorts. He has tattoos on his chest and arms. He is a bit buff and his abs are fairly visible, they are not extreme. I clear my thoughts very quickly. He grabs a chair and digs in. I eat in the kitchen, what kind of help sits with their MALE boss for dinner...mina I'm not doing it, unless I want to embarrass myself.

I hear him getting up, I guess he is done. He finished the food, thats a good sign phew!

His phone rings.

Him: Yes babe I'm home,....okay come by then.

I guess his girlfriend is coming over.

I wash the dishes and store the left overs. A skinny but beautiful woman walks in moments later...too much make up though, anyway it's none of my business.

Her: Andile babe!

Him: Evening baby, he says hugging and kissing her.

Her: And then? She says looking at me

Him: oh it slipped my mind, this is Sise-what?

Me: Sisekelo sir.

Him: Yah, she is my new help

Her: Oh okay vele I wouldn't have mistaken her for someone better.

Ouch.

Him: Anyway Thabi babe, can she get you anything to eat?

Her: No, the only thing I want to eat is you. He smirks and they kiss, I just leave. This Thabi girl is going to be a problem. She is rude.

I head to bed a few minutes later and all I can hear is this girl's fake show off moans. I don't care, I fall asleep.

I wake up in the morning. I brush my teeth and wash my face. After I'm done, I go and knock on Andile's room to get his laundry basket. There is no response. I let myself in, there is no one inside. I take the full laundry basket and head to the laundry room. I remember I have to make breakfast and Andile's lunch for work.

I walk to the kitchen and I see these two kissing on the couch, it looks like they slept there.

I hear footsteps, it's Thabi wearing her thong and covering her boobs.

Her: Hey maid, make it snappy my baby and I are hungry

Me: okay. She sways her ass and sits on top of Andile.

Mcm show off

I serve them breakfast and greet Andile

Insert 9

Me: Good morning sir

Him: Morning. I was about to leave when...

Thabi: Get me something light your breakfast is heavy for me.

Me: Okay. Andile is just eating... actually he is drinking his plate.

I get Thabi a bowl of cereal and leave to finish up laundry and some ironing. I place a couple of ironed shirts on his bed, so he can pick from them, I also place ties and socks. I load the rest of his stuff on his walk-in closet. Tjo I still have a lot of ironing to do phela I found nothing ironed here. The clothes! Aha it's too mashi.

Anyway I walk out of the closet and find him in his briefs, he sees me first.

Me: Oh my I apologize! I didn't know you were in already. I say turning faster than Usain Bolt.

Him: It's okay. He says in a serious tone. I hear the ensuite door closing. I rush out.

I go to the kitchen and make his lunch. Thabi is just sitting watching TV. By 7:30 he walks down dressed for work.

Thabi: Awu babe please don't go to work. She says straddling him.

Me: Sir your lunch, I say handing him the lunch bag.

Him: Thanks. Thabi gives me the look, I just ignore her.

Later he leaves. I'm left with this Thabi chick.

Thabi: Yeyy wena maid girl, I see what you trying to do. Don't even think about it. Andile is mine, besides you not even his type, your dark skinned and too thick. He is into slender skinny girls like me.

Me: With all due respect, I'm here to do house work and that's what I believe I've been doing, focusing on my job.

Her: You call this a job? Please Sisi get a life, you're a disgrace.

I just look at her and leave her standing there, insulting me.Mcm.

A few hours later she leaves. Phew! Peace. I'm done with everything I just head in for a shower. I just wear my maxi dress. I miss Ntsikelelo so much. I tried calling one of the witches to let me talk to him, they are all shutting me down. Argh.

I cook, I hear a car parking outside but it's not Andile's, a few cars follow behind and I recognize his. Eish but I cooked a small portion nje.

A group of men walk in and I only notice Sibusiso and Sandile from them. There is like six of them. Sandile is hyper as usual, he greets me.

Sandile: Awu dark beauty, he says smiling

Sibusiso: Here we go again, give ingane yabantu iBreak.

Me: hello to you too Sandile. I say with a soft laugh.

Andile: Please cook more food.

Me: Yes sir.

They sit. A light skinned guy.

Him: Are you taken? He says smiling

Me: Errr...

Andile: Don't answer that. He says in a serious tone and walks away.

Insert 10

There is awkward silence. They give each other a "And then" look. I just go to the kitchen and finish up cooking, I don't want any trouble mina I'm just a maid.

I hear them talking and laughing again. What I've noticed is Andile is a very serious person...I haven't even seen him smile not even when he is with his girlfriend. But what do I know.

So the light skinned guy's name is Leon and he is the best friend judging from the way he is comfortable and knows his way around the house. Overheard the other two guys names. It's Lwazi and Sambulo.

A few minutes later Andile walks down, he freshened up.
He comes to me.

Him: Done?

Me: Almost sir

Him: Almost doesn't count. He says walking out. And vele yini kahle kahle.

I set the table and tell them dinner is ready. They sit and eat and I disappear around the house. 10 minutes later I come back and they all finished their food! Wait what??

Sibusiso notices my surprised face.

Sbu: hawu what did you expect? You are the one who cooks delicious food! They all laugh except for Andile, but oksalayo naye he drank his plate

Me: No no no no, I didn't say anything.

Lwazi: Ehheee I also saw the look you had on your face.
He says laughing. I let out a soft laugh.

Andile: get us beers. He says in a serious tone...hawu kanti?

I first clean up the table and get them cold beers.

Leon: Hawu come on and chill with us, grab a beer.
Before I could answer.

Andile: She is a maid, she is hired, she came here to work not chill and have beers. Sisekelo change my bedding.

Leon: Hawu Andile

Sbu: bafo stop being serious it was just a suggestion

Andile: then keep them to yourselves, Sisekelo I said bedding.

I was going to say no, vele I don't even drink but sir here already did that...in a very firm tone.

Me: Yes sir. I quickly turn and head to his room.

I'm changing the bed then the door swings open. Andile walks towards me and stops, with a beer in his hand.

Him: Don't get too comfortable here, you are on duty. Focus on house work and forget about my brothers and friends.

Me: I'm sorry sir. It won't happen again.

He walks out and slams the door.

I don't understand but what I do know is that I need this job. I have to obey him and his house rules.

I go to the kitchen to wash the dishes. I hear them shuffling. They are leaving. They bid their goodbyes and thank me for the hospitality. Andile's phone rings he just looks at it and walks upstairs leaving it there. Within minutes I'm done. His phone won't stop ringing..

Insert 11

It's almost 9pm. I'm tired but I want to watch some TV, I sit on the couch and scroll through channels. Andile walks down and his phone rings for the 100th time...He answers.

Him: Thabi...I was busy...no come tomorrow I'm still busy...sure, bye. He hangs up

Hawu, but he wasn't b...okay it's none of my business. I get up heading to my room and walk past him.

Me: Goodnight sir.

Him: Yaah. I just go to my room and sleep.

.
. .
.

It's been 2 months now, me working here. Thabi hasn't been around lately, when she is, she bullies me around, has sex with Andile all over the house and also argue...a lot. I've been also saving some money for school.

I miss Ntsikelelo, I tried reaching out but they've blocked my numbers. Today I want to go and see him...I need to, but I have to ask permission from Andile, it's Sunday anyway. He is around and working in.

I get everything done and freshen up. I wear my off-shoulder yellow maxi dress and sandals. I'm sure you've noticed I only wear dresses, I love them and especially maxi's.

I go knock on his home office.

Him: it's open. I get in

Me: Morning sir, can I please go visit my family, well...my little cousin.

Him: hmmm, he says typing his laptop.

Him: Where is this family of yours?

Me: They live in Athlone Park.

Him: Athlon....okay, I'll request a cab for you.

Me: Thank you sir. I think he was curious on why would I have a family in the sub-urbs but work here as a maid. He won't understand, they are not even my family, the only family I have is Ntsikelelo.

The cab gets here and I'm off. I am a bit nervous about my Aunt, she going to give me a hard time, and oh I also bought toys and McDonald's for him. I arrive and buzz the gate, the cab will be waiting for me, Andile made a special request on that...

The gate opens to my surprise and I see Ntsikelelo running towards me. The feeling I have in my heart is priceless.

Him: Sunshine!!

Me: My sunshine! I literally grab him off the ground and give him the biggest hug. He is so excited I want to cry but I'm holding myself.

We head inside and it's not so clean... Aunt Nondu looks at me.

Aunt Nondu: Sisekelo

Me: yebo Aunty

Aunt Nondu: You should be grateful I got you that useless job, look at you now buying things for my son

Me: I am. I say pretending I don't want to even ask why they blocked my numbers.

I clean first...for Ntsikelelo's health, and spend the rest of the day with him. Yamkela and Nosipho don't even talk to me, they just ignore. I couldn't care less.

Insert 12

It's time for me to go. I feel shattered I have to leave sunshine.

Ntsi: when are you coming back? He says in a sad tone

Me: Soon my love

Ntsi: Tomorrow?

Me: no silly, but soon.

Ntsi: okay I will miss you...

Me: I'll miss you too and I love you. I say hugging and kissing him. I say goodbye to the rest and they couldn't care less. I leave, my heart sinks but I won't cry, I have to accept painful circumstances.

I get to Zimbali and to my surprise I find the Zulu family in.

Me: Good evening.

Mrs Zulu: Sisekelo my child, come here and give me a hug.

I go and she give me the warmest one ever.

Mr Zulu: Sisekelo

Me: Baba

Sandile: Awu dark beauty

Mr Zulu: Kahle ukuqina wena.

They laugh, I smile.

Me: Sawubona nawe Sandile.

Sbu: Where you coming from Sisi? He asks smiling.

Me: Oh I just went to visit my family for a few hours.

Mrs Zulu: Oh okay how is Nondumiso kodwa.

Me: Aunt Nondu is fine mah.

Mrs Zulu: Okay my child.

I rush to the kitchen to get them something to eat. I cook and set the table. I'm so tired but I don't want to show it. I'm done within an hour. I serve them. They dig in. They are laughing and making jokes here and there. I also joined them, Mr Zulu insisted. Andile? I couldn't read his expression as always.

They are leaving now.

Mrs Zulu: Sisekelo my child thank you for the food, it was lovely.

Me: Thank you mah

Mr Zulu: I haven't had a good meal in a while. Mrs Zulu side eyes Mr Zulu

Mrs Zulu: What are you trying to say because I'm the one who always cooks dinner for you.

Mr Zulu: Hawu Sthandwa you know no one can beat your cooking phela wena uwuNumber 1.

Mrs Zulu: Mcm. We all laugh, Andile just smiles but without revealing his teeth. At least I've seen him smile, that means his family makes him happy.

Sandile and I have a quick friendly chit chat. Andile didn't mind us I guess he has let loose a bit or is it because his brother is behaving?. This one is just crazy. They leave. I go wash the dishes.

Him: How was your visit?

Me: it was lovely sir, thank you.

Him: Did you pass by anywhere else?

Me: No sir. I wanted to ask why is he asking me that but I don't.

Him: okay, good. He mumbles the last part.

Heee? Good? What's that suppose to mean. I just go and shower then sleep. I'm just happy I saw Ntsikelelo.

Insert 13

I wake up and prepare for Andile, it's Monday today. I get everything in order and he leaves in an hour or so later.

I've cooked already and it's almost 9pm and Andile is not back yet...odd. Thinking about him he walks in, speaking...well shouting at his phone.

Him: Thabi like I said don't ever call me again! If you ever set foot in my house you dumb bitch I'll strangle you to death! You can sleep with the whole South Africa if you want since you slept with that old hag!

Now FUCK OFF!!!

he hangs up and looks at me. I look down.

Him: I'm hungry. He says in a calm voice.

Me: okay sir, let me dish out for you real quick. I serve him, he eats, he goes and sleeps...he looks frustrated he must have really loved this Thabi chick. Eish love sometimes. It's clear they broke up I heard it.

It's been 2 weeks now. Andile? He looks okay but something is eating him up inside it's clear...this Thabi marn hhayi. Sandile has been visiting me keeping me

company. Sibusiso has been checking up on me as well. Can I really say I have friends? I'm happy I joke around with them, it's hard to believe they are Andile's brothers, he is just different from them. Leon and his friends also came by 2 to 3 times for the past two weeks, Andile continued being bitter at me when they are around, especially when Leon tries to flirt with me. Still no sign of Thabi. I guess it's really over. The day is over and i go and sleep.

Andile's POV

I'm in my room, it's almost 10pm. I know she is asleep now. I get up and go to her room. I slowly open the door and sit on the couch opposite her bed. She is so beautiful, her hair, her eyes, her long thick eyelashes. I think about her smile and laugh, I smile to myself.

I've been watching her sleep every night for almost a month now. I know its creepy but I can't help it, I don't know what this woman is doing to me. I never loved Thabi anyway I was just fucking her, worse she made things worse by cheating on me. I don't care though, akubuhlungu ndawo. I know Sisekelo thinks I'm going through a rough patch because of what Thabi did to me,

but little does she know that I'm going through that rough patch because I don't know what to do, how to show her my feelings. I also get jealous when the other guys try their luck with her especially my best friend, Leon. But they'll never have her. This sleeping dark beauty is mine and mine alone.

I get up after 4 hours and quietly head to bed. Its 2am. I still can't sleep I'm thinking about her.

Insert 14

Sisekelo's POV

My alarm goes off, I'm tired but I wake up. It's not like I have a choice.

I wash my face and brush my teeth, change my pjays and head downstairs to clean and make breakfast and lunch for Andile. Oh I also have laundry to do.

Andile walks down barefoot, dressed in his sweat pants and vest. Hawu isn't he supposed to get ready for work.

Him: I'm working in today. He say walking to the lounge

Me: Oh okay sir.

I make breakfast and call him, he was on his phone.

Him: Yeah Leon I'm in...and I'm sure you came to finish all the food in this house... Whatever. He hangs up.

Me: Sir breakfast is ready.

Him: okay I'm coming.

I leave him to eat and I finish up everything in the house. I also remember to tidy up the indoor cinema, which I hardly do because it's not used much. Some people live lavish, indoor cinema?! I've never. I go freshen up and wear my turquoise floral summer dress. I have to call Ntsikele today, I miss him. Aunt Nondu hasn't been minding me calling...even though she is still rude and hates me. I go downstairs and find Leon and Andile chatting. Andile has changed his clothes, he freshened up also.

Andile: Don't worry about making lunch, Leon bought takeaways.

Me: okay sir

Leon: of course I bought food. Sisekelo uAndile accuses me of finishing his food when I'm here.

Andile: Vele hawu especially now that Sisekelo cooks for me.

Leon: Do you blame me? This woman can fucking cook! They both burst into laughter. I laugh a little. Did I just see Andile laugh? Oh my he looks so attractive when he does...I clear my thoughts quickly.

Andile: Okay maybe.

Leon: Just admit it bafo 🤪. Anyway how are you Sisekelo?

Me: I'm still breathing and how are you.

Leon: I'm way fine now that I have seen you. He says smiling. I also smile awkwardly. I see Andile side eyeing Leon. I just quickly turn and head to the kitchen.

I serve them lunch. I eat in the kitchen. Mmmhhh I love me some Nandos!!. We finished eating and I served them beers. I have nothing left to do for now. I go upstairs to my room to take a quick nap.

Andile's POV

Me: I have to seal that deal with J&J holding man. It's going to bring in a lot of money.

Leon: Yeah man you have too, its a sweet deal. Tell me what's eating you up

Me: Me? Nothing bafo it's just business

Leon: I've known you almost my whole life and I see you Andile, I see how you look at Sisekelo and how jealous you get when I flirt with her.

Me: Errrrrr...come on man don't be silly, I..

Leon: Out with it mfethu

Insert 15

Andile's POV

Me: okay bafo even though I don't like talking about these things.

Leon: I knew it! You're whipped bafo! I last saw you like this in high school! I knew it was a woman!

Me: Oh shut the fuck up. Yazibona ke ukuthi unjani.
Manje uzolibele uqina lana.

Leon bursts in laughter

Him: Okaaaayy I'm sorry.

Me: nxx

Him: Hawu come on tell me. I give him a long stare first.

Me: I don't know what she is doing to me bafo. I fell for her that moment she told me her name was Sisekelo...from that day I knew she put a move in my heart. I just knew she was mine.

Him: it was visible bafo, the way you look at her and the way you so over protective of her. From that day you told her not to answer me, I knew she was a no go area for me, but I kept flirting with her on purpose just to provoke you, I just enjoyed seeing you uneasy and jealous. He chuckles.

Me: Fuck you! We both laugh.

Him: So why don't you just tell her

Me: Eish bafo I do want to tell her, trust me I need her by my side as soon as yesterday but I don't want to scare her away. I don't want her to think I'm taking advantage

of her because she is young and she is just a help. Or just because I'm rich that means I can have whoever I want...okay that part is true but that's not the point. I just need her and only her.

Him: I hear you bafo but you have to mark your territory, you need this woman. Wait is she even single?

Me: Well she is now, I don't care whose with her, she is mine now

Him: heeee look at this 32 year old bully of a man. He laughs.

Me: Hheyi angifuni lutho ngoSisekelo, she is mine nje full stop. He continues to laugh

Sisekelo's POV

I wake up, I have to cook dinner. I go downstairs and find Andile alone, watching TV, oh Leon must have left.

I thought he said he was working in, all he has been doing all day is chilling...

I'm done cooking. I serve him and he eats, I also eat...in the kitchen though. After we done eating I clean up and wash the dishes. Andile is just drinking his beer and watching soccer. I finish up, go shower and head to bed and fall asleep.

I hear someone getting in to bed, oh my God. I'm so frightened, i attempt to jump out bed but this person grabs my waist and then...

Him: relax Sisekelo it's me. He says in a calm deep voice

Me: Sir? I ... I say stumbling and freaking out a little

Him: Andile,... please call me Andile.

Me: But I...

Him: Shhhh just relax and sleep I'm not gonna bite.

I let out a sigh and try to relax but I'm also sooo confused. We sleep...

Insert 16

Sisekelo's POV

I need to pee, I say to myself. I check the time it's 3am. Aybo this man is holding my waist like his life depends on. What's happening with him kanti...I hate to admit it but it felt good to be held...it really did, although I'm so uncomfortable and I need answers, what is he doing in my bed? Eish I try getting up but he holds me tighter.

Me: I need to pee. I say softly and nervously.

Him: Sorry. He says in a deep sleepy voice.

I get up, I look at him. Heeeee man is outchea sleeping like there is nothing wrong in what he just did. Anyway I rush into the bathroom. I stay in for a while thinking what's going on.

I've never even had a man hug me for that matter, worse that one in my room is in bed with me. Why Andile is acting like I'm his friend or girlfriend for that matter, we don't even have conversations. Aha mina I'm not going back to that bed I'm going to sneak out and sleep in another guest bedroom.

I open the bathroom door and walk quietly to the bedroom door. I didn't even reach it...

Him: Please don't leave, i know have a lot of explaining to do. I stop and turn slowly, looking down

Me: But sir what...

Him: Andile

Me: Andile, what are you doing in here? I manage to ask.
He lets out a huge sigh

Him: Please come sit here next to me Sisekelo. I hesitate a little but I go sit.

Him: I know what I did probably scared and creeped you out but Sisekelo I can't help it... I just can't.

Me: I don't understand.

Him: Listen, ever since you set foot in this house, I've never been the same. I know I had a bitter way of showing it, forgive me for that, I just couldn't handle my feelings for you. Sisekelo, I can't sleep, all I do is think about you and how much I need you to be mine. I skip work sometimes just so I can stare at your beauty the whole day. Believe me I stare at you when you're not watching...I even watch you sleep. Again, I know it probably freaks you out but I can't get enough of you. The way I get so jealous sometimes scares me, because I'd say stupid things that hurt you. I couldn't hold it in anymore, it grew too strong. That's why I came in just for

you to be in my arms...not even knowing whether you going to slap the shit out of me or what...but I didn't care as long as I had you in my arms...my heart is now at ease. I need you.

I'm speechless.

Him: I'm inlove with you Sisekelo Nkosi.

Me: I...I..where is all this coming from. He grabs my hand and places it on his chest, I feel his heart beating.

Him: right here.

Insert 17

He is holding my hand against his chest, I'm starring deep in his hazel brown eyes, I'm searching for his soul...I feel an instant connection, its so strong it scares me, I'm overwhelmed, I quickly pull my hand away and look down. I don't know how it feels to be loved, what if he is fooling me? And I'm here falling for it. Besides I'm a nobody, what do I have to offer? He doesn't even know me that well. I haven't even had feelings for anyone. His family! Oh my God, they going to think I seduced their son to milk him money. I can't!

Him: Please say something. He says in a deep pleading voice holding my hand at that.

Me: I...I...I don't think this is the best thing for us to do. I say still looking down. He lifts my head up with his two fingers...

Him: Look at me. What's not the best thing?

He is starring deep in my eyes again, I feel the instant connection again, my heart is racing, my palms are sweating, my adrenaline, his strong aura, I can't! I look down again defeated.

Me: I'm not the best woman for you, you don't even know me that well. I don't even know how to love, do I know what even love is? What will your family say? Your reputation? Im just a maid, I have nothing to offer you. My life still needs a lot of fixing, my baggage is too much. The people I call my family don't even...I get up quickly and stop talking, I'm breathing heavily

Him: Siseke...

Me: Please leave, I need to be alone. I'm now crying softly.

He gets up and comes to me, I step away. He grabs me and holds me tightly. At first I hesitate but I eventually

give in and let it all out on his chest. I've never had anyone to cry on. I just cry. He keeps rubbing my back. I'm done crying, I just stare in to blank space.

Him: I'm sorry, it was never my intention to overwhelm you. Please don't cry, you're hurting me. You deserve nothing but happiness Sisekelo. He pulls me away and cups my face, forcing me to look up at him.

Him: And I'm willing to make you happy, I'm willing to give you my all my love. Please think about us. I don't care about anything in this world right now except you. You're the only thing that makes sense in my life ever since. Whatever you need, I'm here for. He kisses my forehead for a long time and pulls away. I just look at him. He walks slowly to the door and turns.

Him: I meant every single word I said...Ngiyak'thanda. He says looking at me deeply.

He then shuts the door behind him. I just throw myself into bed. I don't know what to do...I'm defeated.

Insert 18

I can't sleep, I'm thinking about what Andile said, but I'm also in fear, what if I can't meet his expectations and he

ends up abusing me also? Trust me, my horrible experiences in life have damaged my perceptions in life, but then again, what if? What if Andile would be one of the best things that has ever happened to me besides Ntsikelelo? What if I'm missing out on something that could be great? What if I'm missing my chance to find that happiness I've been longing for, what if?

Yes I've been attracted to Andile and it was a weird feeling for me so I ignored it, especially when I saw Thabi and observed the kind of girls his into and I'm nothing like that...but the connection I felt between us felt...it felt so good, so good that I couldn't bare it, I'm not used to this feeling. His eyes, his deep bold voice, his aura, his broad eyebrows, his perfect jawline, his body struct.... I can't, my heart is racing again, I hold my chest trying to stop this feeling but it won't, it just won't go away...

It's time for me to wake up now, Andile! Oh I'm going to avoid him as best as I can, I'm not ready to face him, especially what after he just confessed. Eish I wash my face and brush my teeth, change my pjays. Here goes nothing, I sigh.

I start cleaning up and making him breakfast. Within a few I'm done now I have to clean other areas, shoot how am I going to let him know breakfast is ready? I hear footsteps, he is coming down, I just get in the laundry room, vele he'll see his breakfast on the table. I peep, he is just eating. Eish is this what my life has come to? Hiding from a man in his own house? I laugh at myself even though this is serious.

I see he is done, he takes a look around and I catch him smiling to himself, then he makes his way upstairs. He is going to get ready now. Eish I have to pick out his shirts, socks, and ties. Oh yes I have a plan. Just when he is in the bathroom showering I will pick them out as quickly as I can. You may laugh at the situation and think it's childish but yeyii leave me alone the struggle outchea is real.

I sneak in his bedroom, he is showering, I quickly make his bed and head to his walk in closet pick some stuff out. I come out and his not done, phew! I rush out of the room and breathe out. I go make his lunch and left his lunch bag on the counter. I continue cleaning

around...still making sure he doesn't see me. I hear the engine start, he is gone now, I can breathe in peace. Hhayi I go to his room to put back the things he didn't wear and...

Him: Yazi I forgot to put on my tie. I jump a little and turn.

Me: Oh ummh okay

Him: and good morning to you. He says smiling containing a laugh.

Me: Good mo...? Oh yeah right good morning. Sisekelo come on vele it's the morning!

He chuckles a bit.

Him: Now, can I have that tie? He say pointing at me. Oh shoot Im holding them.

Me: Oh. I hand him a black one

Him: is this the suitable one for today?

Me: no no you can pick another one, well I...

Him: its okay I'll take wear this one you picked for me. He says containing his laugh. Argh I face palming in my thoughts.

Him: I'll be leaving. He says walking away

Me: Okay bye. He shuts the door I breathe out, I can't believe I just became that dumb. Kodwa Sisekelo.

The door opens again quickly, I look up and he peeps in.

Him: Oh and thanks for the breakfast, the tie looks good on me as well. He says that with a smirk.

Me: Oh no pro...

Him: and stop avoiding me, I'll always find you, we live together, bye! He shuts the door

Oh God I'm so stupid, I laugh at myself and continue with what I'm doing.

Insert 19

Andile's POV

I'm in my office doing some paperwork, I keep smiling like an idiot, thinking about MaNkosi. I'm disturbed by my desk phone ringing.

Me: Zulu Andile Hello

Thabi: Please don't hang up, it's me Thabi

Fuck this bitch.

Me: Listen to me and listen carefully, if you ever call me again...Thabi I mean it...uzongifunda ungazi!

Thabi: Babe please we can work it out. She says sniffing

Me:Work what out? There was nothing special between us. It was just fucking and now it's that it's over go find another dick to ride on

Thabi: Oh don't act like a saint you also were fucking around, you even fucked my friend Lisa! God damnit!

Me: Lisa is no different from you, y'all are just some gold diggers looking for gold in every man's pants. Now do yourself a favour by not calling me again unless you want trouble. I'm happy, leave me the fuck alone.

Thabi : Babe I didn't mean to upset yo...

I hanged up. Nxxx thirsty hoe!

I finish up, Leon walks in.

Him: Bafo

Me: How's it my man?

Him: It's all good. He gives me the look

Me: No no no, I have nothing to tell

Him: Come on man, did you finally make her yours.

Me: Hheyi bafo kona ngimtshelile, kuk'yena ukuthi uyangifaka noma uyangikhipha. It's not like ngizomvumela angikhiphe. We laugh

Him: Akuve wiyiBully wena!

Me: Do you blame me? I'm so whipped bafo.

Him: So how did you actually go about it?

I told him. He dies in laughter

Him: Hayi wena creep, why you chose to approach it in a stupid way? What if she hated you after that?

Me: I wasn't thinking straight but the only thing that made sense is me being beside her. Especially when I held her close to me. Mmmhh the feeling was out of this world! Her huge behind on my...

Him: Hey hey that's enough. He says laughing

Me: Hawu, you said you wanted to know everything. I say laughing

Him: well I don't want to be exposed to pornography, what you've just said is pornographic!

Me: Don't exaggerate! We laugh.

Him: we should get drinks after works, all call the other guys

Me: SiOn.

He leaves.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm just watching TV, and my phone rings. Odd. My phone never rings, no one calls me. It's an unknown id.

Me: Sisekelo Hello

Him: Afternoon to you

Me: Oh si...I mean Andile.

Him: Please don't cook dinner, I'll get us takeaways.

Me: Oh okay.

Him: What can I get you?

Me: You can get me anything you're getting.

Him: Well I'll be having cat food.

Me: Cat what? No no, you can get me Nandos.

Him: I had to drag it out of you. He laughs, I also laugh.
But where did he get my numbers? I never gave it to him

Him: Go ahead and ask me. Did he just read my mind?

Me: No I'm just wondering where you got my numbers

Him: A man has his ways especially when it's all worth it.
I blush so much.

Me: Okay then, man with his ways. I mumble the last
part.

Him: What did you just mumble?

Me: No no, nothing, I just said okay.

Him: Hhmmm I guess I have to drag that one out once I
get home. Bye beautiful.

Me: No wai...he hangs up. Oh no what is he up to now? I
blush thinking about him, I like the new him.

Andile's POV

It's 5pm I have to go to the bar with the guys. I grab my
things and leave. I get to the bar, my brothers are also
here. I go to their table.

Me: Majita, kuhambani.

Them: Ola outtie. I check my phone and their quite....

Me: and then...why are you giving me the looks.

Them: Us? Pssshhh it's nothing

Me: Leon!

Leon: I didn't say a thing, he says lifting his hands avoiding eye contact.

Me: You can't keep things to yourself? Fuck you marn. They just laugh

Sbu: Out with it bafo

Sandile: Hawu bafo awusasho ukuthi you're blocking me from having her kanti you want her for yourself. Sies!

Me: Yeyi fuseki nina leave me alone.

Sambulo: I don't blame you, she is a beauty

Lwazi: She sure quite is!

Sandile: Her eyes, her smile! Her...

Me: Okay that's enough! I get it...she is beautiful. They laugh

Sandile: I have to tell mom and dad that Andile now has a wife

Me: Shut up! Don't you dare! They laugh. We continue drinking. It's time to go, I remember to bring Sisekelo's Nandos.

I'm home in a few.

Sisekelo's POV

I hear a car pulling up outside, that must be him.

Him: Evening. He says with a smile walking in

Me: Evening, how was your day?

Him: Believe me it just became alive now that you're standing here in front of me. He says smirking. I just blush.

Me: let me put these in the kitchen. I say taking the food. He goes up.

Minutes he comes down, all looking good and freshened. We eat...together. He insisted I dine with him. Hee this guy. We had a chit chat here and there.

I tidy up and he is watching TV. I'm done now, I'm heading upstairs.

Him: No so fast lady. He says holding my hand and getting close to me...too close.

Him: What were you mumbling about earlier?

Me: I...nothing...

Him: Aha, out with it.

I look down.

Me: I said okay man with his ways...

He makes me look up.

Him: Oh really? He comes close...way close..he is literally 1mm away from my face.

Him: I have more ways.....

Me: I... He kisses me. Oh my God I don't know what to do!

Him: Just follow my lead. He talks in-between my lips.

I do as he says. I find myself involuntarily holding on to his chest and on my tip toes.

He kisses me so slowly and passionately, the feeling is out of this world...the way he is sucking my top lip, the way he is holding my waist...it feels so right.

We pull out. He looks at me with half closed eyes...his voice now has changed, it's husky

Him: Goodnight. He kisses my forehead. Im just startled with with just happened.

Me: Goodnight. I also say with a sweet voice. I rush in my bedroom and grab my pillows. Oh my God what did just happen? I smile to myself.

Insert 20

It's morning already and I feel...loved, for the first time ever, I feel loved. I get up and head to the bathroom. I look at myself on the mirror and think about yesterday, mmmhh I get shivers down my spine. I couldn't even sleep properly thinking about Andile.

I wash my face and brush my teeth. I head downstairs to make breakfast for him. I get to the kitchen and it's soooo messy! It looks like something exploded in here. I look at the fridge and I see a note sticked on it.

"I had to rush to work, I tried making breakfast, yours is in the microwave. Andile"

My heart just melted, this is so sweet. But the kitchen guys...whuuu. I quickly grabbed my meal and sat down...well it doesn't look like the English breakfast I

make for him I'm not going to insult him and say it's messy, it's just different.

I eat. What the hell! I say spitting out. What is this? OMG his eggs are so burnt

His beans are overcooked, they look mashy. Don't get me started on the bangers! I have to make something to eat, I appreciate it but I just can't! Does he want to kill me? Whhu shame. I can't stop laughing.

I start cleaning up, I go to his room and tidy up. I wonder whether he found his socks because I think I'm the only who knows where I put them. I also go clean his office, I don't usually clean here, I have my days because he doesn't mess it up that bad, it's just paperwork. I tidy up some documents making sure I leave them visible on his table...aha phela I don't wanna lose important documents. Just when... I see his full name on one file. Andile Nkosenye Zulu. I smile, hawu kanti he has a second name, mmmhh ok Nkosenye .

By 11am I'm done with everything. I go shower. I'm now chilling outside in the garden, reading a magazine, my phone rings.

Me: Andile, I say smiling

Him: My dark beauty (I blush), so how was breakfast.

Me: Breakfast? Oh it was lovely, I really really enjoyed it.
Thank you. I say holding laughter

He bursts out laughing.

Him: You are such a bad liar! I can't even cook, I just wanted to make breakfast for you. I couldn't even finish it, I kept gagging the whole way to work.

I laugh my eyes out.

Me: were you trying to kill me? That was unbearable! I couldn't even finish my first bite

Him: At least give me credit for trying

Me: I'll give you credit for the explosion you made in the kitchen.

Him: Eish My day has been miserable so far, don't get me started on my socks!

Me: Oh shoot! You don't know where I keep them what did you do?

Him: I'm wearing non-matching socks I found in one of my sneakers

Me: Oh my they must be dirty, phela you found them in your sneakers

Him: Leave me alone.

I laugh.

Him: it's only today I realised that I can't do things on my own, I need you. I'm never going to attempt such again.

Me: next time I'll be there to help.

Him: I would be honoured, listen sthandwa Sami I have to get back to work. I see you when I get home.

Sthandwa sam? I'm flattered

Me: Okay bye.

I hold the phone against my chest, I'm falling for him.

Andile's POV

Work was hectic today, back to back meetings, pitches, damn!

I'm knocking off now, it's 8:15pm, I'm tired AF. Sisekelo must be asleep now, eish I wanted to make her mine today... officially. I'm tired of not having her in my arms.

I'm home, and I check the microwave, my dinner is in. I just grab it and I eat on the counter. Haha I'm hungry. I head upstairs to shower, argh I'm so tired. I could use a massage. I'm not sleeping without seeing Sisekelo.

I head to her room and I hear her giggling. I slightly open the door...

Her: I'll visit you soon sweetheart...I miss you too... Don't forget I love you...okay bye.

Aybo nanguSisekelo engidakelwa. Yini le engizwayo?! She has a boyfriend and she doesn't bother to tell me? Is she shitting me right now?! I'm fuming! I open the door

Me: what the hell?

Her: Haibo Andile kwenzenjani? She asks getting out of bed.

Me: You tell me

Her: huh? What are you talking about?

Me: I walk in on you talking to your boyfriend and you ask me ukuthi kwenzenjani?

She holds her forehead and giggles. Hhheee uyahleka!

Her: No silly, that's my 6 year old cousin, the one I visit once in a while.

Me: 6 year old cousin?...oh shit, Ntsi...

Her. Yes, Ntsikelelo. You even gave me my first kiss, manje boyfriend from where?She says smiling.

Him: I'm so stupid. I say holding my forehead in embarrassment. She giggles

Her: Hawu Andile uneslwane (jealousy)

Me: do you blame me? I can't help falling in love with you everyday. Especially those lips of yours.I say smiling and holding her waist.

Her: and why would I give anyone a chance knowing that I can't help but fall for you? She says looking up, deep in my eyes.

Me: you feel the same way?

Her. Yes, I'm also inlove with you because I know that I've got a real thing here in front of me, someone who needs me, holding me tight. And Andile I know these

special feelings won't ever fade because I knew, I knew from the start, that you put a move on me and you lead through to my heart. I want to be with you and no one else, yes there are some things you don't know about me but I'll let you know them when the time is right but for now I'm letting you love me.

I can't believe this is happening, oh my she mine. Finally! She just declared her love for me!

Me: I...I don't know what to say but what I know is that I love you and thank you for giving me a chance MaNkosi. I say smiling attempting to kiss her.

Her: No, thank you for loving me. I kiss her and she responds. Her warm dark lips on mine, there is no word to describe this feeling. I grab her ass. Oh My! It filled my hands and beyond.

I can feel someone waking up...

Sisekelo's POV

He is kissing me so deeply, for a second I forget all my sorrows and worries. I can feel something poking me on my stomach. I pull out smiling. His eyes are nowhere to be seen...

Me:mmmhh

Him: I love you MaNkosi

Me: I love you too Nkosenye.

He chuckles.

Him: Nkosenye? Where did you hear that?

Me: I have my ways. I say blushing.

Him: Oh I love that... especially because you're the only one who has called me by my second name. Now come here.... He say in a husky voice. He continues kissing me, running his hands all over my body. Next thing he lays me on the bed and gets on top of me. Running his hands on my thighs, on top of my long pjay trousers. He kisses me...and kisses me. I love him

Insert 23

I get up from his chest so fast and put myself in a sitting position.

I'm shocked, I just stare at him with my jaws dropped and my eyes out.

Me: I...I...wait what?

Him: I said ngifuna ukukhipha izinkomo.

I'm startled.

Me: No you can't! I mean we've been dating for a very very short period.

Him: Listen Sisekelo, this feeling I have inside is foreign, I've never been so certain with my decision as I am with making you my wife, even if we dated for a day or years it still wouldn't change that fact that I want to wife you, I want you to be with me forever. But if you feel like I'm rushing things forgive me, I just can't help it. I just love you so much that I'm not if thinking twice about making you my wife.

He holds my hands, I just look at him for the longest time ever, he has this sincere look on his face. I want to cry but I'm holding them back. I just take a deep sigh and just give him the warmest of hugs. He hugs me back...tighter. We stay like that for a long time, saying nothing to each other, just the sounds of our hearts beating fast. I break the hug and cup his face and look at him.

Me: there is no doubt in my mind and heart that I feel the same way about you, I love you, you make me happy but I'm scared...I'm so scared Andile.

Him: It's okay to be scared, trust me I am too, but when two are hearts are one, they can conquer anything. I

promise I will protect you, no one is going to harm you even my family. Damn I'm not perfect, I'm not promising you a perfect life, we'll have problems here and there but I would like to go through thick and thin with you, as long as you're by my side, I'll be okay.

I feel tears coming down. He holds my hand on his face and wipes my cheek with the other. I keep quiet for a second.

Me: Okay.

Him: Okay what...

Me: you can go ahead and pay lobola for me

He looks at me his eyes lightening up

Him: Babe...I... (I interrupt him)

Me: BUT, can you at least wait for like a month or so....

Him: Babe whatever period you are comfortable with, you need some time also but as long as it's not more than 3 months.

I giggle

Me: Haaa so what if I wanted us to date for at least a year

Him: Aw ngeke, that's too long for me not to change your surname into Zulu.

Me: Hawu Andile!

Him: Of course!, Besides those chancers must know you're are taken...for life.

I just smile at him, and give a kiss on the cheek.

Him: Now bring it here. He says pointing his lips.

I blush and kiss him.

It's almost 23:00, it's been a long night already.

I remember something and I break the kiss.

Me: errrh Andile...I still can't live with you even if it's a month.

Him: Why did you remember that. But don't worry we'll go look for an apartment for you on this weekend.

Phew!

Me: Thank you Nkosenye. I say blushing and happy that I'm not going back to that hell hole

Him: Anything for you

I smile

Me: Oh wait, you said you got a new help? When is she starting again?

Him: Oh yeah, tomorrow babe

Me: Okay, so how old is she...

Him: She is like 25 or something

Me: No! no no no, that won't happen

He has this smirk it's annoying me, this is serious

Him: Why babe?

Me: BECAUSE she is 25! I can't no no no

Him: What's wrong with her age?

I'm getting a little angry

Me: Oh? So you want her to bend around this house seducing you? What If she is way more beautiful than I am? Then what hee? So you...

Him: Wait! Calm down babe. He says holding my arms

Him: I was just pulling your leg, I got someone way way older. Old enough to be my mother. He says smiling.

I give him the look.

Him: Babe I'm serious

Me: If that's the case then...okay. I say mumbling.

Him: Sisekelo uneslwane

He laughs, mcm this is all amusing I see.

Me: No I'm not jealous it's just... It's doesn't matter.

I say folding my arms. He continues laughing

Him: Babe don't be mad at me.

I just sulk and look at him

Him: Come on. He pulls me to him.

Him: You know these eyes got themselves eyed on one person, and that's you.

Me: I hope it stays that way.

Him: Of course it will. He says chuckling

I smile a bit.

He kisses my forehead.

Me: I'm sleeping now. I say yawning.

Him: I am also.

He spoons me.

Me: Goodnight

Him: Goodnight babe. I love you

Me: I love you too.

We fall asleep.

Insert 24

It's morning now, I was woken up by a buzz at the gate, it's 6am.

Me: Andile someone's buzzing at the gate

Him: okay babe. He says that while sleeping, let me just get up, this man of mine is not getting up for sure.

I head downstairs to answer.

Me: Hello there

Person: Yebo Madam imina uMam Mavis.

Mam Mavis? oh right the new help

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Ma, awuthe ngikuvulele masisha. I open the gate.

I hear a knock seconds later, I open the door.

Only to be met by an elderly woman

Me: Sawubona Ma. I say smiling

Her: Yebo Madam, umethe uMnumzane Zulu angiqale namhlanje (Mr Zulu said I must start today)

Me: Hawu kodwa Ma ngicela ungangibizi ngoMadam, angiyena nokuba uyena, kodwa noma mekuthiwa nguyena, mengingeke ngivume ungibize kanjalo. Igama uSisekelo. (Please ma, don't call me madam, I'm not even one but even if I was, I was not going to allowed you to call me like that)

Her: Sisekelo, lihle igama lakho

Me: Ngiyabonga, ungangena, ngingasakubambezela.

I show her around the house.

Her: Yeyi Waze wamuhle umuzi!

Me: Yeyi Ma! Nami ngamangala ngifika (I was also shocked to see such a house)

Her: Ungixolele, kanti awuhlali lana? (Forgive me but don't you live here)

Me: Mina? Live in such a decent house? I was her because of umsebenzi. I was once a maid for Mr Zulu.

Her: Igheli elihle kanje? Lenza lomsebenzi? (A beautiful maid like you, doing this job?)

Me: Ngiyabonga, kodwa Indaba ende, ngiyokuxoxela ngelinye ilanga ma. (It's a long story but some day I will tell you)

Her: Ayikho inkinga ngane yami. She says smiling. I love her lovely spirit.

Me: Ake ngiyovusa uMr Zulu, uzobalate (Let me go and wake up Mr Zulu, he'll be late)

Her: Kodwa ngane yami angeke usangitshengisa nje okuncane ukuthi izinto hlampe zenziwa ngendlela ethize Lana? (but my child won't you first show me how things are done here, maybe they are done differently)

Me: Khululeka ma ngizokusiza, kodwa okwamanje ungabe wenza okubonayo. (Don't worry I will help but for now do whatever you can.)

Her: Kulungile ngane yami.

Mam Mavis will not be a stay in help, she'll leave everyday around 5pm.

I head upstairs to wake up Andile.

I shake him a little.

Me: Andile wake up, you have to get to work

Him: Just a sec

Me: No no no, wake up.

Him: mmmh. He slightly opens his hazel eyes. I smile, he smiles back.

Me: Good morning

Him: Good morning sthandwa Sam, come here. He says pulling me to sit on him.

He gives me a kiss.

Me: Mam Mavis is already here

Him: Oh yeah right, I said she can start today. Even though it's Thursday.

Me: She is a sweetheart I like her.

Him: I'm glad you do, because if you didn't then I probably would have looked for another.

Me: No sweat. Let me go make breakfast in the meantime.

Him: Okay babe. He says smiling...and looking at me...

Me: okay...why are you smiling like that

Him: Because.

Me: Because of?

He gets up and comes to me and holds my hands

Him: You not my help anymore, but you still want to take care of me. I like that.

Me: I wouldn't want my man to go skinny now would I? I want him to eat.

Him: But Mam Mavis can do that

Me: Not when I'm around, I'll help her a little also but when it comes to food I want you to be fed by me as often as possible.

He smirks.

Him: You have a good heart. He says perking my lips

Him: I can't wait to wife you. I smile and blush.

Me: Hopefully you will

Him: Definitely!

Me: Now let me go make that breakfast, so you can eat after showering.

Him: and one day I'm gonna eat you. He says walking away with his eyes half closed and smirking.

I just smile, this man.

I go to the kitchen and make breakfast for him, I'll eat with Mam Mavis later.

Minutes later he is done and he smells so good, the cologne he uses is out of this world. I serve him breakfast. And go make the bed. Mam Mavis is in his office, vacuuming

Just as I'm heading to my room to change, after making his bed...

Him: Babe! I'm leaving now, ngicela ungiphelezela. He says shouting

Oh God! Why is he shouting that out loud. I respect elders, and I don't want Mam Mavis to know about us, not now, and not in this way. I respect Mam' Mavis like my own mother. We can't be shouting pet names and all lovey dovetail in her presence.

I rush downstairs

Me: Andile! I say in a whisper

Him: And then why are you whispering? Ngiphelezele hawu

Me: Andile keep it down, I say patting his chest. He is so confused.

Me: Come on let's go outside, I say taking his bag.

We get outside and he turns me

Him: What was that about?

Me: You know Mam' Mavis is an elder, and we can't be all lovey dovey in her presence, it's disrespectful.

Him: Eerh?

Me: Andile, I'm saying let's respect Mam' Mavis, we can't act like that in her presence. She is an elder, and I don't want her to think otherwise and how me and you are doing vat n sit, we are not married and all those factors elders find disrespectful, even though it's not that because she doesn't know my situation.

He is just smiling

Him: Okay sthandwa sam, I understand and you are right let's show her respect even though it's our space. But she'll have to know I'm inlove with you

Me: She will as time goes by but not now, after I've explained everything first

Him: Look at you being all kind hearted and thinking of others even if it does not involve them

Me: Just practicing my roots.

Him: Well those roots will have you tangled with me forever Miss. I smile

Me: Now go, you'll be late

Him: Give me a kiss

Me: Only because she is in your office. I give him a deep kiss

Me: Okay bye for now

Him: One more time

Me: Don't you get tired of kissing me

Him: How can I when you got me this high. He says kissing me again

Me: Okay okay Andile, bye, I love you and have a nice day at work. I say pulling away

Him: I love you more. He says looking at me again. Oh no he is not kissing me again. I pull away start walking in.

Me: Bye

He hoots and leaves

I head in and help Mam Mavis out. We talk here and there. By 10 am we having breakfast together.

I showered and wore my summer maxi dress. I take a magazine and go chill outside the garden. I'm just thinking how my life has been. I'm happy but it's crazy that a man I've dated for a week wants to marry me and I'm willing. Things happen and they happen fast at that, but I'm grateful for having Andile in my life.

It's almost 3pm. My phone rings. It's him.

Me: Mr Zulu

Him: Mrs Zulu

Me: Not yet

Him: I've already married you in my head, we are practically making kids as we speak

I laugh

Me: You are so ahead of yourself.

Him: Whatever. He laughs

Me: How is your day

Him: It's doable, just paperwork here and there, oh an estate agent contacted me regarding your apartment. She said we can view it tomorrow.

Me: Really? I'm so excited. Where is it?

Him: It's just a few blocks away from my house...Okay I'm guilty. I can't have you far away from me

I laugh

Me: it's okay I don't mind either, but it's cute, I'm smitten. I say blushing

Him: Okay babe I have to get back to work see in a few ours.

Me: Okay bye.

This man got me an apartment a few blocks from here, practically we'll be living in the same area. It's cute though. I smile to myself. I head inside to start preparing diner.

Insert 25

It's 5:20 pm, Mam' Mavis already left, I'm just preparing something for dinner, nothing greasy just pasta in white sauce with chicken strips and mushrooms.

I'm almost done, I hear the car pulling up. He walks in.

Me: Evening. I say walking to him, helping him with his bag

Him: Evening my love, I'm so exhausted and hungry

Me: Well go freshen up, food is ready

Him: Okay love.

I set the table and in a few minutes we are eating.

Him: Babe tomorrow by 2pm we have to go check out the apartment I rented out for you.

Me: Okay no problem, I can't wait.

Him: Well it comes fully furnished so the only thing we have to get is food and some stuff.

Me: That makes it more easier for me to quickly move in

Him: When do you want to move in?

Me: I would say tommorow but we still have to get stuff, so most definitely Saturday.

Him: Not even Sunday

Me: You will see me hawu, it's just a few minutes away, angithi you said it's in the same area.

Him: Still but it's okay then.

Me: I'm glad we agree

Him: Hey babe my brothers and friends are coming over tommorow night

Me: Oh okay, no sweat, they are a cool bunch anyway.

We head to bed after watching some TV. We sleep.

It's morning and Andile has already left for work, I'm just helping Mam' Mavis here and there. We having small talks.

Her phone rings.

Her: UDadewethu, awuthe ngilubambe

Me: Okay ma

Minutes later.

Her: Ay uyahlupha uSisi, uhlezinethi ngizoza nini ngizomvumela. (My sister is always asking me when I'll visit her)

Me: Uzikhumbulele uSisi wakhe (She is just missing her sister)

Her: Ayyy. She laughs

I take a shower and read a magazine, I love magazines they keep me distracted when I'm bored. It's 1:30 pm, my phone rings, it's my Andile.

Me: Hello there

Him: Hey babe, I'm on my way there to pick you up so we can go check out the apartment.

Me: Okay let me change

Him: Okay bye.

I take a look at my wardrobe, and my eyes land on this knee length off white dress, I have never worn it. I remember I went shopping with Nosipho and Yamkela... basically they were the ones shopping I was there to

carry their shopping bags, but Aunt Nondu gave me 1000 rands for me to look for something aswell, because I can't be embarrassing her out there since her friends were coming over for a gathering. Even though it wasn't fair because the other two were given a black card, but anyway I was grateful she even considered me. I remember I purchased it at Cotton On, because this other lady said I must try it out it would look good on me, I wasn't keen because it had braided double straps that were crisscrossed at the back, and it was revealing half of my back...and back then I wasn't that comfortable to wear such... But when I tried it on I loved it. I never got to wear it because Aunt Nondu decided I mustn't even show my face, I have never worn it ever since because I never went out. Anyway let me try it on today, maybe show some skin for a change.

I try it on and wow I still love it, my dark skin looks good in it I must say. I just paid it with sandals. I comb my short afro, not too much I just want it to be a bit messy and I open a line at the side. And I spray my Zara perfume. The door opens.

Him: Hey babe I'm... He just looks at me, with his jaws dropped.

Him: I eerh... Wow. He lets go of the door handle and comes to me.

Him: You look beautiful, that dress on you looks amazing on you

Me: Thank you. I say blushing

Him: Your legs babe, oh my sweet lord. He says groaning. I laugh.

He spins me around and hugs me from the back, kissing my neck.

Him: You smell amazing, he says biting my neck gently, I giggled because that tickled.

Me: Let's get going.

He turns me and perks my lips.

Him: Let me go change this formal look and put on something casual like you.

Me: Okay I'll be downstairs.

Minutes later he walks down with grey sweatpants, black plain loose tank top and black takkies. He looks so good

with this tattooed strong arms out and his chest tattoos showing at the sides.

Him: We will do the staring later for now we have an apartment to look at. He says with a smirk

I snap out of it

Me: You are so full of yourself but you look good anyway. I say smiling.

He grabs my hand and we head to his car, the G Class, he has 3 cars by the way.

He opens the door for me. I just smile and get in. He gets in and starts the car and we leave.

Him: I'm realising now that your sitting on the left side of the car, how much of a workaholic of a man I am, that I haven't had the time to take my woman out, even if it's just a drive. He says placing his hand on my thighs. I place my hand on top of his.

Me: Well we are out aren't we?

Him: It's not the same

Me: You work and I understand that

Him: From now on I'm going to make time for you, I have to.

I just squeeze hand

We got there and I met this lady, she is the who'll be showing us around. We got.

Me: Oh wow! Andile look at the natural light coming in. The art. I love it. I say excited holding my cheeks

Him: I'm glad you do but we are not done, let's check your bedroom.

We go in there and my bedroom has a balcony, perfect for reading. I just love everything about this apartment it's nice and it's not too big, just a two bedroom apartment with a small kitchen and sitting area. Its really modern and very artsy.

We drive off after viewing it.

Me: Andile I really appreciate it, thank you for doing this for me.

Him: You have to understand that you're my woman, not just any woman but a woman I'm deeply inlove with. I'll do anything to make you happy anything.

I lean and kiss his cheek.

Him: Let's go grab something to eat in the meantime, I know this beach restaurant nearby.

Me: okay let's go.

We are there in a few, he hold my hand and we get in. It's has this wooden beachy theme. The waiter takes us to a table in the balcony, we have a nice view of the beach. We sit.

Me: It's nice and I love the seabreeze

Him: I'm glad you like it and I hope you like seafood aswell

Me: Well I won't say I like it that much, but oysters and prawns are delicious.

Him: I like prawns also.

We order and we eat, chit chatting a bit. We also get ice cream. And we head back.

Him: I really enjoyed spending time with you my love even if it was a minute

Me: I enjoyed too. I say smiling.

We arrive at the house and Mam Mavis has left. It almost 6pm.

Me: What shall I prepare

Him: We having a braai and beers.

Me: Okay I'll just marinate and spice up the meat for y'all. Maybe prepare some small seasoned pap and a light salad

Him: Sounds good, let me make a call.

I head upstairs to wear my flip flops and come down to prepare.

I'm busy stirring the pap and I feel hands on my waist.

Him: Come to think of it, I haven't received a proper kiss today. I turn

Me: Then let's make it proper. We kiss so deeply, him grabbing my butt. He is sulking my top lip so delicately, we kiss and kiss and we hear a car pulling up outside.

Him: urgh, they are here. He says letting go of me, breathing heavily.

Me: And you might wanna adjust him. I say pointing at Mageba.

Him: It's you nje, he says holding it. I just smile

Sbu: Sesfikile

Sandile: Sesikhona

Andile: Where is Leon, Sambulo?

Sbu: On their way.

Andile: Okay oryt, Sandile go grab beer we'll chill outside

Sandile: Y'all are always sending me.

I greet them and continue preparing. Leon and Sambulo are here.

They braai the meat and I'm just watching TV.

I dish out the pap, it's 9pm and I'm sleeping. Looks like they'll be having a long night. I'm full anyway, I just drink Juice.

Me: Andile!

Him: Yes love, coming

He shows up.

Me: I've dishes out everything y'all be needing, I'm tired I'm heading to bed.

Him: So early.

Me: I need to rest

Him: Well hun aren't you going to eat

Me: I'm still full, we had late lunch remember.

Him: Oh yeah.

I help him with carrying things to the outside table and I say my good-byes to the guys.

Leon: Ulalekahle Koti. Siyabonga

Me: You welcome.

Andile kisses my cheek. I head straight to bed.

Yoh their laughs are so loud but I manage to sleep anyway.

Hours later I feel hand around me, I check the time it's 3:17 am! Wow they stayed up and someone is drunk.

Him: Babe! Babe give me a kiss.

Me: Andile I'm tired please sleep.

Him: Just one, please. Urgh I'm not gonna sleep, I perk his lips and we sleep.

Insert 26

It's the weekend, and Mam' Mavis is not coming in. I get up and tidy up the mess these guys made yesterday. It's almost 10am and Andile is still out. Anyway I make something to eat and he appears grabbing a chair.

Him: Aaarrh headache

Me: Morning, I'll get something for that for now here, eat

Him: Thank you.

We eat.

2 hours later we freshen up, and Andile said we must go get my apartment necessities. We go to the mall and do some shopping, brother here ended up getting me clothes as well.

It's 4 pm and we are tired af.

We get to the house, I start packing. By 7pm he drives me to my apartment and we got takeaways on the way too.

We get there he just chills on the couch while I pack some of the things away.

I take a quick shower and join him on the couch.

Me: Arhh it's been a long exhausting day

Him: It has been but at least we got everything you'll be needing

Me: And thank you for that

Him: You welcome babe. He says kissing my forehead.

It's getting very late, and I'm sleepy.

Him: I better get going now, he says yawning and getting up stretching himself.

I get up and wrap my hands around him, looking up at him.

Me: Goodnight and drive safely

He kisses my forehead

Him: Goodnight babe, anything you need just call me, I will be regularly checking up on you aswell.

Me: I'll do so

Him: Okay, I love you

Me: I love you too

He leaves, I just head to bed and rest.

3 WEEKS LATER

I've been been enjoying my space, and Andile checks up on me almost everyday, he comes like 4 times a week and calls everyday. I've met new people around, my neighbors and all. I think I have a friend now, even though we are still trying to get to know each other. Her name is Bontle, she has been nice to me and we do one or two random visits once in a while. She lives with her husband of 4 years Matt. They are nice people I like them.

I'm chilling and I hear a knock, I get up to open and it's Bontle.

Her: Hello girl. She says hugging me.

Me: Hey. I say hugging her back.

Her: I brought an ice cream tub and movies. She says raising them up.

Me: Yes! Ice cream! I say grabbing it from her and closing the door behind me.

Me: Aren't you working today?. She works as a waiter at one of those expensive restaurants and Matt is a lawyer.

Her: No, someone owed me a shift and they took it today and I thought let me come and spend time with my new girlfriend.

Me: Well I'm glad you thought of me, I was bored.

We chill, watching movies and laughing here and there, this girl is funny and free spirited I must say.

While chilling Bontle looks deep in her thoughts.

Me: Friend are you okay.

Her: Me? Yes I'm okay. Tears fall out of her eyes.

Me: Bontle... I say getting close and hugging her

Me: Shh everything is going to be okay. I don't even know what she is going through but I had to give her a little hope

Her: I'm so sorry it's just...urgh I'm so weak. She says laughing and crying in between.

Me: It's okay. I say smiling to her

Her: Sorry to scare you like that I mean we've known each other for like three weeks and I'm already crying and making you feel awkward.

I giggle a bit.

Me: It's okay I'm totally feeling fine with it, that means you are comfortable around me now.

Her: it's just that you remind me of my younger sister, I miss her so much.

Me: Mind me asking where is she.

Her: Oh errh she passed away 10 years ago, due to cancer.

Me: I'm so sorry... I then think about my mom, I lost her to cancer as well. I'm getting emotional.

Me: It's really tough loosing your loved one over something you can't control or protect them from, I was 7 just 7 years old when I lost my mom to cancer, I didn't know what to do, I was so young so clueless, I was so... I can't breathe. We are crying now, both of us are just pouring our hearts out, it was scary because we don't know each other that well but a similar experience brought us together.

We stop crying after a while, we look at each other and laugh.

Me: Damn I'm a mess. I say wiping my eyes and nose.

Her: What about me. She says laughing and wiping her nose as well.

Her: I'm glad I met you.

Me: I'm glad I met you too. We hug each other.

I get up and get some juice for us and we continue talking personal things. She told me how she met Matt, how he saved her from her ruthless family. Apparently she was raped by her stepfather after the passing of her sister and her mother always denied such allegations. She then looked for a job so she can rent a cheap place out, that's when she met Matt, he would always come in the restaurant she works in and would always asked to be served by her. He asked her out for about a year and she finally agreed, and they dated and now they are married, they've been for 4 years and now they are trying for a baby. I'm so happy for her, she deserves happiness.

She refused to quit her job even Matt doesn't like it, she said she still wanted to do something for herself, and she

has been studying part-time on the side. Bontle is a few years older than me.

We continue chilling.

Her: Tjo it's 8pm! I have to get going it's late

Me: Yea you should unless you want Matt to kill us

Her: Eehh wuu aybo I was just venting out a bit. Besides I cooked early and left a note that I'm just here on the 7th floor with you.

Me: Okay then let me accompany you out.

We get up, just as we open the door. Andile was about to knock.

Me: Oh hey. I say smiling.

Him: Hello love. I let him in

Me: Oh Andile this is Bontle, the one I've been telling you about and Bontle this is Andile, the reason I smile everyday, my significant other.

Andile hand shakes her.

Him: Nice to meet you Bontle.

Her: Finally, Thee Andile I've been hearing about

Him: Good things I hope. He says smiling

Her: So far so good. She says looking at me.

Me: Is it that visible, I say blushing.

Her: Let me get going, I have a husband waiting for me at home, have a good night.

Me: Okay bye sweetie, we'll text, goodnight

Him: Bye Bontle.

She leaves. Andile hugs me.

Him: I've been missing you so much

Me: I've been missing you too. I say laying my head on his chest.

Him: Babe I'm hungry

Me: Why are you telling me at this time because I didn't cook

Him: But I'm still hungry. He says sulking

Me: You are being a baby, let me make something fast.

I get him a beer, well he buys them and keeps some in my place.

He is watching sports and I'm busy cooking something in the kitchen.

Moments later I'm done and I serve him. He drinks his plate. This man smh.

Him: Thank you MaNkosi.

We sit for a while and he talks.

Him: Babe so have you been thinking lately

I sigh, I know what he is talking about

Me: Yes I have

Him: Just one more week, I have to tell my parents and send a letter to your family.

Me: I forgot that your parents don't know about us...I'm scared Andile.

Him: Hey hey come here. He says holding my hand and bringing me to sit on his lap. I'm looking down.

Him: Hey look at me, my parents are going to be happy for us I know, trust me. Even if they disapprove of you, I have already made up my mind, I need you to be my wife and I promise I will be with you through everything.

I sigh

Me: I hope they'll approve our relationship.

Him: They have no choice my love. He says hugging me. We stay in that position for a long time and later we fall asleep on the couch.

Andile is going to fetch me today, Mam' Mavis went to visit her sister. He said it's been a long time I haven't been around the house.

It's just a one night sleep over, vele he has to work the following day.

He fetches me after work and we are just hanging around enjoying each other's company. It was around 7pm when we heard the gate being buzzed.

Him: who must be that? No one said they were coming over. He goes and answers the intercom.

Him: Shit! It's Mom and Dad.

Me: What?!

Him: Okay Relax, I didn't even tell them that I got a new help, they still know you as my help.

I'm freaking out a little.

Me: Okay I'll try to act normal. Let me go warm up the food.

Him: Okay babe, breathe. He says holding my cheeks.

I quickly go to the kitchen, luckily the food will be enough for all of us. I just drink water to calm down.

Seconds later.

Mrs Zulu: My long lost son

Him: Hawu mah it's been only 2 months, I'm around.

Besides I call you now and then

Mrs Zulu: well, calls are not enough. That's why I asked your father to drive me here

Mr Zulu: I told her it was late but she insisted on seeing you son. For heaven's sake this is a grown ass man, what's the checking up for?

Mrs Zulu: Eyyy he is still my son, and will always be.

Andile laughs

Mr Zulu: Well your son is a man now and he can take care of himself.

Mrs Zulu: Just hug me son.

Him: Yeah yeah mother.

I hear shuffling, they are sitting down.

Mrs Zulu: Hawu Andile uphi lomtana, uSisekelo. Sisekelo!
She says calling my name

Oh shoot act normal and don't lock eyes with Andile

Me: Yebo Mah, Sawubona baba I say appearing

Mr Zulu: Ewu unjani ntomabazane

Me: Ngiyaphila baba.

Mr Zulu: Kuhle ke.

Mrs Zulu: Please my child bring me some cold water.

Me: Okay ma. I quickly get her water and serve her.

They are just catching up and chatting.

I set the table quickly.

I make a sign to Andile that food is ready.

Him: Rants looks like food is ready, let go grab a bite.

Mr Zulu: I left home hungry, it's about time.

We sit and start eating

Mr Zulu: Now I see why my son gain manly weight, it's because Sisekelo is feeding him with real food not those light meals we see today.

Mrs Zulu: My son did gain heyi. Sisekelo umphethe kahle.

Him: Hawu Baba I'm working out nje

Mr Zulu: Ehe son you must have a little mkhaba to show you are real man.

We just laugh.

Him: I'm not having that sorry!

We are eating and Andile keeps stealing looks at me. I'm trying my best to not look at him cause I will blush.

Mrs Zulu: So when were you going to tell us that you'll are see each other. She says after swallowing and drink and sitting back.

Oh my God! Take me know. I choke and cough out. I look down on my plate, oh I want to pee. Andile tries to keep his cool but he is also shocked.

Him: Pardon

Mr Zulu: Or you first want to impregnate her?

This is getting worse. I can't breathe.

Him: No no no Baba, wait how..??

Mrs Zulu: I knew it from the moment I asked you about her the other day and your face brightened up a little even though you were trying to hide it, I saw you, I know you're my son.

Him: Eerh I...I was planning on letting you know soon...
Things happened very fast

Mr Zulu: So all this time you have been cohabiting with this girl while she is working for you?

Him: No Baba, I got her an apartment about a month ago, i was gonna tell you soon.

Mrs Zulu: And I overheard Sandile and Sbu talking about the two of you, so that confirmed my suspicions. Besides it was also visible by the way you are looking at her just now.

Him: Ay uSandile noSbu. He says annoyed

Mrs Zulu: Don't be quiet Sisekelo, I know you haven't been that quiet around my son.

Oh swallow me now earth!

Me: Ngyakuzwa ma

Mrs Zulu: Are you inlove with him?

I slowly raise my head up looking at her then Andile.

Me: With all that I am Ma

Mr Zulu: Andile are you sure you are not playing this girl?

We don't want any problems here

Him: Baba I've never been so deeply inlove with someone like this, I love her. He says staring at me.

Mrs Zulu: Well if you love her and she loves you, there is nothing me or your father can say, it looks like you've made up your mind.

Him: Yes Mother I have and I want to pay lobola for her

Mr Zulu: Son you're becoming a real man, a man who knows what he wants. I'm proud of you. When are you planning on doing that.

Him: This weekend.

Mr Zulu: Okay son we must send the letter as soon as yesterday and I have to contact oBabomncane bakho.

Mrs Zulu starts sobbing a little

Mrs Zulu: Oh my God, my son is getting married and I'm going to finally have grandchildren.

Andile grabs her hand smiling.

Him: It's time I start my own family

Mrs Zulu: I can't wait. Get up and give me a hug.

He gets up and gives her the warmest of hugs.

Mrs Zulu: Woza nawe Sisekelo. She is still crying. I get up and hug her. She hugs me so tight, I feel acceptance and assurance that everything will workout. I get emotional as well.

Mrs Zulu: You have found yourself a mother now and I've found myself a daughter.

Me: Thank you Ma, I say wiping my tears

Mr Zulu: Andile windoda emadodeni, he says giving him a firm handshake.

Mr Zulu: Sisekelo, uzoba okwaZulu maduze nje. I just smile at him. I'm so overwhelmed, why my life is turning

out so good to me, after 15 years of being unhappy, I've met this lovely family and friends. But God.

Mrs Zulu: My makeup is ruined and I'm sleepy Sizwe.

Mr Zulu: Eyy asambeni mkami nami I'm full and I'm tired.

Mrs Zulu: Are you still working for him?

Me: No Ma

Mrs Zulu: Good, if you was, I was gonna slap the sense in Andile's head. We laugh

Him: Hawu ma

Mrs Zulu: Yeyi what type of man would you be if you still allowed her to work for you.

Him: A man that wanted her to be around everyday.

Mrs Zulu: Mcm. He laughs. They are leaving now. Andile is walking with his father in the front and I'm left with Mrs Zulu behind.

Her: Please take care of him my daughter

I look at Andile for a second

Me: I will ma.

With that she walked out. They leave. Andile walks in, closes the door and looks at me.

Me: What did just happen, I was never ready

Him: I wasn't ready too but I'm glad they now know. He says coming to holding my hands.

Him: Are you Okay?

I look up at him.

Me: I've never been better and overwhelmed at the same time. He smiles and perks my lips.

Him: Come on let's go to bed

We head to bed.

Insert 27

Its morning already, I tried waking up Andile for work but he said he wanted us to spend the day together indoors since it was heavily raining outside and a it's a bit cold. So I just go get him breakfast and serve him in bed with coffee. I wake him up.

Me: Andile since you didn't want to get up to get breakfast I brought breakfast to you.

Him: Babe...What did I do to deserve such a loving woman. Thank you. He says sitting up.

I get in bed and sit beside him, kiss his cheek and drink my coffee. He feeds me here and there.

After that we shower, of course individually. I realise I bought a summer dress to wear today, and it's cold, shoot. I'll just wear it and take a fleece with me every where. I wear it and Andile comes in.

Him: You not gonna wear that are you? It's cold, are you trying to catch flu?

Me: Well I thought it was going to be sunny since it was yesterday.

Him: Well I'm not allowing you to wear that. He walks in to his closet and comes back with black sweatpants and a hoodie. He comes back and hands it to me. I was considering to wear it until...

Me: Givenchy?! I say popping my eyes out handing it to him back

Him: What's wrong? You don't like black?

Me: No I mean it's Givenchy! I can't wear this just for indoors nje aybo Andile.

Him: Okay well if you won't wear mine, let's go get you your own Givenchy. He says attempting to grab his car keys.

Me: No! I say grabbing his arm

Me: It's fine I'll wear this one. He just smiles and comes to me and holds my waist.

Him: You don't have to worry about these materialistic things, you are my priority nothing else. And now we have to get you warmed up. He kisses my forehead.

Him: Now wear this and come to the cinema, we've got movies to watch.

Me: Okay. I say looking at him.

He walks out.

The hoodie is big on me but the sweatpants are tighter around my hips and butt, and they are long!

I head to the indoor cinema and I sit with him on the double sofa thing whatever it's called.

Him: hmmm look at how those sweatpants reveal my assets. He says biting his bottom lip.

I just blush and lean on his shoulder, and he put his hand around me.

Him: Babe what movie you want to watch. He says scrolling a few movies.

Me: mmmhh oh let's watch Nobody's Fool.

Him: What was I thinking asking you, I like action movies.

Me: Well today we watching romantic comedy slash drama.

Him: Oh God. He says groaning.

We watch it anyway. We laugh here and there, Tanya! Is something else.

We get to the part where Danica is apologising to Frank outside his cabin. Frank won't open the door for Danica even though she is crying and begging for him to open the door. He doesn't budge. So Danica goes outside and plays Boyz 2 Men- on bended knee. And starts singing along until she is down on bended knees begging for Frank to open the door, it's starts raining and she is still outside bending on the raining.

Me: Wow, she must be really inlove with him neh?

Him: Yeah, it's this connection that's makes her set her pride aside and start singing. She wronged him nje

I giggle a little.

Me: Kanti why isn't this Frank not opening the door angithi she is sorry. Just as I finish saying that Frank goes outside and runs to her.

Him: Oh well he did now. He says smiling.

Me: I guess he did but it's a movie no one would stand in rain and sing and embarrass themselves like that.

Him: It is honey but if you're inlove with someone you'd do anything for them to be with you, always. He looks at me.

Him: Just like how I'd do anything to have you always by my side. He says smiling. I smile back. I'm smitten. He kisses me I kiss him back, he places me on top of him, putting me in a straddling position and we make out.

It's midday now. We are just chilling. And we hear the door open, it's Mam Mavis and some woman looking a few years younger than her.

They greet us. I just carry on watching TV.

Mam Mavis: I'm so sorry Mr Zulu I'm late, my sister just didn't want me to leave early. She started looking at this woman. I guess that's her sister.

Zanele: I apologize on behalf of her it's just that I've missed her so much she doesn't visit often. I'm Zanele.

Mam Mavis: well she is here to help me get the work done faster since she is the cause.

Zanele: Yes I will be helping her.

Him: Well they'll be no need for that don't worry take the rest of the day off, vele Sisekelo is around and she already tidied up even when I told her not to, you know her Mam Mavis. He says shrugging his shoulders.

Zanele: Mind me asking who is Sisekelo?

Him: Oh that's her sitting right there. I lift my head and make eye contact with Mam' Mavis' sister. She drops her handbag and covers her mouth. Her eyes popping, she started tearing.

Okay what's happening Andile is giving me the questioned look and so am I.

Zanele: Hayyiii ingane ka Yonela. She says trying to catch her breath. Ok I'm confused, but that's my mother's name.

Zanele: Sisekelo imina uMam Zanele, I used to be your mother's friend and neighbor in UMthwalume.

Oh my God! It's Mam' Zanele! My mother's friend who used to look after me when I was young and she took me in for over a month after my mother's passing, before Aunt Nondu took me.

I can't believe my eyes. She attacks me with a hug, I slowly hug her back, it's really her. I get emotional as well. We hug each other for the longest time. She was like a second mother to me.

She breaks the hug and looks at me.

Mam' Zanele: Look at you! You are so beautiful, I'm sorry for overwhelming you it's just that I never thought I'd see you again, especially when Nondumiso blocked me from contacting you.

Me: I'm so happy to see you, it's been years Ma.

Mam' Zanele: I've always wondered, are you okay? Are you being taken care of are you... I would go crazy because Yonela told me to take care of you before she

passed and I didn't have the financial means to do so, that's why I contacted your evil Aunt, because I knew she'd take you to those expensive schools and feed you. I'm so sorry Sisekelo, I regret that everyday because I made a promise to Yonela and broke it.

Me: It's okay Ma, it was for the best, and it made me who I am today, see I'm living and well. I say turning.

Mam' Zanele: You have the resemblance of her too. She starts crying again

Me: Don't cry, I'm okay and alive.

Andile and Mam' Mavis are just staring at us quiet.

Me: Oh sorry, ummh Andile this is Mam' Zanele, my mom's close friend, she used to take care of me.

Him: Nice to meet you Mam' Zanele, and thank you for taking care of her. He says handshaking her.

Mam' Mavis: I didn't know you are the Sisekelo she'd always talk about. And thank YOU, Mr Zulu for taking care of her. Oh God not her also. I just look down. Andile doesn't get it.

Mam' Mavis: No need to be shy Sisekelo, I knew you were seeing each other from the moment he shouted out a pet name and that you must accompany him.

Andile is awkward he doesn't know how to react, but he is not nervous like I am.

Me: Oh I...

Mam' Mavis: But, I really appreciate the respect the two of you showed me when I was around, even if it was Mr Zulu's house after all, he had the right to do anything.

Mam' Zanele: Hayibo niyakupita (vat n sit) Sisekelo!!!!

Me: Cha cha cha Ma akunjalo

Him: No no no, asikipitile Ma. She was just visiting me.

Mam' Zanele: Oho, mesengisho ukuthi habe lengane ikuthathaphi lokho.

We all laugh.

Me: Let me make you tea bomah it's cold, have a seat. I start walking to the kitchen

Him: And I'm helping her. He says getting up following me.

We get to the kitchen.

Me: Since when do you help me in the kitchen?.

Him: I'm not about to be interrogated to answer a hundred questions. No thank you.

I just giggle.

Me: You are so silly.

Him: And I love you and that cute giggle of yours. He says kissing my cheek.

I make then tea, and we talk privately with Mam' Zanele. She is furious about the way Aunt Nondu treated for me but I told her without that I wouldn't have met Andile. She thinks the whole getting married thing is crazy but she says she can see Andile is truly inlove with me.

We exchange numbers for contacting each other. And hours later they left.

Him: You are getting more happier and I love that.

Me: It's nice reconnecting with someone that played a huge role in your life and someone who can tell me about my mom more since I was just a child.

Him: I'm glad sthandwa sam.

Later he takes me back to my apartment. I just go straight to my bed.

I hear my phone ringing, gosh it's 3 am. I look at the caller ID and it's Andile.

Me: Hello. I say in my sleepy voice.

Him: Sorry to bother you babe I'm just a little nervous

Me: You can talk to me, what is it.

Him: well my Father called me yesterday night and said they've written the letter and they'll be sending it today morning. What if your Aunt becomes cruel about it.

Me: Andile, I don't care what she thinks, but what I know is that I'm marrying you finish and klaar and I don't have to tolerate her anymore after marrying you. I'm only allowing this lobola to happen because it's customary, otherwise I would have just married you right away.

Him: I'm glad you are not having second thoughts about me MaNkosi, thank you

Me: It's gonna work out Andile one way or another, it has to.

Him: Ngiyakthanda, inhliziyo yami iyopha ngawe

Me: Ngiyakuthanda nami Sthandwa Sam

Him: wait.. Was that a "sthandwa Sam" I just heard come out your mouth.

Me: Well I...maybe it was. I say smiling

Him: Well I love it, it turns me on.

I blush

Him: You should call me that more often and more.

Me: Okay I will from now on

Him: Oright babe, qhubeka ulale.

Me: I'm still sleeping anyway, bye honey.

Him: Bye bye baby.

I continue and sleep.

I wake up in the morning and get things done. I shower and read magazines.

My phone rings, it's my Aunt. Oh lord give me the strength. I answer

Me: Hello Aun...

Her: Yeyyii wena!! get your slutty ass here. We have received a letter here, I'm sure you opened them wide enough for him to ask for your hand marriage. Get here before the end of the day! Nxxx.

Me: Aunt Non... She drops the call. I'm not surprised.

Vele I have to be "home" while the negotiations take place on Saturday.

I go to see Bontle in the 12th floor and I tell her why I'm going home. She is totally happy for me and Andile, she even cried. She also said if I need anything I must call her. I'm happy to finally have my first friend, she is sweet.

I get to my apartment and tell Andile that I have to go home today. I wanted to take a cab but he said he will take me to Athlone Park, he insists. By 3pm he gets here after packing my clothes.

He drives me to Athlone Park and I told him to drop me 3 houses away, I don't want my Aunt to see him, unless I want to be trashed, even though at this point I don't care, I'm just saving myself from being scolded.

I buzz the gate for like, 15 minutes until she decides to open the gate in her own sweet time.

I get to the door, I breath in and out before knocking and entering.

I sigh. Here goes nothing.

Insert 28

I walk in and she is there sitting. She side eyes me, I just quickly rush into my room. I drop my bags then head to Ntsikelelo's room. I slightly open the door and he is busy playing with his toys. I sneak in and stand behind him

Me: Suprise!

He turns so quickly but he got a fright. His face brightens up immediately and he jumps on me.

Him: Sisekelo!

Me: My sunshine. I say rubbing his back

Him: I've been missing you so much!

Me: I've been missing you too and I'm sorry for not visiting often.

Him: It's okay I understand, "adult things" right

Me: I'm afraid it is. Come on let's go to my room I want to unpack, and after I will buy you McDonald's.

Him: McD! You know how much I love it, and the cool toy too

Me: Okay come on let's go.

We go to my room and I start unpacking. He is busy playing games on my phone.

My phone rings in his hand

Him: Here, it says Andile. I give him the "you are forward" look. I get the phone from him and I answer.

Him: Sthandwa sam.

Me: Yes love. I say walking away from this forward child.

Him: Are you okay? You know what I mean

Me: Yes I'm fine.

Him: Sisekelo are you sure because if that Aunt of yours is doing anything to you or any of your good for nothing cousin's, Ngiyafunga ngiyagomela, I will storm in that house and take you with me!

Me: I'm fine my love, I'll be okay, I'll call you when I need anything.

Him: Okay fine, call me please

Me: Ngiyakuzwa.

Him: Ngiyak'thanda baby

Me: Nami ngiyakthanda.

Him: I'll call you later bye

Me: Okay bye.

I turn and Ntsikelelo is raising his brows up and down.

Him: Oh lala

Me: Oh zip it

Him: When am I meeting him?

Me: Soon

Him: Is he handsome.

Me: Okay that's it, I'm not having this conversation with you.

Insert 28 continued

I let him fiddle with my phone.

After I'm done packing. I take my bank card.

Me: Okay now let's go before it gets dark. It's almost 6pm. McDonald's is a 5 minute walk from here.

Ntsikelelo walks in front of me.

Him: Mommy Sisekelo is getting me McDonald's! He says excited getting out leaving me behind with Aunt.

Her: Yey wena sfebe, now you want to spend your dirty money on my son?! The money you spread your legs for

Me: No Aunty, this is the money I earned from being a maid.

Her: Nxayi Voetsek marn don't lie wena sfebe.

I don't have the energy I just walk out and find Ntsikelelo already at the gate. We walk to get him his meal, and we got McFlurries and we got back.

I head into the kitchen to start cooking since no one will do so. I also clean up this pig sty of a kitchen. Sies marn this people are disgusting.

As I'm cooking, Aunt Nondu appears.

Her: So you are going to disrespect me like that!
Embarrass me to my friend Mrs Zulu, by seducing her
son?! You pathetic slut!

Me: No Aunty I didn't seduce him, he just fell inlove with
me, I swear.

Her: What muti do you use mthakathi ndini?

The same one your mother used to lure Thulani in her
hands?

Me: No I used no muti Aunty

Then she kept on swearing at me calling me names. The
thing about me is I've learnt to accept her painful words
directed towards me, but when she starts including my
mother, I get so angry.

Her: What kind of a sensical man marries a girl he met in
less than 4 months? A good for nothing as well! Heee tell
me.

I keep quiet, looking at her with so much rage and anger,
tears starting to form my eyes.

Her: Answer me damnit!! You were able to moan while he fucked your loose pussy now you can't talk!

I continue to look at her. God knows I've had with this woman and her stupid accusations.

She slaps me so hard. I hold my cheek and tears fall involuntarily.

Her: Answer me!

She attempts to slap me again but I grab her hand and look at her.

Me: What did I ever do to you? What is it Aunty tell me? I don't know how is to be loved because of you, now that I've gotten love you continue to abuse me, even when I've given you space by you forcing me to be a maid out there. What did I ever do for you to hate me this much? Is it my fault that my father was inlove with my mom? Is it my fault that I was born? Is it my fault that your husband left you to be with another woman younger than you? Is it my fault that you can't move on from him? Hee tell me Aunty. Tell me why I deserve to be treated like this?

Can't you at least bare with me for the next 2 days then after I'll leave you in peace after everything is done?
Can't you?.

She is breathing heavily, and staring at me with so much anger.

Me: Until you are able to answer those questions, I'll give you authority to treat me like dirt. Goodnight. I say letting go of her hand and switching of the stove. I'll be damned to continue cooking! I leave her standing there and I go to switch of the light in Ntsikelelo's room, he is asleep now. I go to my room, throw myself in bed and I cry. Crying because I finally stood up for myself, it may have took me 15 years but at least I finally did it.

I take my mom and dad's picture and held them to me until I fell asleep.

I want to pee. I check my phone and I have 7 missed calls from Andile and 2 from Bontle. It's 3am. I get up and go to the bathroom, I open without knocking and I find Yamkela vomiting. She came home late as always that's

why I didn't see her and Nosipho yesterday. But it must be the alcohol that's making her vomit.

Her: I'm busy please close the door. She says in a low tone. Okay was that a please I just heard? Anyway I close the door and wait outside. Minutes later she opens the door and walks past me without saying anything. I get in, and I pee. I wash my hands and check myself on the mirror, damn my cheek is a little purplish, she slapped me hard. But it's not that painful, it's bearable, if you touch it then I feel the pain. I go back to sleep.

I'm woken up by my phone ringing, its Andile.

Me: Hello. I say in a sleepy tone

Him: Morning, I've been trying to get a hold of you

Me: I'm sorry I slept

Him: It's okay, listen I want to see you now before I head to work.

No I can't let him see my face!

Me: No honey, it's a little late for you to do that, besides Athlone Park is quite a distance from there.

Him: I don't mind, I'm just missing you

Me: You'll be late

Him: Just for see for 20 minutes

Me: No honey...

Him: I'm on my way. He drops the call. Oh God what am I gonna do now with this face.

I just get up to wash my face and brush my teeth.

He calls me to come out minutes later, hee this man was driving on 200km per hour or what? I just wear my gown over, and I put on my slippers. I head out and he is parked three house away. I walk to his car, he is driving a grey BMW 7 series today. I get in trying the best I can to hide my left cheek.

Him: Good morning my love. He say kissing my right cheek.

Me: Good morning sthandwa sam and how are you this morning.

Him: I'm fine now that I've seen your beauty. He says pulling my to sit on him, straddle him. I'm now sitting on him and thats when he noticed.

Him: Wait? What happened to your cheek. He says turning my face and looking at it.

Me: Oh this? This is just an allergic reaction I had yesterday

Him: Sisekelo an allergic reaction that leaves 5 fingers? I look at him he is so mad, his face has changed. I just look down.

Him: Okay fuck this! You're coming with me. He says trying to get me off of him. I hold him down.

Me: No Andile please calm down it's nothing.

Him: Nothing? Hee this woman will know me!

I grab his face forcing him to look at me.

Me: No Andile! We still need her for the negotiations.

Him: But Sise...

Me: No Andile, tomorrow it will be all over, just bare with her for today.

He gives me the look

Me: Please sthandwa sam.

Him: Okay, but look at how swollen your beautiful face is. He says touching it slowly.

Me: Arr, be gentle. He touches it gently and brings my face closer. He gives my cheek slow tender kisses

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Don't worry it will all be over soon. He perks my lips then pulls me in for a hug.

I'm just sitting in my room when I hear people arguing. I go and check only to find my extended family from my father's side in the Lounge. Aunty Nondu is furious.

Aunty Nondu: Nifunani Nina la!

Uncle: Yeyi ingane kaThulani iyalotsholwa kusasa wena umuthuleleni sigebengu dini! Sikhathele uwena thina, ngeke siphathwe uwena.

I wonder who told them, and how did they find us because Aunty Nondu cut communication with them years ago.

(Unedited, I was so sleepy)

Insert 29

I just quickly turn and head back to my room before they see me. Besides what will I say to them, I hardly know them. I won't blame them because my Aunt cut communication with them when we were living at Doonside, after that she moved with us to Athlone Park, so even if they came by to look for us at Doonside, they would have found no one there. My Aunt treated me better in front of them but they never knew she abused me, and I never got the chance to open up because I was scared of Aunty Nondu. While I'm lost in my thoughts my phone rings, it's Mam'Zanele. I answer

Me: Hello

Her: Sebefikile angithi? (Have they arrived?)

Oh I guess she got ahold of them

Me: Yes ma but tell me how did you get ahold of them?

Her: That's not important but it's the least I can do. I want your lobola negotiations to be smooth, that Nondumiso will ruin everything for you. I owe you and Yonela, and nothing can make up for the years I've missed with you.

Me: You didn't have to ma but thank you

Her: Call me if you need anything

Me: I will

Her: Okay bye

So Mam'Zanele contacted my father's side extended family. Well at least I know they are well anyway.

I hear a knock on my door, it's Aunty Zethu. I feel awkward I don't know how to act.

Me: Oh come in aunty

She sits with me on my bed, she starts sobbing a little

Her: What's wrong with Nondu kanti? Why did she cut us out of your life like we aren't related hee? You've grown so so so much, look at the years we've missed with you ngane kamfwethu. Mina I didn't care that your father and uNondu had a separate mother from us. We didn't have negativity against them. I guess she was bitter that your Grandfather chose a second wife, which was our mother. Look at you now, a grown woman who is about to get married. I don't know what we would have done if it wasn't for Mam'Zanele. I was so hurt because Thulani

said we must all take of you since you are his one and only child. But Nondu snatched that away from us because of greed. She needed your name to sustain her in the taxi industry, because your father was a well known taxi owner. So everytime she had to do something, she used your name, telling everyone that she is doing this for Thulani's daughter, which is you. So those taxi owner also made favours for her just because she had you. Out of all those taxies, Thulani only left two in her name, the rest are yours Sisekelo. That's another reason she cut us off because she knew at some point we will tell you.

I don't know what to say, but I'm disgusted by Aunty Nondu's greed.

Me: I don't even know what to say Aunty, but I'm...

The door swings open, it's Aunt Nondu

Nondu: Yeyi wena Zethu! Who do you think you are to come and tell Sisekelo all the nonsense she doesn't need to know.

Zethu: Nxayi wena we are tired of you, she deserves to know!!

Nondu: I'll show you wena Zethu...

I interrupt her

Me: There is no need Aunty Nondu, you can keep the taxies, I don't need them. I don't want anything to do with you either for the fact that i want to sustain my relationship with Ntsikelelo only, besides that, I don't care about anything.

I walk out. God knows I'm tired. I'm not down to fight this woman. All I want is happiness and now I have it, I should focus on it and forget other things.

Andile POV

I'm done working, now I have to pass by Balito to see obabomncane and my father. I have to make sure everything goes accordingly tommorow.

I drive there and I greet them. They are sitting in the lounge, just them nje, I don't see my mother.

Dad: So son tell me how much are you willing to pay for that girl

Me: Honestly Father any amount I'm willing to pay

Dad: Okay but you know they have to charge us accordingly, an amount you pay for a virgin isn't the same as the amount you pay for a girl that isn't.

Me: I know Father

Dad: So tell me is she a virgin or not? Because I don't want those people to rob us at broad daylight.

Me: Well Father she is

Dad: Hayibo how are you certain

Me: Because I gave her her first kiss

Dad: That's not enough

Me: Well father, she hides her body from me, she is not that comfortable when Mageba is excited, she just gets jumpy nje at times. Isn't that a description of a virgin.

Dad: Well I guess you are right but you'll know for sure when you sleep with her. But either way virgin or not that girl is right for you

Me: I know Father, and I'm blessed.

I get up and bump into my mom at the passage.

Her: IVirgo?! Lili Lili Lili. She hululates

Me: Mom were you eavesdropping?

Her: Just a little

I chuckle. I head into my room and shower.

I call Sisekelo and check on her. Then I attempt to sleep.

Sbu barges in.

Me: Can't you fuckin knock?

Him: Eyy baba stop whining come on lets go on the balcony and have a drink.

Me: Fuck, whatever. I get up and we go and chill outside and have a couple of beers.

Him: Eyy bafo, so Sisekelo is a virgin?

Me: Fuck why everyone is on my case about that

Him: Hayibo I just feel sorry for the poor girl, you'll tear her up

I chuckle

Me: That's none of your business

Him: It is, phela I once caught you and that girl fucking!
Tjo you were an animal

Me: You making me feel uncomfortable, do you watch me everytime I have sex?

Him: Fuck no! You were just caught

Me: Well whatever

Him: To be honest, I'm proud of you big brother, I look up to you. I also hope one day I'll be able to meet the right girl and settle down.

Me: You will Sbusiso, don't worry. I say patting his shoulder.

We continue to chill and have beers. We talk as brothers. Honestly I don't when was the last time I spent time with my brother, but it felt good.

Sisekelo's POV

It's 4am in the morning and we are already up. So this is finally the day. I'm so nervous. I hope everything goes well. We do everything that necessary, food and so forth.

It's now 7am and I go and shower. Aunt Zethu makes me wear a head doek and a pinafore. Now I'm stuck in my room. I'm not allowed to go out.

I wonder where Nosipho is, she hasn't been around since I came back. Well it's not like I care anyway.

I can hear them arguing already. Gosh is this going to go well?

My phone rings it's Andile.

Him: Babe

Me: I'm so nervous Andile

Him: I am too but everything will workout

Me: My family is arguing and the negotiations haven't even started.

Him: It's okay babe it not your fault, but what I know is by the end of the day you'll be my fiancé

I blush a little

Me: Okay let hope so

Him: Breathe my love breathe

Minutes later I hear people calling out our clan names and praising our surname. That's them. Aunty Zethu comes in and sits with me. Yamkela is in her room I think.

Her: Nxx UNondu doesn't want the men to handle the negotiations, she wants to be a part of it as well.

I'm not even listening to her, I'm just nervous and biting my nails.

It's been almost an hour and they haven't opened. I get up and peek at the window.

Me: Hayibo Aunty, tell them to open for them now

She laughs

Her: No Sisekelo, they must wait if they want you.

Me: How long are they supposed to be outside

Her: It depends, sometimes hours

Me: Hours?!

Her: Yes it's tradition, they supposed to wait.

Me: Eish. I say biting my nails

Another hour passes and finally they let them in. I don't what's taking so long but they are busy negotiating, sometimes I would peek outside the window and see Andile's elders gathering outside having private meetings then heading back inside. But the good thing is I haven't heard anyone shouting, that's a good sign right? Eish I don't know I'm just curious.

Minutes later I'm called along with Yamkela, and one of my other cousins Sinethemba, we are all covered in blankets and we go to the lounge and we sit down on the floor. OH my this blanket is so hot!! I'm sweating so much. I hear them talking and I was pointed. They revealed my face and my Aunt's started ululating...not Nondu of course. We get up and leave the room.

Aunty Zethu.

Her: You are now Andile's fiance, Congratulations. She says hugging me. I'm so relieved everything is over.

It's now 6pm and Andile calls me, he is so happy and can't wait to make me his wife. And oh the wedding date has been set, and it's two and a half months away! That's so soon! How are we going to pull off a wedding in less than 3 Months? Andile is something else. He is the one that wanted to get married in a month but my family said it's too soon and they extended it to 2 and half months. I say goodnight to him and drop the call.

I go to the kitchen to get some water and I bump into Nosipho.

Her: Ihee so you are getting married

I give her the bored look

Me: No. I gulp down my water

Her: I feel sorry for that man, if he knew...

Me: Whatever Nosipho. I walk out and leave her there. She swears at me and I don't care.

I feel like watching the moon, and just have a little bit of fresh air, this day was too much. Just as I'm standing

outside I hear someone talking. I recognize the voice and it's Yamkela's voice, she is whispering a little.

Her: Fuck Samkelo, How could you make me pregnant, I'm not ready to be a mother damnit.

Oh no! That's why she has been vomiting

Her: Yes you are the father marn!... No don't do this to me... Samkelo I swear..

The call gets dropped

Trouble in paradise. I just get in the house and mind my own business.

Later I sleep with Ntsikelelo in my arms.

It's Sunday and I'm going back to my apartment. Aunt Zethu said I must not leave, I wanted to leave, I insisted, besides I miss Andile, I want to see my husband to be.

I request an Uber and I'm out.

Insert 30

I called Andile and told him I'm on my way back to the apartment, he said he'll show up by 12pm. The Uber drops me off, I walk in the building going to the elevator, with just my medium sized suitcase. The elevator opens and I bump into Bontle.

Me: Hey!, I say greeting her

Me: Look, I'm so so sorry, I know I've been a bad friend, I haven't had time to contact you it's just that...

Her: Sisekelo! Breathe and just give me a hug. She says giggling pulling me in for a hug. I hug her and smile at her

Her: Look I know how wedding preparations can be stressful, and not having an ideal family makes it worse

Me: oh tell me about it. I say face palming

Her: So no I'm not mad at you, I understand. Besides we'll have time to catch-up within a couple of days. I have something to tell you also. She says winking at me

Me: What is it, come on tell me

Her: You'll have wait Ausi, now let me rush to work, I have a shift at 12. Bye now. She says walking away

Me: Hawu not even a snippet nje?

Her: No! She shouts. Okay I'll have to wait

Me: Okay Bye! Travel safe.

I get to my apartment and unpack, I change in to a very summery mustard dress, that goes by my knees, and I'm waking around barefoot. I made a chicken salad for myself, I needed something lite since I was not that hungry.

Oh it's Sunday! I tune in to Metro FM to listen to Sounds and Stuff Like That, mmmh the songs soothe my soul. I'm just chilling and having a chill session and there is a knock of my door, it must be Andile.

I open it's him! He attacks me with a hug, lifting me up by my butt, I wrap my leg around him. I hug tight. I'm so happy.

Him: I've missed you my baby

Me: I've missed you hun. I say hugging him tighter. 5 days is a lot of days for a couple that often sees each other, especially since it's been a hectic week, I needed this hug.

I pull out of the hug to look at him, i got my hands around his neck. We smile at each other and he perks my lips.

Him: You are officially my fiancé

Me: Yes and I'm glad the negotiations are over

Him: mmmh now give your man a kiss

Me: of course husband to be. I say smiling and placing my lips on his, we kiss very slowly and passionately. He has his hand under my dress, grabbing and rubbing my butt. This kiss is making me feel a very foreign feeling and I don't want it to stop, it feels so good...

We hear whistles and I pull out and look out the door. Shoot we forgot for a moment we were in front of the door and it's open.

One of them: Mubambele eduze ngempela bafo ungasabi. (Don't be afraid to hold her tight Brother)

I'm so embarrassed I just dig my head into Andile's neck, while Andile chuckles and closes the door with his foot. He puts me down.

Him: Those morons disrupted us

Me: I can't believe that just happened. I say laughing. He kisses me again, and I'm on my tip toes since he is so tall. He his running his hands under my dress and grabbing my butt.

I can feel Mageba waking up. The kiss is getting hot, I feel a warm liquid on my nana, this has never happened before, am I starting my periods? I pull out of the kiss and I meet Andile's half closed eyes.

Him: Why did you stop babe, he says in a husky voice

Me: I left something in the kitchen

Him: mmmhh okay, he perks my lips one more time.

I let go of him, and leave him sitting on the couch. I act like I'm doing something in the kitchen and I rush to the bathroom.

I quickly drop my panty to see what came out and it's a slimey white liquid. Urgh what's this? I'll figure it out later but let me go and change into another pair of undies. I go to my room look for another pair in my chest of drawers, I change quickly. I look at myself on the mirror fixing dress a little and Andile walk in with a smirk on his face, without knocking...

He holds my waist gently from the back, and digs his head on neck.

Him: Don't worry about it, you were just wet. He says in a husky deep voice

Me: Wet?

Him: It happens babe when you are turned on.

I don't know why but I feel embarrassed a bit. So this was the foreign feeling I felt, I was 'turned on'.

Him: And it means that Mageba can enter you. He says biting my neck gently. I felt this feeling again, mmmh. I lean my head back on his chest giving him full access to my neck.

Me:...I...I didn't know, I was worried a little. He turns me

Him: I want to make love to you so bad. I blush and look down.

Him: but for now let's go and watch something before temptation over powers me.

I perk his lips.

Me: Okay sthandwa sam.

We go and watch a couple of series. He is laying between my legs, and has his head rested on my nana...

Him: Hey babe I almost forgot we have a family dinner tonight. Mother wanted some sort of engagement celebration dinner.

Me: No problem but I don't have something a little formal to wear. I have to go to the mall and get a simple but elegant dress.

Him: Okay babe I'll take you there.

We continue watching series and having snacks. We ended up falling asleep on the couch.

We are woken up by Andile's phone ringing. He gets up and answers it. I check the time and it's 5pm oh my we gonna be late for the family dinner, it's at 7pm.

Him: That was my mother

Me: Let me put on my shoes and hurry, we still have to go to the mall remember

Him: Shoot I forgot, ok babe hurry.

We drive off.

Andile makes a stop at this boutique...I thought I said mall because I'm buying the dress. I let him be anyway. We go in and this lady comes to us.

Her: Oh I'm so sorry but we are closed already, we were just waiting for that one customer to finish up.

Him: But we need some of your dresses

Me: It's okay. Andile let's just go to the mall

Her: Yes please, the clock is ticking and we need to close. Time is money.

Him: And I can buy that, now if you will excuse us, we've got shopping to do. He say pulling my hand and leaving the lady standing there. Wait what?

He sits down and this lady again appears asking us if we need anything to drink. Andile says no.

Him: Sthandwa sam get anything. I'll be waiting here, shopping is not my thing.

Oh my gosh I'm so excited and nervous at the same time.

I try on a few dresses and shoes, and I can't even see price tags...I don't think they put prices on their clothing. This is rich people's boutiques I see.

I get 3 dress and 2 pairs of heels. The dress I'll be wearing today is white with floral detail, I took white strap heels and just another pair. I didn't have time to try them on, it already took me 45 minutes to decide on what I want. I go to Andile seating on the couch.

Me: Honey I'm done.

Him: it's been a decade. He says getting up. He takes out his black card pays and signs. The lady looks at the slip and her eyes pop

Her: Sir thank you so much for the tip! Have a nice day! And if you need anything beautiful lady come back.

Me: I won't hesitate, I love your dresses. That's when I saw at the tip space how much Andile tipped this lady, it's R2000!

Andile doesn't answer he just grabs the carrier bags and holds my hand. We make our way out.

Her: And you can waste my time anyday.

I just giggle, Andile shakes his head.

We drive off. He drops me at my place.

Him: Babe let me go shower and dress up, I'll fetch you in 30 minutes, it's 6pm now.

Me: Okay my love let me hurry in. I kiss his cheek.

Me: Thank you. He just smiles at me. I get out and head in the building, he drives off.

I shower and get myself ready. I wear the white dress with floral print, I also wear my white strap heels. I roughly comb my black thick short afro. I don't wear makeup but I have lipstick I purchased a few months ago, just because I loved the colour. It's red. I apply it to make me pop a little. I must say it looks good on me, phela I've never worn it I just bought it just for fun.

Andile calls.

Him: I'm on my way.

Me: Okay babe, no need to come in it's late, I'll just come outside.

Him: Alright love.

I look at myself on the mirror and spray my perfume. This dress worries me though, it reveal my shoulders and chest...I don't know if its appropriate or... Anyway I grab

my white small clutch bag, I put my phone, wipes and lipstick in. Andile calls again saying he is outside.

I'm nervous, I've never worn anything this elegant but at least I can walk in heels. I close the door and head outside. I see Andile leaning on the car on his phone...that must be them calling us, we are 10 minutes late. Andile is wearing a blue shirt and white suit pants paired with a dark green blazer, he looks so good. He hasn't seen me because I've come behind him, and he's distracted on his phone. I tap his shoulder signalling him for us to go. He slowly drops his call. I just walk to the other side of the car, he quickly rushes to open the door for me.

Me: Thank you.

Him: You are so beautiful, he says staring at me

Me: Is it appropriate? Don't you think it's showing too much skin? He doesn't answer me, he is just staring at me...maybe it's too revealing for a family dinner.

Me: Okay let me go quickly slip in another one, I also thought...I say attempting to rush off

Him: No no no no babe you look stunning, I'm just star struck and horny and the same time, don't change, they won't have a problem with that dress.

Me: Okaayyy....I say getting in. He also get in.

He breaths for a second before starting the car.

Him: Fuck you're so beautiful. He mumbles

He was honest about the horny part, Mageba is woke. And his eyes are sleepy, he looks high. I giggle.

Me: You look great honey. Let's get going.

He starts the car and accelerates it a little bit then he brakes. And then??

Me: What's wrong?

He puts his head on the stirring wheel and says.

Him: Sisekelo I can't see properly, I'm too horny, my eyes are red and sleepy because blood is shooting in my eyes. Let me wait a minute or 2 for the blood to go back.

I find this so cute I don't know why. I giggle and rub his back.

Me: I'm sorry, I'll make it up to you soon.

Him: You better! He says rubbing his eyes and starting the car. I giggle. This is just too cute I can't handle it.

We arrive at his parent home, and it's just family and Andile's friend's.

MamZulu: Mmmmmhhhhhhhh look at my son's wife to be! You are so beautiful sweety

Me: Thank you ma

Sandile: Chesa! Andile! Look at y'all looking good and everything. You look beautiful Sisekelo

Me: Thank you.

We just chill outside the patio, the food is looking good everyone is happy, Andile and his friends are having beers, I'm having conversations with MamZulu, and 3 new girls I met, and their are Andile's cousins. They seem like nice people, they are not nasty towards me.

Everybody is having a good time, congratulating us and so forth. It 10pm and the guys are still at it. I excuse myself from the ladies and head to the kitchen to drink water. I find the help washing the dishes. I greet her and I just help her wash the dishes, she was so shocked. I told her to relax, I'm helping her so we can finish early. We

washed the dishes and cleaned up the kitchen...I'm still on my heels! Don't get me started on my feet.

Andile's POV

Me: Yeah right that was your fault Leon! The guys laugh

Leon: Oh shut up.

Sandile: Bafo I feel bad for you, you are settling down!

Tjo I don't even think I'll settle down, I'll be a Bachelor all my life!

Me: There's nothing bad about settling down all you have to do is just find the right person.

Sbu: Yeah Bafo some of us are on the hunt

Leon: What the hell is happening, what happened to bachelor life, not you too Sbu

Sandile: We must save Sbu while it's still too early, Andile is already deep there is nothing we can do.

We are laughing, these guys are fucking hilarious

Sambulo: As I'm speaking right now I've received like 5 booty calls. Andile you're a risk taker! They laugh

Me: Fuck off man, I'm inlove and I'm not getting any younger.

Sandile: Oh don't say that word in our presence! He say covering his ears.

I hit him on the shoulder. They laugh.

Me: Fuck all of you, it's late and I have work tomorrow.

Them: Yeah right, eish Monday's!

Me: let me go get my babe she must be tired. Goodnight gents.

Leon: Come guys let's have one last round of beers and leave.

Me: Count me out. Bye bye!

Sandile: He is already boring.

Me: Wena Sandile, I say trying to grab him but he runs away and laughs. I go to my dad and uncle to tell them we are leaving. I'm looking for my love but I can't find her. I head upstairs and bump into her coming down.

I smile and hold her hand helping her down the stairs. I stop and lean on the stair rack and pull her by her waist.

Me: Babe I'm so tired and I miss your lips

Her: I am too, lets go I wanna take off these heels, they are killing me.

Me: Take em off

Her: No, a lady doesn't take out her heels in public, she waits until she get home.

Me: Well I don't have a lady who will be tortured by shoes. She giggles.

Her: Come on let's go. I perk her lips and we head down.

Sisekelo's POV

We say our goodbyes, I hug some of them. I'm grateful for such a welcoming family. It's not everyone who gets wonderful in-laws.

We head to the car and drive off.

He places his hand on my thigh, rubbing them up and down.

Him: So, when are you moving back in

Me: About that... I was thinking maybe let's just move in officially after the wedding. But I don't know if you think that's selfish of me I can...

Him: It's okay honey, it's just 2 months. You'll be visiting me for sleepovers anyway. I think carrying you in your wedding gown to move in is much better.

I giggle

Me: You are one of a kind, I say kissing his cheek.

We get in to my apartment. We head to the bedroom, I think he is sleeping over I don't know. I bend down to take off my shoes

Him: I'll do that for you. He says getting down on his knees and taking of my shoes. I'm sitting on the bed.

Me: Thank you Mr Zulu

He rubs my feet for a little time, gosh it feels good. I check the time it's 11pm. Wow it's late.

He is still kneeling down, and he takes my left hand.

Him: I love you so much MaNkosi I really do

He says staring deep in my eyes

Me: I love you too, I really do. He kisses my hand and reaches for his pocket. He comes back with a white sparkling box. He opens it and oh my, it's so beautiful! I hold my mouth and I'm getting emotional. I can't hold it in, I start crying.

Him: I know I didn't do it properly the first time, and probably it isn't right again this time, because I didn't put much effort. But will you make me the happiest man alive by marrying me?

I'm shaking, I thought I already got the idea that I'm getting married but I'm still nervous!

Me: Of course I will. I say crying and smiling in between

He smiles back and put the ring on my finger. He gets up and hugs me.

He pulls out of the hug and helps me wipe my tears

Him: I'm not the most romantic guy in the world aren't I?

Me: No you are not. We giggle

Him: Ouch. He says holding his chest.

Me: But I wouldn't trade you for anything.

He looks at me and smiles.

Him: I'm glad. He kisses me. Laying me down and kissing me passionately. He pulls out.

Him: It's getting late I better get going

Me: Aren't you sleeping over?

Him: No I'm not, what kind of a man will I be to sleep over at a woman's place. My father will kill me.

Me: Hawu. I say laughing

Me: well suit yourself and drive safely Mr Zulu

Him: I will, Goodnight. He perks my lips and goes down.

He lifts my dress slowly, oh my is this it? I say juggling my thoughts.

He reveals my underwear and stares a little. He perks my nana on top of my panties

Him: Goodnight to you too and you'll be meeting someone soon. Oh my I cover my eyes and blush a 100x.

He gets up.

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too.

He closes the bedroom door and leaves.

Oh my I can't stop thinking about him, his cologne is even smelling on my dress. I'm not taking it of, I wanna smell him the whole night.

I look at my beautiful diamond ring. Wow God please keep him safe for me.

I drift off a few minutes later.

Insert 31

Sigh

It's been a week now since I last been with Andile. I miss him so much. He left for Cape Town with his father for business purposes. He'll be there for 2 weeks, and already a week has been torture. He calls me but it's not the same I want him to hold me, but I understand he has to work. I also miss Bontle, she has been very busy lately, but it's because she got a promotion, she is training to become the manager of Belcavié, I'm so proud of her. My wedding planner came through yesterday, Andile sent him to me, lol he is gay and he is so extra. It's like it's his wedding. But everything is on the right track, I'm still undecided on my theme and Andile has to decide with me on a few things, I need his input also. Mam'Zulu is not giving me a break either! She also wants her input on the wedding but I really don't mind, I'm her first daughter in-law, she must be excited about her son getting married.

I wake up and tidy up a little. I shower and dress up. I make myself a peanut butter sandwich and cappuccino. It's getting a little cold nowadays as we are approaching winter. I need some winter clothes, I have to go to the mall and get me some things. I have plus or minus 14 thousand on my account. That's the money I made for working almost 3 months, of course I spent it a little at some point. I'll spend like 4000, just to treat myself. It's 11am, I request an Uber. I go outside and damn it's cold.

I get to the mall and start my shopping. I start at H&M. I take knits, hoodies and I spot jeans, let me try pants for a change, maybe they'll look good on me. I take 2 jeans. I'll go to Sportscene to get me some kicks and continue looking around for more clothes. I'm in the queue and my phone rings. It's him.

Me: love

Him: Sthandwa sam, how are you

Me: I'm good, I'm just missing you

Him: I miss you too love, I'll be back soon to kiss you all over

I blush

Him: and she's blushing

Me: stop it. He chuckles

Him: Where are you, I hear people on the background

Me: Oh yeah right, I'm at the mall, just grabbing a few things

Him: okay, tell me when you are back at the apartment.

Me: Okay. I drop the call.

A minute later my phone beeps. I check and it says R25 000 has been deposited to my account. It's Andile for sure.

Oh God but my man. I send him a message, "Thank you my love and I love you"

Now let's spend!

I shop like a maniac and also decide to get my hair done.

I just did long black box braids. I love them.

It's 6pm and I'm tired, my head is a little painful from the braiding. I request an Uber and I head back.

I'm so tired, I just shower. I got pizza also. I call Andile to tell him I'm home safe.

I also call Ntsikelelo, I miss him too.

I'm eating and a call comes in its MJ, my wedding planner, oh lord not now. I answer

Him: Hey girl! Listen I have these beautiful flowers on my mind...

Me: Please MJ, can we talk tommorow, I'm a little exhausted.

Him: Yhuuu aha girl, you want last minute things

Me: Please, I need to rest

Him: okay, 8am sharp!

Me: okay MJ, bye.

Sish his too much.

I go to bed and sleep.

I can't wait for Andile to come back, only 3 days left, he is coming back on Sunday.

I'm just chilling and Bontle texts me saying she is coming over.

Minutes later she is here.

Me: Heeyyy. I say hugging her.

Her: Hiiiiii. She hugs me really tight I can't breathe

Me: I... can't...breathe. I manage to say

She lets me go and laughs.

We sit on the couch.

Me: You've been very busy lately

Her: Yes I've been hey, I'm guilty, even my husband doesn't like me working this much.

Me: he wants his wife to be with him as much as he can.

Her: Yeah right...let make something to eat I'm hungry.

Me: Okay I was about to cook anyway.

We busy in kitchen cooking and catching up. We enjoying each others company. I'm telling her about how things went and so forth.

I stir the pot and notice something in the oven.

I check.

Me: Why are there buns in the oven, I never put them in there?

Me: Or you making something? She still doesn't answer. And then? I turn to her

Me: I'm asking if... She is just standing there looking at me and smiling

Me: Why are you looking at me like that?

She just smiles even more. I look at the oven again

Me: Are you...? Oh my God Congratulations. I attack her with a hug. She giggles

Her: I've been praying to conceive and finally!!! I'm so excited

Me: Oh my God you are having a baby! I'm so excited!! I say jumping

Her: Excuse me but it's not a "baby". I give her the questioning look. She sets her eyes on the oven, and I look also. It's 3 buns!!!

Me: you having triplets! Oh my!!! You are so blessed. I say jumping

Her: God is looking out for me

Me: He sure is. What did your husband say? He must be excited!

Her: He is out of this world! He is going crazy, he doesn't even want me doing work around the house, he even called at work and told the owner to give me time off till I give birth. I mean I'm only 2 months pregnant. Not sick!

Me: He is just being protective that's it. I say giggle

Her: Way over protective!

We eat, have lunch together and there is a knock, I open and it's Matt.

Me: Hey come in

Him: Sorry to bother you, I'm just here to check this lady. He says smiling coming in

Her: I've been away for a minute

Him: A minute too much. He says helping her up the couch and holding her waist.

Me: You can take her, she was about to leave anyway.

Her: Sies, you are chasing me out.

I laugh

Me: no I'm not. I say holding my chest

Her: Mxm.

Him: Come on let's go honey

Me: text me

Her: oh shut up. I just laugh. Matt pecks her lips. He holds her hand making their way out.

Him: Goodbye.

Me: Goodbye Matt. Bye Bontle!

Her: Aha leave me alone. Mood swings I say shaking my head.

I just watch TV and fall asleep on the couch.

I wake up and do the same routine I do everyday. Andile didn't call me yesterday, odd. He must be busy though. I try calling him and it's voicemail. Mmmh he might be busy let me not disturb.

It's 1 pm now. I'm reading a magazine. Someone is knocking on my door. I open and boom it's Andile.

Him: don't just stand there come to me

I jump on him. I hug and kiss him.

Me: What a lovely surprise! I've been missing you like hell? I thought you were coming on Sunday? I tried calling you but the call wouldn't go through and I concluded that....

Him: Whoah slow down, breathe! I'm here now

I sigh and smile

Me: sorry, I talk fast when I'm excited or nervous.

He smiles at me.

Him: Come on let's go, you are coming over for the weekend I've missed you.

Me: okay let me get my things.

I get my things and we drive off. He takes me out for dinner and we are having a nice conversation.

It's raining cats and dogs. We head to the house after that stormy drive. It's like 21:07. The Queen!

Me: I'm already late for this episode. I say quickly switching on the TV

Him: Let me go shower in the meantime.

Me: I'll shower after The Queen.

Him: Okay. He heads up and I just watch TV.

Minutes later he heads down, with grey shorts only. He is shirtless, I got lost for a moment just by admiring his handsome self. He heads to the kitchen and grabs one beer.

The Queen is over, I go and shower.

I got my towel wrapped around my body after drying myself. I'm standing by the glass door of Andile's room balcony...I'm just watching the rain pour outside. It's a little chilly.

Andile comes in and hugs me from behind. He doesn't say anything. He just starts slowly kissing and sucking my neck gently. I tilt to give him full access and rest the back

of my head on his chest. I'm feeling tingles all over my body. I cross my legs. He is rubbing my thighs lifting my towel. I turn and he sucks my top lip delicately, I'm on my tip toes. We kissing each other with some much passion. I let out an unusual sound.

Him: Fuck. He says between my lips. That sound turned him on. He lifts me up and I wrap my legs around him. He drops the towel. Oh my I'm butt naked. But I continue kissing him

He lays me on the bed and I cover my boobs and cross my legs to hide my nana. I feel so exposed.

He bites his lower lip. He opens my legs slowly and he comes between my legs. He also removes my hands from my boobs and he holds them down.

He pecks my lip and kisses my neck again, this time going down. He caresses my left boob with his hand. He sucks the other one. Oh my, I let out another unusual sound, and they keep coming. He sucks my boobs, then he leaves trails of wet kisses going down. I see where he is headed. I take my left hand and cover the top of my nana. He kisses the top of my hand removes it, but I have my legs closed now.

Him: Open up, I wanna see you. He says in a husky voice brushing my thighs.

I slowly open my legs, he also spreads them. I look away and close my eyes.

Him: Fuck...he kisses my inner thighs all the way up to my nana. He stares at it and gives it a slow peck, then he starts sucking it gently. This feeling is out of this world. I grab the sheets, curling my feet. He keeps on sucking it and there is this urge for my to release something, I don't know what it is but I'm trying to hold it back.

Him: let it go.

I immediately let it go. I feel my body shaking, overwhelmed by this feeling, it's like i got hit by a shockwave. After, I feel powerless, I'm breathing heavily, trying to catch my breath. What did Andile just make me feel?Andile comes up to my face and tilts my face to look at him.

Him: Hello

Me: Hi. He smirks and kisses me

Him: You taste so sweet. He talks between my lips. I can feel Mageba between my legs, he is hard as a rock.

Andile's eyes are no where to be seen. He gets up and takes off his shorts and boxer. And he springs out! Oh my God that not coming in me!

He saw the look on my face and he smiled and came back on top of me. He looks at me

Him: Relax, I'll be gentle.

Me: Andile that's not gonna fit in

Him:I need to be inside of you. He says kissing me.

I relax my body a little. He continue kissing me and his hand disappears between our bodies.

I feel a very light but bearable pain. I feel his finger coming in. He takes in and out like 5 times and I feel something warm at the entrance of my nana, that's Mageba. He pushes in a little oh my the pain! I move up, he tries again, I can't! I move up again. He tries like 3 times and for the 4th time he pushes a little more in. The pain is unbearable, I dig my fingers on his back, and moan out of pain. I have my eyes shut. He holds my cheek.

Him: Look at me sthandwa sam

I look straight in his hazel eyes. He pushes further in. I shut my eyes again and moan out of pain.

Him: Don't take your eyes off me babe, just look at me.

Me: I can't, it hurts so bad Andile

Him: I'm sorry but you are just too tight. Just look at me and I'll push it in.

I look at him and he pushes in, I moan out of pain and he attacks me with a kiss. He pushes way in, the pain this time is unbearable, it hurts! I'm tapping his back so fast, since I can't talk.

Him: It's in, it's in sshhh it's in.

He starts moving slowly.

Him: Fuck...you...are....so... tight. He keeps thrusting in me and I can't wait for it to end, it too painful.

He is moving a little faster now.

Him: You....so.... fucking...warm.... fuck....yes.....ohh fuck. He is groaning and speaking in tongues. I can't hear what he is saying.

He thrusts me for the longest time, when is it ending, my nana is burning!

He is moving way fast now, and digging his head on my neck.

Him: Fuck.....uurrrrrggg. he groans. The he lets out the loudest deepest groan, for a moment I thought I lost him. I feel warm liquid filling in me. He collapses on top of me. He is breathing heavily. I'm breathing heavily also. He looks at me.

Him: I love you. He says breathing heavily and holding my cheek. I hold his hand on my cheek slowly

Me: I love you too.

He pulls out. He gets up and comes back with a towel. He wipes me. And comes back lays me on his chest. He is rubbing my back, I'm drawing circles on his chest.

He turns me and inserts himself again.

Insert 32

Andile thrusts in me the whole night. He would finish, and then after we will try sleeping...well at least when "I" tried sleeping, he would insert himself and start speaking in tongues. At this point I don't even know whether I have my pleasure feeling sensory nerves down there, the way it's hurts and burns. I thought people said sex is

amazing, if this is the "pleasure" they endure then I'll become celibate stru mafra. UAndile will see what he does about it.

Its 4am and I'm so tired and sleepy, Andile just finished with is 8th session if I'm not mistaken, kanti what is it he can't get enough of. But eventually I sleep in arms...and this time he lets me sleep peacefully.

My bladder is the only thing that made me wake up. I need to pee. It's about 8:30am in the morning, and I guess my love is not going to work. I get up, and Andile is still sleeping, well more like he is dead, he didn't even feel me move from him. I try standing up normally, and I can't keep my legs together, Mageba damaged me. That's when I noticed blood stains on the bedding, I'm so embarrassed, eish I'll change that when he wakes up. I wear my silky gown over my naked body and go to the bathroom.

I sit on the toilet seat and I attempt to pee.

"Aaarrh ashu" I winced in pain. So I can't pee now.

I've been here for like 12 minutes trying to pee but it hurts, I've been peeing in drops. I try again and it's still

painful, I'm now frustrated, the urge to pee is way beyond me but the pain also is unbearable. I hold my mouth, I don't want Andile to think I'm dramatic, and let out the pee fast as I could, and I actually cried a little for a moment I swear. At least I got rid of the pee I'm a little better. I wash my hand and face and head back. I layed on top of him, and this time he woke up.

Him: Sthandwa sam. He says kissing my forehead.

Me: Morning love. I say holding him tighter

He pulls me closer and brushes my back.

We are just lost in a silent but beautiful moment for a while.

Him: Thank you MaNkosi. He says in a deep serious tone.

Me: For?

Him: For giving me such a lovely gift I've never received, your purity.

Me: I couldn't imagine it with anyone else besides you. He holds me tighter.

Him: And for being your first in everything

Me: And you are my last.

He keeps quite for a moment, he looked serious and deep in his thoughts. For a moment I thought I scared him with what I just said. But he kisses my forehead for the longest time, then he pecks my lips.

Him: I love you and I'll forever be with you.

Me: I love you.

He kisses me with a kiss filled with so much emotion. I feel him growing, ehe no slyza moghel.

Me: I need to bath, I'm hungry.

He smirks, I think that's the way he is showing me that he knows I'm running away but he'll let me be

Him: Okay babe, let me go and fix us a bath. He says getting up and putting on his boxers.

He leaves the room, inside to the en-suite.

I get up to make and change the blooded bedding, before he notices it, at least if he hasn't. Just as I'm trying to remove the bedding.

Him: No MaNkosi, I'll do it.

No he won't.

Me: It's fine I got it. He walks up to me, holding the bedding himself.

Him: No sthandwa sam, go and bath. I think he saw how uneasy I am of him changing the bedding.

Him: Bleeding is normal, you have nothing to be ashamed about.

I sigh

Me: I was worried.

Him: With a pussy that tight? You have nothing to worry about! He says smirking.

Me: Oh God. I say trying to not blush walking away to the bathroom and leaving him chuckling.

I take off my gown and put my legs in this humongous bath tub. Andile walks in a few takes off his boxer and comes in. I try to sit down so I can lay back on his chest, that burning pain again.

Me: Aaa

Him: Babe?

I try sitting in again and as soon as the warm bath salted water hits my nana, I feel the pain again.

Me: uu

Him: Does it hurt my love? He asks holding my waist in attempt to help me sit.

Me: So bad Andile.

Him: I'm sorry my love but this warm bath is supposed to make the pain better.

Me: I don't know.

Him: okay let's just take a shower maybe it will be way better.

Me: Please.

We get out and he helps me get in the shower, he comes behind me, holds me and turns the shower handle.

Warm water starts pouring on us, as soon as the water flows to my nana, I try to jump aside again. Andile holds me and turns off the shower.

Him: It still burns?

Me: yes...I say looking down fiddling with my fingers.

Him: Was peeing too painful, like extremely painful.

Me: yes it was, it actually took me about 20 minutes to pee...

Him: Shit. He says pulling me and hugging me from behind again. He sighs

Him: you have a tear down there.

Me: A tear?

Him: I hit it way to much i got carried away. I'm sorry my love. He says laying his hand on top of my nana.

I sigh

Me: But will I be okay though, will I heal?

Him: Yes my love you will, I call a gynaecologist for help. I'm really sorry.

Me: you should apologize to her precisely, I don't think she wants to meet Mageba again. I say pointing at my nana. He crouches down, and pecks my nana. I'm smiling.

Him: We apologize, we will be way gentle next time, please just give us another chance, we can't live without you, we are very sorry. I giggle a little. He comes to my face and smirks.

Him: Are we forgiven?

Me: Almost. But she'll come around. He chuckles.

So the gynaecologist, Dr Nzama, came in the house to check up on me. She said its just a small tear and it will

heal in at least by tomorrow. She gave me something to numb the pain when I'm peeing or anything. Andile should now know he is too big for me, and his response was, "well, we have to get her to accommodate me". The things we go through bo women bami hhayi.

I've been spending my day with Andile, and it's like I'm falling harder for him each and every minute.

We also had a conversation about me applying and everything, we are sorting that out as we speak, and I have to go to UKZN Westville Campus, to get my application form for Bachelor of Dental Surgery.

I get a call from Bontle while sitting with Andile, watching TV.

Me: It's Bontle. I say getting up

Him: Okay

I answer the call

Me: Mother to be

Her: Wife to be. I smile and blush

Me: How are you, in fact how are y'all.

She giggles

Her: We are so fine, we just hungry all the time, tjo
Matt's babies are making me eat all sort of things it's
crazy! I hated peanut butter but look at me now, I eat it
with a spoon out of its container.

Me: Just because you hate peanut butter doesn't mean
Matt's babies do

Her: You are not helping. I giggle

Me: sorry.

Her: But it's the greatest feeling ever, trust

Me: It must be, having a lives grow inside of you is
supernatural. You are going to rock this pregnancy!

Her: Hell yeah!

We laugh

Her: I'm sure you are at Andile's place

Me: Of course where else would I be duh

Her: Stop abusing this man by not giving him sex, but you
wanna walk around him with that body of yours to tempt
him. If you wanna remain a virgin then stay in your

apartment and wait for the wedding! Instead of teasing him.

Me: Errrrrr...about that..

Her: Yini?

Me: Well I...I mean it did but...

Her: Girl what are you saying?

Me: Okay forget it I'll talk to you when I see you

Her: Wait, he hit it didn't he?

Me: Well...I

Her: I knew he wasn't gonna resist! Temptation! She laughed

Me: Stop screaming in my ear.

She is so excited trying to catch her breath

Her: Welcome to womanhood! If I was allowed to have wine, I'll drink to that!

Me: why did I tell you again?

Her: You haven't told me nothing girl you better get here soon to tell me about your experience!

Me: Weee hayi bye bye

Her: Soon!

Me: Bye Bontle! We laughed and I dropped the call.

I decided to check on Ntsikelelo also.

Later we ordered pizza for dinner and we ate.

Him: How is it down there

Me: Its way so much better than before.

Him: I'm happy, I felt bad for seeing you walk like that but at the same time...

Me: Mcm don't boost your ego! He laughed lifting his hands up

Him: What did I say? He says laughing

Me: Mcm.

Him: Okay okay, I'm sorry for hurting you but that walk makes me feel more of a man. He says smirking

Me: We are not the forgiving the both of you at all. I say crossing my arms.

Him: Come on its a joke.

Him: Please kiss me, just one small peck

Me: no

Him: please

Me: still a no

He is now holding arms

Him: Please my love.

I shake my head no.

Him: Please thembalam, swidi lami lomkhuhlane, aw koda MaNkosi, ndoni yami yamanzi, stofu sami samalahle engisithanda nomasivutha, aw koda ma, ngicela amanzi eOrintshi phela.

I couldn't hold it in, I giggled, blushing so hard. I never knew Andile knew deep Zulu.

Me: Manje uzoma lapho noma uzoza uzowaphuza? (You just going to stand there or you going to kiss me) I asked in a sassy tone

Him: Awkoda ma. I laughed and he kissed me.

Later we headed to bed. I changed and out of my silky nightdress. I didn't wear panties. Dr Nzama said I mustn't, I must let it breathe so it will be better, instead of having underwear rub against it, causing friction.

I get in bed after turning off the lights. Andile spoons me.

Him: haibo underwear? He says feeling my butt.

Me: I don't have it on, the Dr said I must let it breathe

Him: Fuck it's gonna be a long ass night for me. Why me God? All this ass is up on me and there is nothing I can do about it.

Me: You must also suffer, Goodnight.

Unedited.

Insert 33

I was trying to sleep but Andile kept tossing and turning, so I just layed there with my eyes just closed pretending to have fallen asleep. He eventually get up and I hear the water running, why is he showering at 12 at night. Anyway I feel sleep creeping in slowly. I dozed off.

I don't know how long I've been asleep but I feel him shake me gently.

Me: hmmm. I mumble with my eyes closed

Him: Please let me in, I'm suffering, I'll be gentle babe please. He says pleading in a deep whisper and brushing my thigh slowly.

Me: hmm Andile. I say still sleepy

Him: Please. He says pressing himself against my butt, making me feel how hard he is. I can't I'm not doing it.

Me: Andile it still hurts I can't.

Him: I even took a long cold shower thinking it will get better, but it's not.

Me: Sorry but ngeke ngilunge

Him: Mmmh not even if it's just the tip not the whole thing in?

Me: No Andile. I turn and peck his lips

Me: Lala manje

He sighs

Him: I need one beer ngeke haaaa.

I smile to myself, suffer my love suffer.

He gets up and leaves the room.

Andile's POV

I've never been this whipped? Or is it because I love her and that pussy is tight af. The way she holds me, the way

she looks deep in my eyes when I'm thrusting in her, the way that pussy curls around my dick, Fuck! I love her and I'm wifeing her!

I head downstairs to the kitchen and grab a cold beer. I gulp it down. I feel a little better now, I head to bed and try sleeping, eventually I did.

The alarm goes off, I wake up and I look at her as she sleeps innocently. I tried no to wake her. I got up, showered, got ready for work, I have a very important meeting with Kruger, I'm going to grab breakfast along the way. I kiss her cheek gently.

Mam Mavis is here already, I greet her and make my way to my car and drive off.

I get to work and get things done. Leon walks in my office.

Him: tjo Kruger has a lot of expectations and he wants them met in a month. What does he think this is?

Disney?

I sigh

Me: He pisses me off too but hey for we need to bring in that 35 million euros in the Zulu Inc. bag.

Him: I guess so, but fuck him. I chuckle

Me: Deep, fast and harder. We laugh.

Him: We need beers after this!

Me: Count me in. He leaves my office.

I continue to do paperwork. My phone rings it's my father.

Me: Baba

Him: Ndodana, are you in?

Me: Yes I am

Him: I'll be there in 5 minutes.

Me: No problem father.

I've been so caught up I haven't had the decent time to check on my woman, and it's almost 2pm. I call her, she answers

Her: My love

I smile like a retard

Me: How are you sthandwa sam

Her: I'm mad at you

Me: Hawu baby what have I done

Her: why did you sneak out in the morning?

Me: I didn't wanna wake you up, you looked so peaceful and beautiful, besides you needed that sleep. I say in a cocky tone

Her: Mcm, but I sure did! Unlike some of my brothers who kept tossing and turning for some reason WE DON'T KNOW. She says emphasising the last part.

Me: Oh it's like that now.

Her: I said brothers, are you my brother? She asks giggling

Me: Ngizokbamba

Her: Hawu. She continues giggling

Me: But I still love you

Her: I love you too.

I hang up. Look who's getting cocky. I say chuckling to myself.

My dad arrives in a few. We have a little business conversation and personal talks here and there.

Him: Son, I think I'm done with the life at the sub-urbs

Me: What do you mean?

Him: After your wedding we are moving back to eMaqongqo, I'm building a house there in my father's sight he left for me.

Me: But why a sudden change?

Him: I'm getting old son, I need a peaceful place I'll be able to meditate on with my lovely wife.

Me: But father you can't just leave to a place that far? What about Zulu Inc, we need you to be here

Him: No you don't son, I raised a smart young man who is going to take over and handle this company like a pro.

I pop my eyes out.

Me: No father, no, no. You know i can't do this on my own, you started this and you know this company like the back of your hands, how am I supposed to... No! I say freaking out

He gets up and puts his hand on my shoulder, grabbing it tight.

Him: I don't know anyone who is as dedicated to this company as you, you are a true warrior, you'll survive. I trust you son.

Me: But father I...

Him: My decision is final, I'm handing this company to you now Nkosenye.

I take a deep sigh then look down

Me: Yes father.

He taps my shoulder one more time.

Him: You got this. He then leaves, I sigh. I won't lie it's scary, I knew at some point I had to take over but not this soon. I guess I have to man up and continue to build the legacy of this company with all that I am. I need my woman now. Fuck Kruger, I'll look at his paper work tomorrow, all I need is Sisekelo, she'll make me feel more at ease about the situation.

I pack up and drive back to my house. I get in and she is just reading her magazine.

Her: Hawu love why so early today? I thought you were busy. She says getting up and helping me with my bags.

Me: let's go upstairs. She looks worried all of a sudden. We head upstairs, I take out my blazer tie and shoes. I sit on the couch and she sits next to me. She puts her hand on my shoulder, looking worried.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: No babe, what if I mess things up? What if I can't keep up? This is a huge step for me I can't just step on it that easily, I mean father could have least...

She turns my face to her

Her: My love. She says looking deep in my eyes.

Her: Breathe

I slowly take a deep breath in and then out.

Her: Now tell me what's bothering you.

Me: I'm sorry, I'm freaking out a little. My father is leaving the sub-urbs and heading back to the rural area, ekhaya elikhulu, eManqongqo

Her: Okaaaayy but my love it's not that bad I mean I guess he wants to reconnect with his place of birth and home.

Me: I don't have a problem with that, the problem is he is handing the company to me.

She pops her eyes out

Her: babe that's great!, I'm so proud of you. She says kissing my cheek.

Me: I don't know Sisekelo, I don't think I can handle it, this is major.

She sighs

Her: Listen Nkosenye Zulu, your father handed that company to you cause he believes in you, he trusts you and he is certain that you are the compatible one to take over. He wouldn't just throw his hard work of building that company away just like that. Instead he'll give to someone who is going to take good care of that company, not just that but also expand it more. And that someone is you, you can through it, you can handle it because he believes in you and so am I. You'll nail this my love, just be open minded and grab this opportunity with both hands even the feet too. You can do this trust me.

Those words of wisdom hit home, I needed to hear that, God has blessed me with a wise woman, I'm grateful.

She hold my face with both her hands and gives me the assuring look.

Me: Okay

Her: Okay what?

Me: I'll take over the company

Her: and?

Me: Because my father believes in me

Her: And?

I sigh

Me: I'll nail it.

Her: Exactly, that's my babe. She smiles with so much love I can't help but lean in and kiss her.

Me: Thank you my love, I needed that. I say hugging her and she hugs me tighter

Her: I'm here and I'll always be there.

I love this woman.

I showered and chilled with my babe, I think I'm gonna ditch the guys today they'll have beers without me.

My phone rings it's Leon

Him: Hawu bafo we've been waiting for you for over an hour, what's up?

Me: Sorry gents, some other time.

Him: Andile can't come for quick beers, well bring beers to Andile.

Me: No Leo... He hangs up.

Me: These guys are stubborn they are bringing me beers

Her: Well those are your brothers afterall they wouldn't have beers without you. She says smiling.

Me: If that's the case then I won't be able to have a life without you because you're the love of my life. I say smirking and leaning in to kiss her. She kisses me back. I'm so hungry for her I haven't been inside her for day and a half and it feels like a whole year. I put her on top of me in a straddling position. I instantly grow harder. I kiss her hungrily. My eyes are half closed. I put my hand on top of my pussy and I feel it a little. I pull out of the kiss slowly. She is also breathing a little heavy.

Me: How is it now. I ask in now husky voice.

Her: just a little very lite bearable pain. She says in her sweet voice.

Me: I'll be very very gentle please love. I plead

Her: Okay please be very careful.

Me: Thank you my love. I say carrying her to the bedroom, kissing her all the way.

I get there and start undressing her, within a few I open her legs and position myself. I try entering her for the first time, it's still tight. I try again for the second time and I put it in slowly, as gentle as I can.

Her: Owww. She gasps..

Me: Fuck. I cuss under my breath

I make love to her slowly and delicately. This time she is moaning in pleasure and pain.

I increase my pace and cum deep inside her.

Me: Oh fuck!

I say breathing heavily

Me: I love you. I say collapsing on top of her.

Insert 34

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

He is laying on top of me breathing heavily. He looks at me and smile, I smile back. This time it wasn't as painful, I felt pleasure down there a little. I guess it will get much more better as I get used to making love with him. We disturbed by voice calling out downstairs

Leon: Andile!

Him: Argh! BayangDisturb laba. He says pulling out

Me: Go to them, before they barge in here.

He puts on his sweatpants and tanked loose top.

Him: You coming down right?

Me: Yes after I take a quick shower.

Him: Okay babe. He closes the door. I get up and my phone rings, it's MJ. Shoot! I forgot to meet up with him today, Andile distracted me.

I answer.

Me: Oh my I know I'm so sorry

Him: WeGirl it's your wedding! If you want me to make it mine I will!

Me: I promise tommorow we'll meet, I have ideas aswell

Him: You better!

I giggle, MJ is extra guys.

I take a quick shower and put on sweatpants and a big t-shirt.

I need to get back to the apartment, vele the guys will be having beers all night. I wonder how mine is going to go to work hungover.

Andile's POV

Me: Gents.

Leon: Sho mfethu, beer. He says tossing it to me

Me: Sandile aren't you supposed to be studying

Sandile: Big bro don't be a mood killed yazi, I'm stress relieving myself. Accounting is showing me flames.

Sbu: Yeah UAndile uqinisile

Sandile: Please Andile I'll have just 2 then I'll be out.

I give the look

Me: 1!

Sandile: Okay okay. He says stretching his hands in the air.

We are chilling having beers, my babe walks down, looking like she is going.

She greets the guys.

Her: Can I steal him for a second, she says pointing at me. We go a little far from the guys.

Her: babe I'm going, I'll call when I'm at the apartment.

Me: don't go please, hamba ekseni ke

Her: No babe, vele you're with the guys

Me: Okay let me take you.

Her: It's okay, chill with the guys the Uber is a minute away now, she says looking at her phone.

Me: Eish okay then.

Her: Oh the Uber is outside, I'll see you and I love you. She says pecking my lips.

She says bye to the guys and I accompany her to the Uber.

Me: I love you, call me when you get there, it's late

Her: Okay love. She leaves

I get back in.

Sambulo: You're different...

Leon: I noticed the same thing about him

Sbu: He sure damn is

Me: What? I don't know what y'all are on about.

Leon: I can't tell what it is but... that smile and energy you have during our conversations

I chuckle.

Me: Well I don't know what y'all are talking about. I say drinking my beer.

Sandile: Pussy!

I choke on my beer a little.

Me: Maybe it's time you go!

Leon: Andile!

Me: What? I say trying not to make eye contact

Leon: You did it didn't you

Me: Did what?

Sambulo: Poor Sisekelo!

Sbu: You teared that ass up didn't you

Me: Fuck all of you! It's none of your business. I say chuckling

Leon: I feel for her, this man right her is a beast!

Me: No I'm not. I say holding my chest

Me: I'm offended. I say chuckling.

Sbu: Innocent my crocked dick!

They all chuckle

Minutes later my woman calls saying she is safe. It's getting way late, and I have to deal with this Kruger thing.

The guys leave and I just toss myself on the bed and doze off.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm meeting up with MJ at the mall today. I request an Uber and make my way there. We are meeting at Durban Pride restaurant. I get there and he is sitting down already.

Me: MJ. I say greeting him

Him: Our lovely bride. He says kissing my cheek lightly.

Him: Okay lets shoot, have you picked the theme as yet.

Me: Yes, and I want a woody theme, with those cool lights all over the venue. I say getting excited.

Me: And White roses!

Him: It's a good theme but I'll add a little MJ.

Me: As long as it looks good.

Him: We have to go to cake tasting, in a few days. Mrs Zulu picked out this bakery that makes wonderful cakes, you'll love it.

Me: I'm so excited. I say grinding my teeth.

My phone rings. It's Mrs Zulu.

Her: Hello my daughter

Me: Hello ma.

Her: If you need anything I'm here for, I wanna also help in planning your wedding.

Me: You are more than welcome ma, I have no problem

Her: I'm sure MJ has told you about this wonderful amazing bakery I've known for years

Me: Yes ma he did

Her: See when we go to cake tasting and dress shopping!

Me: I had forgotten I needed a dress. I say chuckling.

Her: We will all make this moment beautiful for you, a month and half left till you become Mrs Zulu omncane.

I giggle blushing

Me: I'm excited ma, I can't wait.

Her: okay my daughter bye.

Me: Bye ma. I smile.

MJ: Tjo you are lucky to have such a loving mother in law, those people can be monsters phela!

Me: God is on my side. I say smiling. We just have lunch and continue planning the wedding. I have to talk to Andile naye to get involved, it's OUR wedding after all.

We part ways with MJ and I decide to go to Woolworths to get fruits and that tiramisu cake. I'm busying shopping and I bump into someone.

Me: Oh I'm so sorry, I say picking their hand bag up. I lift up my eyes.

Me: Yamkela?

Her: Hey Sisekelo. She looks different, she looks like a mess, life is not going well for her. But hey it's none of my business, I won't ever trust these people again.

Me: Hi. I say bluntly.

I give her her bag. She takes her bag slowly looking like she wants to say something. I just walk away. I continue to do what I'm doing.

Within a few I'm done. Just as I'm walking out of the exit. I feel a hand grabbing me, it's Yamkela, what now.

I turn and give the "what" look.

Her: Please I need to talk to you. She says sniffing. God I don't have time for this. I give a long stare then attempt to walk away. She grabs me tighter.

Her: Please, I need your help.

I hate this good heart of mine, I wish I was also able to be heartless

Me: You got 2 minutes.

Her: I'll appreciate that, let's go sit over there.

We sit down.

She starts by crying, I just look at her.

Her: I know I've wronged you in so many ways, and I'm guilty, I haven't found peace. Everything is just going downhill for me. And I'm starting to think that its all coming back to me this hard because of the way I treated you, while you were living with us. I want to you to please forgive, you don't have to associate yourself with me ever again, if only you could forgive me. She says holding my hand. I don't hold it back. I continue to pose no emotion whatsoever.

She stops crying.

Her: I understand if you don't want to talk to me, I deserve it.

I say nothing

Her: Sisekelo, I'm pregnant and I don't know what to do. Samkelo is denying his baby, I've never cheated on him, I swear. I don't know what to do, he says I must abort this thing I'm carrying, but I guess I deserve it.

Me: don't let him make that decision for you, you are the mother, you have a connection with that baby, and you must make a decision that will sit well with you. But babies are blessings, and all you to do is give them the love they deserve and nurture them. I say looking at blank space.

She is still sniffing.

Me: I really have to go. I say attempting to get up

Her: please wait! I have one more confession

Me: I don't have all day.

Her: Please. She looks so desperate. I sit down again

Her: It's about Samkelo

Me: What about him

Her: I...I... actually Samkelo wanted you, he has always liked you. When he told me that he wants your number from me, I got jealous and instead I seduced him and fell inlove with him. I'm so sorry, I... I...please forgive me. I was so jealous of you.

I sighed

Me: Well I feel for Samkelo and the same time I'm glad you did that. What I've realized is that all the nasty things you, Nosipho and aunt Nondu did to me, made me a strong woman. I'm glad that your mother beat me up. I'm glad that your mom threw me out. Because had it not been all of the things you people did to hurt me, I wouldn't have met Andile, the man who found his way to my heart and loved me for being me. Yes I know we are

not perfect, we are going to encounter problems in the future. But I'll rather go through them with him than anyone else. Bye Yamkela. She is looking down, all ashamed

I say getting up.

She sighs

Her: But will you ever find it in your heart to forgive me?

Me: I forgave you before you even made an apology.

Have I not done that? Chances are I would have took it all out on Andile and all the people trying to be good to me.

With that said I walked away. I feel a lump in my throat, but I'm not gonna cry, I promised I'll never shed a single tear for them. I'm done with these people.

I get home and throw myself in bed and get lost in my own thoughts.

I called Andile, and talked to him what had happened. He made me feel better and assured me that I'm going to do way much better than I did before. Instantly I felt better.

Let me focus on my wedding. I miss Ntsikelelo so must i feel like crying. I have to see him this week.

I decide to stretch my legs and check on Bontle and the triplets.

Me: Friend. I say hugging her, I can't even hug her properly

Me: We are getting bigger aren't we

Her: Already it feels like I'm carrying a baby full term, Matt's babies are heavy.

Me: Well we have to work around that because I want you to be my maid of honour.

Her: You hate me that much?

Me: What? No! Oh yeah mood swings, she is sensitive now.

Her: You want me to look like a whale in those wedding pictures, chances I won't be able to dance. She says attempting to cry.

Me: No sweety don't cry, you'll do great! You'll handle it like a pro, your are so beautiful you gonna make such a

beautiful matron of honour. Oh my have you seen how beautiful you are!

Her: Don't lie, look at how swollen my feet are, as for my nose. She starts crying again.

I'm holding her trying to calm this Mami down.

Me: I don't see anything wrong. Of course her feet are swollen! But hey I'm trying to make her feel better

Me: All I need is my beautiful friend to be my maid of honour, please. I say giving her the puppy eyes.

She gives the looks than gives up

Her: okay, just because it's you, I'll risk my horrible look. I hug excitedly. Jeezz pregnant women!

Her: I'm craving peanut butter sandwich with cucumber and grated hazel nuts in.

I pop my eyes out and bring myself together.

Me: Yeah yeah sure let me get that yummy sandwich for you. Eewww no it's not yummy!

I end up putting up with my friend's mood swings and chilling with her.

Me: it's getting late I have to go

Her: Why Matt is not home by this time, I need him.

Me: He is probably working, like he usually does.

Of course Bontle, Matt is a lawyer he work a lot! But no my friend wants him here shame.

Her: Maybe he is cheating on me! She says angry as hell.

Me: No no no! Calm down I'm sure he is on his way!

Her: he better be, close the door behind friend. She says heading to their bedroom.

Tjo! Ayy my friend is gonna lose it with those babies inside her. I feel for Matt lol.

Anyway I bump into Matt in the elevator.

Him: Oh Hey Sisekelo.

Me: Ihheee Goodluck! You gonna need it. He gives me the questioning look and I leave him there as the elevator closes.

I get to my place and I open the door, I almost faint, finding someone sitting there. It's Andile.

Me: Oh my you scared me! I say holding my chest.

Him: I didn't mean to. He says pulling me to sit on his lap.

Me: Why didn't you call?

Him: I didn't think I was coming, I just decided to come without second thoughts

Me: Okay then, well I didn't cook.

Him: I'll order I don't worry, now come here. He says kissing me. He attempts undressing me and I remember we've been having unprotected sex, I need to talk to him about this.

Me: love wait

Him: What is it? Am I doing something wrong?. I get off his lap and sit next to him.

Me: No, it's just that we need to talk about something important.

Him: Okay...

Me: you know we've been having unprotected sex and I think it's best we use a condom to avoid early pregnancy. I mean we have a lot going on now to juggle a baby.

Him: Hell no! I wanna feel that

Me: but I can get pregnant

Him: That's If you not already are.

He says smirking. This guy! I'm serious here.

Me: Nkosenye I'm serious, maybe if I visit the doctor, for birth control method..

Him: Block whose kids from coming to this world? No never, I won't agree to that, besides those things mess with hormones and shit

Me: Okay I don't know what you want me to now

Him: I don't know also, but you not getting those hormonal messing shit things

I sigh. This man is so stubborn!

Me: Okay I might just have one more solution, but it won't be as effective, the chances of me conceiving will be way less though

Him: I'm listening

Me: The pull-out method.

He raises his eyebrows and looks at me.

Him: all the time?! I'm not promising anything

Me: But you have to definitely pull out during my ovulation

Him: what the hell is that?

Me: Just please do that, I'll tell when I'm ovulating, and you CAN'T release in me during that period.

He sighs.

Him: Okay love, I'll try and meet you halfway

Me: don't try, just do it.

Him: speaking of just do it, yazi I saw this nice grey Nike swoosh cap I like.

Me: Oh my Gosh. I say holding my forehead in disbelief

Him: I'm joking my love. He says chuckling.

I won't nut in you during those ovu-what what.

I give him the look.

Him: Please don't look at me like that, you're intimidating me. I just continue looking at him.

Him: I'd rather kiss that look out you. He attacks me with a kiss.

Gosh this Zulu man is arrogant at times!

Insert 35

Today we are going to cake tasting and dress shopping including the bridesmaids. Andile and the guys will go tomorrow for fittings, but Andile and Leon will be pulling through for cake tasting. You should have seen

this man's response when I told him he needs to be present at cake tasting and he was like "the only cake I'm tasting is the one between your thighs" smug much. Anyway so it's official, Bontle will be my maid of honour, and the three lovely girls I met, which are Andile's cousins, Sinethemba, Nokwanda, Lindiwe. They are more likely the same age as me but Lindiwe and Nokwanda are older than me. And the fifth bridesmaid will be Lwazi's girlfriend Lungi. They've been dating for 6 months now. I hear that Lungi got Lwazi to stop his hoeing ways, that means Lwazi must really love her, even he says he is not yet inlove, he likes her for now. Psssh defeat, Lwazi must just accept defeat. Anyway I'll be meeting her for the first time today, I hope we get along just fine.

So as for Andile, Leon will be his best man of course and then the rest follow, Sbu, Sandile, Lwazi, Sambulo. Lwazi just got back from Australia, he has been also busy, which explains why I haven't been seeing him around the guys. Oh how can I forget! Ntsikelelo will be my page boy! And the flower girl is Lindiwe's daughter. Everything looks bright for now even though I don't know my bridesmaids personally, but hey I gotta make it work, girl here doesn't have friends.

I go upstairs to fetch Bontle, because Andile is on his way to fetch us.

Me: Moghel Andile is on his way let's go.

Her: Okay but please let me eat my yogurt and cheese.

Me: Together?

Her: Yes hawu.

Eeeh haike

Matt walk in the living room, and he whispers to me.

Him: Thank you for letting me vent a little, she needs to get fresh air, she is going crazy I tell you

I giggle quietly

Me: You are the one responsible for that.

Him: Yesterday I got off work, and I found her dressed up looking like she is going somewhere, I asked what is it and she said I promised her I'm going to take her on a date!

Me: Oh my! I say giggling

Him: I had to pretend I actually said that, I took her on a date at 9pm! I was so tired! Damn my babies are messing up with my baby.

I laughed at that statement.

Me: Well now you know, women go through a lot

Him: And I give y'all credit for that!

We laugh.

Her: I'm done! Let's go

Me: Okay mummy. Bye Matt

Him: Bye bye, have fun!

Her: Bye babe don't forget my spur ribs and chocolate

Him: No babe I won't.

They hugged and kissed

Matt looked at me and pointed Bontle on her back.

Him: You see what I'm talking about? She never told me about no ribs! He says lip syncing

I giggle quietly. Shame, I feel for Matt.

We leave and Andile is already waiting for us in his Mercedes G-class. He got a short break off work and he's with Leon. We greet them and we sit at the back. Then we off.

We get to the bakery first and I find Mam Zulu and MJ already there, the other bridesmaids will be meeting us in a few for dress shopping. I also asked auntie Nondu to drop off Ntsikelelo, it was a mission itself but she said she'll send Yamkela to drop him off.

We tasted a lot of flavored cakes and I asked Andile which one he liked the most.

Me: So which you like the most?

Him: I like them all, he says eating.

Him: In fact we can get all flavours!

Leon: I second that

Me: oh god

Mam'Zulu: never ask men anything unless you want to ruin your wedding, Andile noLeon how can we get all flavours!

They chuckled

Him: Ma they just all so good

MJ: Whhuuu hehaike I've never

Bontle: Men, she says facepalming

Me: Well I liked the Vanilla and the red velvet.

Mam'Zulu: I also liked those one's too, they good combinations.

Bontle: Totally

Him: What about my opinion

Mam'Zulu: you opinion will make this wedding a disaster!

Him: Ouch! He chuckles

Me: kodwa nawe Andile, how are supposed to get all flavours.

Him: Well if you did like all flavours I was gonna get them for you. He says smiling. That's so sweet I blush.

Me: Unfortunately I don't but that's sweet of you.

Mam'Zulu: That's my son! Get her anything she likes

Leon: I don't blame my guy, happy wife, happy life.

We all laugh.

Andile and Leon left for work, leaving us just ladies to get dresses and all. Apparently Yamkela brought Ntsikelelo for me, I thanked her and she left.

Me: Sunshine! I hug him as tight as I can

Him: I can't breathe.

Me: Oh shut up, you missed me too

Him: I sure did. We are hugging each other giggling. I hold his hand along the way. Mam'Zulu gets close to me

Her: you have a strong bond with him

Me: I love him so much ma

Her: You'll make a wonderful mother to my grandchildren.

Me: I will try my best.

We get inside this boutique and we meet the rest of the girls. This Lungi chick is not bad at all. We all get along just fine. The dresses looked stunning on the bridesmaids. Ntsikelelo and Luthando fitted their wedding attires also. Everything looked perfect. I'm starting to get nervous, wow I'm getting married.

Now it's time for my dress, we head in to this beautiful boutique and it looks expensive...

The consultant takes me to the back so I can fit dresses. I told him I wanted something Lacey and long sleeve. He

brought in like 5 of those. I looked at each one carefully and my heart got connection to this second one.

Me: Let me try this one first.

Him: Okay darling

He helped put on the dress. He is gay by the way incase you're wondering.

He got me these shoes to help me make the dress look better for now. He also styled my afro, into beautiful stylish bun humps. He helped me put on the wedding veil. I got out as they were sitting on the couch. Everyone got emotional. I looked at myself on the mirror and I started crying. Bontle got up and hugged me

Her: You are so beautiful, you look like an angel.

Mam'Zulu got up also and hugged me

Her: You look like a true bride. I'm so happy. She says wiping her tears.

Lungi: This is beautiful you making me emotional and I don't even cry a lot

We laughed

Sinethemba: Wow I'm happy for my Andile. She says wiping her tears as well.

Me: I guess this is the dress I'm getting.

Mam'Zulu ululates and everyone is happy.

We are done for the day. We ended up parting ways. Yamkela fetched Ntsikelelo and Matt fetched me and Bontle.

What a day I'm so tired!

I shower and toss myself on the bed. I call Andile

Me: Hey love, everything went well

Him: I'm glad it did, you loved everything right?

Me: yes I did

Him: That's what important.

Me: We getting married.

Him: I know right, it's unbelievable.

Me: I never thought I'll be marrying your arrogant self

Him: You just couldn't resist the mighty charms of the Zulu man

Me: Ego boost

He chuckles

Me: I knew you were trouble from the moment you told me not answer Leon.

Him: And that trouble I caused got me a beautiful wife
I blush.

Me: I'm happy you caused it too.

Him: Sthandwa sam ngiyakthanda.

Me: Nami ngiyakthanda. Goodnight my love

Him: already?

Me: I'm tired my feet hurt

Him: okay my love rest.

A month later

Everything is going well preparations are done.

Everything is in-line, all is left for me is to walk down that
aisle.

A hotel was booked for us to get ready for the wedding.

Everyone is talking chatting having a good

time. Mam'Zanele also came, i asked her too. She is the
only one close to my mother figure and Mam'Zulu.

I slowly walk to a quiet place and I sit there and cry. I'm thinking about what it would have been like for my parents to be present at my wedding. I can imagine my dad walking me down the aisle holding me as his only daughter. I'm thinking about how happy my parents would have been.

I'm supposed to be happy but no I'm feeling a little down and I'm crying.

The door opens and I quickly rub my tears. It's Bontle. She comes and sits next to me and hugs me

Her: I knew you were not okay.

I cried in her arms. She kept calming me down

Me: I wish they were here Bontle

Her: I know it hurts, I've been there. Shhh it's okay please don't cry

Me: It hurts so bad

Her: I know sweetie but do you think your parents will be happy about they daughter crying before her wedding day? They would have wanted you to be happy. Look my love, you are getting married to one of thee most amazing man, that man loves you, I can see it in his eyes.

He picked you to be his wife, out of everyone else.
Doesn't that make you happy

Me: It makes me the happiest woman. I say sniffing.

Her: exactly. Now wipe those tears and let's go have some fun

I wipe my tears.

Her: You are gonna be okay, with a wonderful family like this? You'll do just fine.

Me: Okay friend.

Her: Now go wash your puffy face, so look like a beautiful happy bride!

I giggle a little

Her: that giggle is what I've been waiting for, now girl let's go to the others and have fun.

Me: Wow I'm getting married tomorrow.

Her: you sure are.

We have fun, eat, chats, other are having wine. Everyone is enjoying themselves. This is it, I will be officially Mrs Zulu tomorrow. Lord I thank you.

Insert 36

Everyone is sleeping, I'm sharing the bed with Bontle. Mam' Zanele went to bed early, infact we got her a separate hotel room because the discussions that were going on wuuu! I'm shaking. I think I'm the only one awake. I just go to the balcony and chill on the chair. I can't sleep I'm too nervous and excited at the same time. I'm just watching the stars and the moon, getting lost in those. The lake reflecting the moonlight, the night is beautiful.

Andile's POV

We are at Leon's house. I'm not letting any hoes near my wife's space.

This bachelor party is going to get me killed. I don't know why the guys brought in those hoes and a lot booze. But anyway I'm having a good time. We are drinking having a good time.

Sbu: This is it

Me: Yeah, this is it. I say sipping my beer

Leon: Jokes aside, you are going to make a great husband. He says grabbing my shoulder.

Sambulo: No matter what problems you encounter, don't leave that girl. She is the one for you.

Me: Never, I'd die. There is silence between us.

Leon get up and grabs me.

Leon: Come here man. My man is getting married. He says bro hugging me.

Me: Yeah yeah!

Sbu: I'm proud of you bafo

Sandile: Yeah yeah! Wife that ass

Me: That is the only sensical thing you've said your entire life

Sandile: Oh whatever.

Me: Lwazi it looks like I'm not the only one whipped, Lungi. I say giving him the look

The guys go wooooo

Sambulo: What is happening?! You risking the booty! Look at all the booty around.

Lwazi: Not as good as my lady's though

Me: Word.

Sandile: Welele! We laugh

Sbu: this the last night you are classified as a single man!
Now come on let's go! Let's have fun.

Me: I'll just stay here and have beers. Y'all go ahead and grab ass. I'm fine by myself.

Sandile: Weee suit yourself.

They all disappear. There is ass everywhere. Girls twerking and stripping. Oh my God I'll be homeless if Sisekelo find out I was exposed to these kind of things.

But then again I don't mind them, I keep on having my beer. I feel like calling my wife to be. I go outside to and call her.

Me: My love

Her: Yes babe, oh wow it's so noisy there.

Me: Yeah the boys threw me a bachelor party, what are you doing?

Her: I'm just sitting here, watching the stars.

Me: Mmmmhh I wish I was there to watch them with you.

Her: Now you know you can't, you not supposed to see the bride before their wedding day

Me: But I'm tempted

Her: No!

Me: Geez! Okay, I won't come

Her: I'm serious Nkosenye knowing you...

Me: Okay MaNkosi, I won't come

Her: Promise

Me: I promise

Her: Good.

Me: Fiesty

Her: No I'm not it's tradition hawu.

Me: I can't wait to make love all night long to my wife

Her: Not too long though... She says in a low blushing tone

I bite my lip.

Leon: Hayi hayi Andile musa ukubhora come on in its lit!

Me: I have to go before these guys chop my head off.

Her: You better. She says giggling.

I get inside and continue having a good time. It's almost 1 am. Okay we have to rest otherwise I'll be late on my own wedding. I'm getting drunk, alright that's my que. I stop drinking.

The guys are getting lap dance and twerks, except for Lwazi, even though he dances a little with the girls but not the same way the old Lwazi would have.

I go to Leon.

Me: hey man this party better end now, we have a wedding today!

Him: 30 more minutes and I'll call it off

Me: I'm heading to bed I'm fucking tired.

I go upstairs and enter the guest bedroom. I take a cold shower to sober up a little then I'll sleep. I wrap myself in a towel and I find the most disturbing sight on the bed I'll be sleeping in. This girl is sitting on the bed with a red thong and bra and feeling herself.

Her: You wanna help me. She says opening her legs wide. Ok fuck this. Who is she to disrespect me like this.

Me: Get the fuck out of here, are you out of your mind! I say grabbing her like a piece of paper of the bed, she moans

Her: Aahh I like them rough.

I throw her her clothes

Me: Get the fuck out! I say pushing her

Her: You need a little fun before you get married. I want you.

Me: Fuck off! I say throwing her out and closing the door.

Nxxx the audacity! Horny thirsty hoe!

I ended up sleeping.

Sisekelo's POV

Rise and shine! I'm getting married.

We are getting ready, heels, make up, hair everywhere. I wanted a natural look so this lady did a very natural look at me. I'm not getting weave, they styled my afro in a beautiful piece.

Everyone is ready. I don't wanna cry it will ruin my make-up.

Bontle: Let's get you married!

Them: Yasssssss!

We are so excited.

Me: Let's just pray for a second.

We hold hands and ask God to make this day successful.

Me:.....And all God's people say..

Them: Amen!

Mam'Zanele: You look beautiful my daughter, go show them whose boss!

Them: Yebo!

We laugh.

I'm going to meet my uncle at the venue, he will be walking me down the aisle. As for the vows, I didn't prepare any, I'll just what is exactly in my heart. MJ is at the venue, rounding up everything.

We make our way to the Bentley Limo

And we're off!

I see some people getting in the venue. I'm sweating my palms off. I'm so nervous! I then see Aunt Nondu making her way in, with a dramatic hat and shades, dramatic much. I see Nosipho with Lungelo, she is all over him. I roll my eyes. I spot Yamkela, she looks so lonely, she is not even with her mom, she is just a sad piece.

Anyway it's time. My uncle knocks for the bridesmaids to make their way inside. They go in line holding their bouquets.

Then my Uncle holds my hand and helps me out. I'm breathing so fast.

Him: Relax my child, this is it

Me: Okay Babomncane

It's time. I make my way inside and everyone is standing up. And the classical band starts a beautiful melody. We walk in and I hear gasps. Ntsikelelo and Luthando went way in front of me to drop white rose petals on.

My eyes land on Andile. He looks so good. I can't hold it in, tear flow down. Damn my make up.

We walk in slowly and my Uncle hands me over. Andile holds my hand to help me up the one step stair. My hand

are shaking. He holds it tight giving me assurance. We stand in front of the pastor. He talks about we are gathered here to witness the marriage of....and so forth.

The pastor makes us say the vows before him. But he says we must say our own when we put in the rings.

Ntsikelelo rushes in with the rings. Andile takes my ring and looks at me straight in the eye under my veil. He takes my hand and takes a deep breath.

Him: I promise to give you the best of myself, and to ask of you no more than you can give. I promise to respect you as your own person, and to realise that your interests, desires and needs are no less important than my own. I promise to share with you my time and attention, and to bring joy, strength and imagination to our relationship. I promise to keep myself open to you. I promise to grow along with you – to be willing to face changes as we both change in order to keep our relationship alive and exciting. I promise to love you in good times and in bad, with all I have to give and all I feel inside in the only way I know how completely and forever. You've made me the happiest man MaNkosi. I love you and I'll always will.

My heart is beating so fast. What Andile just said showed that this is the only man for me. My tears are flowing like a river. He puts in the ring. He holds my hand tight. Bontle hand me a handkerchief. I wipe myself under. I notice almost everyone is crying so much.

I calm myself down and it's time for me to pledge my love.

Me: You have made me feel more loved than I ever thought possible. Today, I give you all that I am, and all that I have. Just as I give you my hand to hold today, I give you my heart, my faith, my life. I choose you today. And I would choose you again tomorrow. I would go on choosing you the day after, and every day for the rest of our lives. You are my once-in-a-lifetime. I will cherish our union and love you more each day than I did the day before. I will trust you and respect you, laugh with you and cry with you, loving you faithfully through good times and bad, regardless of the obstacles we may face together. You are my happiness Andile. I love you and I will forever do. As I put on his ring

He holds my hands tight and looks up for a second. Leon grabs his shoulder assuring. But no this man of mine

won't cry, he is holding himself so well, mina I'm a crying wreck.

Pastor: i now pronounce you husband and wife, Mageba you may now kiss your bride.

He lifts up my veil and we lock eyes.

He comes close to me, I'm so shy! There are elders here. He mustn't kiss me for long though.

I whisper close to his lips.

Me: Don't kiss me for too long Nkosenye.

He chuckles a little

Him: Gosh I love you. He whispers

He lays his lips on mine and kisses me. We hear cheers, ululations and chanting.

He pulls out, I look down, I'm so embarrassed and shy. But I'm happy.

Pastor: Mr and Mrs Zulu everyone!

Guests are changing, ululating. Aunt Nondu and Nosipho are sitting down, they look so mad. I don't care. Yamkela is on her feet surprisingly and cheering as well. I'm officially Mrs Zulu.

The food is nice, the cake tastes so good. Everyone is having a good time. Speeches are being made here and there, there are warning and teachings here and there. I'm so happy.

It's time for me and my HUSBAND to leave the venue. We make our way to the BMW 7 series. Andile opens the door for me. I'm waving goodbyes.

Leon: Bafo! You know what to do

Sbu: Yeah!

Him: You know me! They laugh

He gets in the car and hold my hand. He hoots goodbye.

He looks at me for the longest time ever.

Him: Mrs Zulu

Me: Yebo Bab'Zulu

He chuckles

Him: That turns me on. He says smirking.

We drive to this nice secluded place, I'm guessing it's a lodge since there is a lake and trees around.

We walk inside and make our way to the house he got for us. I get in I spot nothing. Hawu guys no flowers nyana candle light nyana. Today I conclude my Andile Nkosenye Zulu is not a romantic!

Anyway I'm trying to undress.

Me: Can you help me take the dress off.

Him: Of course mam. He helps me take of it slowly.

He also undresses.

We both have a nice long bath with kisses here and there. We wipe each other and he kisses me. He lays me on the bed kissing me all over. I feel tingles all over my body. He sucks my breasts so delicately, giving each one affectionate attention. I'm breathing heavily. I'm moaning as he twirls his tongue around my nipples. He goes down and lays wet kiss on my inner thighs at this point I want him with all that I am.

I feel him down my nana. He eats me out. I'm screaming his name holding his hands, squirming under his passionate kisses. I feel something electrifying around my

body. I'm breathing fast and I want to let go, just as I was about to let go he stops. Oh no no no.

I open my eyes.

Me: Andile... It came as a whisper

He smirks and comes to my face and kisses me passionately. I feel Mageba around my entrance, but he is teasing me. He is grinding on me. It's feels so good. I'm holding his back so tightly. He finally inserts himself. I feel my vaginal walls expand, I gasp.

Me: Ohhhh. I say grabbing him

Him: Fuck...he cusses under his breathe

He moves in a slow motion. I'm feeling foreign things, the pleasure is overwhelming me. I'm screaming his name, and the more I say Andile, he ups his pace.

Here is this feeling again it's coming, it's close I feel it. He pulls out quickly. Oh my why won't he let me release this urge.

He turns me to sleep on my side. He gets behind me and lifts my one leg up and inserts himself. He thrusts in me deeply, stroke after stroke. He touches my nana, rubbing it up and down. At this point I'm grabbing the sheets like crazy, I'm sweating!

Me: Ohhh Andile, Yes love, oh yesssssss. Ohhhhh.

He is groaning and cussing also

Him: arrgh...fuck....yesss....oh my love....yes Sisekelo...so warm....so tight...aahhh yes...shit.

He turns me and I lay on my stomach. He thrusts in me way deeper. I'm screaming going crazy.

I can't hold it, I release this shock wave.

Me: Aaaaaarrrrrrrhhhh. I say grabbing the pillow and curling my toes. He is still at it. He goes faster. He groans and release inside me. He collapsed on my back. We are both trying to catch our breaths. He pull out and turn me to be under him. He holds my cheek.

Him: Hello

Me: Hi. I say blushing

He pecks my lips.

Me: That conversation we had the other day went well. I see. I say

Him: Well you said you'll tell me when you are ovu-something. He says with his eyes half closed as he inserts himself again.

We made love all night long.

Insert 37

I'm exhausted, we had a long night and I enjoyed every moment, even though I feel like Andile will finish my nana. It's the morning now , he is spooning me. I wake up and so does he. I place my left hand on his cheek and he places his on top of mine.

Me: Morning

Him: Good morning. He pecks my lips.

Him: And how is my wife this morning?

Me: She is happy but exhausted and how is my husband?
I say smiling

Him: He is also happy but morning glory will make him way happier

I let go of his cheek

Me: wee phela wena awuqedi. I say giggling getting up.

Him: Hawu just like that? He asks with a smug

Me: Come on let's shower I'm hungry. I say pulling him out of the bed.

He orders food on room service. Then we take an innocent shower.

The rain is pouring outside, it's raining cats and dogs. I just settle for slippers and a white comfy gown.

Within a few the food is here and we are eating and having a conversation.

Him: so honey tell me would you like to move? Like get us a new house?

Me: I don't think that's necessary, the house we've been living in is perfectly fine. Its been like 7 months you got that house. Moving is just a waste time and money.

Him: mmmhh.

Me: yes

Him: You should learn to drive now, I don't think I'll have enough time to teach you but Sbu will sure help me out when I'm not around. As for Sandile I won't even consider him unless of I want you wake up in the hospital.

I giggle

Me: Sbu will be just fine, I don't trust Sandile either he is too playful

Him: at least you agree with me.

My phone beeps.

Me: Can I check my phone?

Him: Sure.

I grab it and oh my gosh! It's a message from UKZN, I was accepted to study Dental surgery

Me: Oh my God Andile! I say excitedly

Him: What is it?

Me: I just got accepted to varsity!

Him: That's good news, I'm happy for you

Okay he wasn't that happy...

Me: I sense a but

Him: It's just that those young chancers and charmers will be all over you, you beautiful. Even though I trust you but The thought of them even coming next to you makes me mad.

Me: Forget about those Skrr skrr's I've got eyes for one man.

Him: I'm sure you do. He says smiling.

We continue eating, I decide to pull his leg just for once.

Me: I just checked now, I also got Res, it's on campus which gives makes way easier for me to get to campus.

He continues eating and doesn't look at me, but with no expression at all

Him: Awuyi lapho

Me: But it will be way easier

Him: ngithe awuyi lapho. Full stop.

I'm containing a laugh.

Me: I was just pulling your leg, you are such a bully.

Him: no I'm not I'm just protecting what's mine and mine alone

Me:oh yeah right. I say in a sassy tone

Him: hmmh. He says nodding

His phone rings.

Him: Eish I thought I told Leon to not to contact me.

Me: it must be important. I say sipping my juice.

Him: It better be. He says getting up and answering

Him: sure mfeth'.....what?....Now?....You know I can't....You stressing me....okay listen I'll see what I can do.....okay give me an hour and a half....sho.

I'm just eating and he turns and looks at me

Me: What is it?

He walks to me defeated and grabs my hand for me stand up

Him: I have to go, Kruger needs everything sealed today, if I postpone he'll will not sign with us, I'm so sorry. He says looking at me, feeling bad.

I look down. He follows my eyes, which ever side i take them to look at.

Him: Please my love, I know I'm a being totally unrea....

Me:It's okay, I'll be fine. I manage to say...I'm hurt a little I won't lie, I thought this is our moment but his work decided to cut it short, but I understand.

Him: No it's not. He says lifting my head up.

I look at him

Me: I still want to spend time with you but I understand, it's work and it's a huge deal for the company, so go, you'll find me at home.

He takes a deep sigh and pulls me for a tight hug. I lay my head on his chest.

Him: I promise I'll make it up to you, I never wanted to take you here in the first place, I wanted a more secluded

place, like an island or something, but because I'm workaholic I couldn't...

Me: It's okay love.

He kisses my forehead. I feels so bad I sense him.

I pull out of the hug and look at him

Me: You better rush, and go get them.

I say giving him a faint smile.

Him: Okay, can I drop you off at home...

Me: No, wena rush to sort out work, I'll request an Uber to take me home.

He stares at me again

Me: Go!

He snaps out of it

Him: Okay. He then rushes to changes into black jeans and a white Nike t-shirt.

That's the closest thing he's got to formal, he didn't expect to bring suits in our honeymoon of course.

He grabs the keys and rushes to peck my lips.

Him: ngiyakthanda yezwa, see you at home.

He rushes off before I could make a reply.

I sigh and throw myself on the bed, I feel a little sad. It would have been better if he had to go just for the day and come back in the afternoon to continue our honeymoon, unfortunately he has to be at work from now on, focusing on the company and taking over. It's a huge transition.

Eventually I dose off in my thoughts, grabbing the pillow and smelling his cologne on the bed.

I wake up a few hours later and pack our things. I put my maxi off-shoulder dress and sandals. I request an Uber and I check out.

I get home, unpack our things. By the way we won't be needing Mam' Mavis anymore, apparently Mam'Zanele said I should perform my wifely duties, at least Mam' Mavis could come in and help when I'm pregnant or writing examinations since I'll be going to school in a few months.

I'm a little bored so I just cook and watch TV.

It's 7 pm now, I'm done cooking. I'll just wait for Andile a little longer, if he doesn't not come early I'll just eat without him.

It almost 8:30pm, I guess I'm eating without him. I eat, I leave his food in the warmer and turned off the light in the kitchen. I head to our room and take a very quick shower. I got in to my pjays and got in the covers. I slept.

I wanna pee. I try getting up and he has his hand on top of my hip, I don't know what time he got back. I remove his hand gently. And I look at him. Shame he looks so tired. He didn't even take off his clothes and shoes. I smile to myself a little. I take off his shoes and his watch. Then I went to pee. I came back and covered us with a throw and kissed his lips and forehead, I held him and we slept.

I wake up and he's not next to me. Sigh. I miss him. Today I have to go to school to accept the offer, I was

going to go after the honey moon but since things became hectic all of a sudden, I'll just go today.

I tidy up around the house, playing my slow jam hits.

After that I shower, dress up and then request an Uber as always. I head outside and some guy gets out of Andile's G class. I got such a fright I scream and fall on my butt.

Me: Aaaaaarrrrrrrrh!!!

He rushes to me, I quickly try to get up but he gets to me first and helps me up.

Him: I'm so sorry mam, I apologize for giving you such a fright. I thought Mr Zulu informed you.

I'm breathing so heavily

Me: informed me?

Him: Yes, I'll be your driver from now on whenever Mr Zulu is around, I'm Sihle.

Me: Andile got me a driver?

Him: Yes mam for your safety.

Me: okay, I'm Sisekelo, you sure quite gave me a fright!

Him: I still apologize mam.

Me: please don't call me Mam, call me by my name

Him: I can refrain from calling you mam but I think Mrs Zulu is more appropriate.

Me: I'll take that. I say smiling

He looks like his on his late 40's

Me: Oh my let me hurry and tell the Uber driver not to wait for me anymore.

He nods and I walk to the gate and give him money for wasting time and coming here.

I get back to my driver.

Me: Can you please take me to UKZN Westville campus ?

Him: of course, he says opening the door for me

Me: Thank you.

He gets in the driver's seat and we are off.

My phone beeps. It's a text from Andile.

"Ngiyakthanda"

I smile to myself and blush.

We get there and I drop off. He'll be waiting for me in the parking lot.

Everything went well, I accepted the offer and I'll have to come back for registration soon.

We drove home and I started cooking supper.

Andile's POV.

Fuck I'm so frustrated, work is stressful, I miss my wife. But everything is coming along fine.

Leon walks in, he looks exhausted.

Him: Bafo

I sigh

Me: Yes man. I say rubbing my eyes.

Him: It looks like we'll be working late again today, the clock is against us, we to work as much as we can to get everything done by Monday.

Me: If father was here it would have been better, but since he's not here we have to work on this with all we've got.

Him: you said it yourself.

He then walks out and I continue to work on the figures. I'll arrive home late today again.

It's 22:30, I drive home and get there. I just eat my food in the kitchen standing.

I walk upstairs and walk in our room quietly, I don't want to wake my angel up.

I undress and take a very very quick 3 minute shower and wear my sweat shorts. I get in the covers and admire my wife's beauty for a second, I hold her cheek and kiss her.

Me: I'm sorry. I whisper and hold her.

I don't want to be a workaholic for the rest of our lives, one day I'll give her all my time and attention in the world.

It took me a minute to doze off, and I'm out.

Unedited

Insert 38

Andile's POV

It's been 2 weeks I've been busy with the Kruger deal, this man keep changing his mind like a pregnant woman. He has been keeping us busy like hell and it ends today. I miss spending time with my wife, she must be fed up with me now. She just got married with me, she is supposed to be happier than this.

There is a knock on my door. It's my new PA, Palesa. I remember when she got here she had a seductive agenda, but I put her in her place faster than Usain Bolt, I think she got the message loud and clear.

Me: It's open

She gets in

Her: Morning sir, Leon says he'll be here in 5 minutes

Me: Okay.

She closes the door.

I'm looking at the figures, all the paperwork and costs, signing documents that need my consent and agreement.

I gulp down water and surprisingly my father walks in without knocking.

Me: Father? I didn't know you were coming? What are doing here

Him: Am I not allowed to check on my son?

Me: Of course you can, it's just that I never expected you

Him: How are you holding up son?

I sigh

Me: One step at a time but I'm getting there...in fact I have a meeting with Kruger in 5. I say looking at my watch

Him: let me not waste your time, I was here to see an old business friend, greet my daughter for me. I hope you are treating her well

Me: I'm trying father to make her happy, it's just work has been standing between us and it ends today

Him: I'm sorry it will work out, but what ends today? You got everything together to seal the deal with Kruger.

Me: Father I've had everything in place since day one! Kruger keeps changing his mind, this deal could have long been sealed! If he doesn't seal the deal today, I'm done, he must take it or leave it. I've got a wife to give my love and attention to give her

Him: Son? What are you saying

Me: I'm sorry father if this puts the business' reputation in line but today he'll know that I am Andile Zulu! I say getting up and grabbing files.

Him: That's my son! He says tightening his fist symbolising power

Errr?

Me: Wait aren't you mad?...Like, aren't you gonna stop me? Warn me? I say giving him the confused look

Him: Mad? For what? I'm glad you are standing up for yourself, just because you need Kruger on board does not mean he must treat you and this company as his pets. If he wants to sign with you he will on your terms, if he doesn't akahambe ofa!

Me: Okaaaayy, who are you? What happened to my father? Because he'd be saying "are you out of your mind? Build this company not destroy it" or "Get Kruger on board and try everything you can, we can't loose him" or....

He chuckles

Him: okay I get it, life is too short to be serious

Me: You are scaring me! Bye the meeting is starting in a few seconds! I say rushing off

Him: Go show them we are the Zulu's!

I get to the boardroom and they were waiting for me. I greet the board members and take my seat. I give Leon the assuring look and he starts the presentation.

In 40 minutes he is done.

Him: So Mr Kruger what do you think? He asks looking at him and nervous at the same time.

Mr Kruger looks like he is in deep thoughts, by the way he is the old rich picky type. Full of himself also.

Everyone is quite and waiting for his comment.

Kruger: Hhhhhmmmm, I would say this is better than the last presentation, I'd give you credit for that. But as you know I'm bringing millions of Euros in the Zulu Incorporated.

Leon: and we are aware of that

Kruger: But there is still something miss...

I stop him right there!

I bang the table standing up

Me: Eeeeyy wena Kruger. Listen here. What do you think this? Disney? This is what we have to offer as the Zulu Incorporated, nothing more nothing less. My team and I have been busting our arses off to please your arrogant egoistical behind because we need, wait let me rephrase that, we WANT your millions in this company. Just because you signing with us will bring in a lot of money does not mean we have to kiss your arse! We want to focus on other clients. Now here is a deal take it or leave it!

The board room is quite, Kruger looks suprised by my behaviour and roaring. Leon is giving me the "what the fuck did you just do bro" look. I don't give a fuck.

He is not answering.

Me: we don't have all day

He nods

Him: Okay it's fine I'll take it.

It's about time!

Me: Thank you now please sign these, I say handing him the contract. Everyone is in awe.

He signs on the dotted lines and after that stands up.

I give a hand shake.

Me: It's a pleasure doing business with you.

Him: The pleasure is mine.

Me: The meeting is dismissed, now if you'll excuse me. I say making my way out.

I feel so good!

I hear running footsteps behind me, it's Leon.

Him: Bro! What the hell just happened?!!! He says going nuts

Me: I did!

Him: You should have seen how you put him in his place!
That was epic!

Me: ngeke mfethu umuntu umesedakelekwa

He chuckles

Him: Finally! We are done with this shit! I need a beer

Me: and I need my wife!

I say getting in my office. I call Palesa in.

Her: Yes sir.

Me: Cancel all my meetings for today

Her: okay sir I'll do that. Anything else for you?

Me: None whatsoever.

Her: Okay let me jump on it. She says rushing and closing the door.

Me: Wait. She pops her head in

Her: yes sir

Me: Cancel my tommorow's meetings as well. I have somewhere to be.

Her: On it sir. She closes the door

Me: And that is in my wife's arms. I say to myself smirking.

I grab my things and head to my car. I drive home.

I get there and spot Sihle, that means she is in.

I get in the house and she has fallen asleep on the couch with a magazine on her chest. I put my bags down and admire her for a few seconds, then head to her.

I start kissing her feet, she moves a little, I got up to her knees and slide her dress up, kissing her crossed thighs. She gets a fright and holds my hands trying to get up. She notices it's me and before she could talk. I attack her with kisses and tickles all over. She is giggling so hard and trying to stop me.

Her: Andile...(giggling) no...(giggling) stop...(giggling)

I stop tickling her and hold her cheeks and peck her countless times. She is still giggling.

Her: Babe. She says giggling.

I finally stop.

Me: I missed you so much

Her: Wait, what happened? Why are you this early.

Me: Aren't you happy to see me? Ouch. I say acting out and holding my chest

Her: No silly! Of course I am. I'm just wondering why, you haven't been this early in a decade.

Me: well let's just say everything is sorted with Kruger, I can now focus on my wife and make love to her everywhere.

She smiles at me

Her: I've been missing you too, finally you got this Kruger what he wants.

Me: Oh no, I just showed him that I'm Andile.

Her: I wonder what did you do

Me: It's not important oksalayo. I say chuckling.

Her: I see. She says giving me the looks and laughing.

Sisekelo's POV

I wonder what he did but I let him be.

Him: Babe, come on let's take a swim. He says grabbing my hand up.

Me: No no no no, this girl right here does not know how to swim, she'll drown

Him: Even more exciting, I'll teach you how too.

I hesitate a little but what can go wrong.

Me: Okay.

Him: and I saw this nice yellow cheeky bikini, and I thought it will look good on you, I bought it on my way here.

Me: Really? I'm so excited let me try it on.

We go upstairs, he hands me the carrier bag from this boutique.

Him: Let me take a quick shower, I'll be with you in a flash.

Me: Okay. I say excited and kissing his cheek.

I hear the shower running.

I undress and try the bikini. And wow it is so beautiful, I love it! But it's so cheeky! My butt is literally outside, I'll definitely wear my white shorts as I always do when intake Ntsikelelo for a swim. Yellow compliments my dark skin colour so much! I definitely look like a sunflower.

I'm busy checking myself out on the mirror.

Me: Andile come out now! I say calling him out.

Him: I'm done! He says.

I'm humming busy checking myself out.

I hear him coming out of the suite

I turn and position myself.

Me: what do you think? I say making hand gestures and turning slowly.

He got his eyes glued on me and lust filling his eyes.

Him: why are you so fucking hot?

Me: Baby I was born this waaaaaayyyy. I say sing that line

Me: Baby I was born this way, baby I was born this way. I say swaying my hips side to side.

He chuckles.

Him: You are silly, stop singing, your going to damage my ear drums.

Me: We mcm shiya umona, I'm the next South African Idol!

Him: Welele. He says laughing.

I throw a pillow at him, but he dodges.

Me: Ngizokbamba. I say checking myself out.

I head to the closet to get those shorts, just as I am putting them on, lifting them up

Him: And nou?

I look up at him trying to lift my shorts up

Me: What is it?

Him: Where are you going?

Hawu... okay.

Me: Swimming, didn't say swimming? Your in your shorts nje?

Him: Swimming with who?

Me: with of you course hawu

I say leaving my shorts unbuttoned and pointing at him

Him: With those shorts on?

Me: Hawu, yes Andile. I always wear bikinis like this and most of the times, with a see through or net top.

Him: Well it's not happening now. I want to see that bikini on you by itself.

Me: But we are not alone

Him: I sent Sihle home. Do you think I would allow you to walk in front of any other man besides me like that or in public beaches? Never!

I giggle

Me: You never cease to amaze me.

Him: Please keep those shorts and tops you use for the beach, you still going to need them and a whole lot more of those.

I laugh

Me: kodwa sthandwa sam. Hayi. I say taking out those shorts.

Him: Mmmmhh nazoke. He says biting his lip.

I blush.

I get a drying towel and put on my flip flops.

Me: Okay let go and try this swimming thing

Him: ladies first. I know he doing that to check out my behind.

Me: I see you.

I say walking.

He whistles in that maskandi manner.

Him: kwavele kwathi angigiye! Heyi wadla Mageba!

Me: mcm. I say giggling.

We get outside to the pool and he just dives in. I get my legs in and sit by the pool. He is swimming under and I

see him coming to me. He grabs my legs and rises out of the water. Oh my God his wet lashes, brows, lips and hazel eyes. I think I just got wet instantly.

Him: Stop staring and come in.

Me: Andile I better not drown, help me get down.

He grabs my waist while I hold on to his shoulder. He get me in. The water is so cold but nice.

Me: it's so cold!

Him: I'm here to keep you warm. I smile at him.

Me: Okay out me down, I wanna feel how deep it is. He lets me go but I'm still holding on to his shoulder. Okay the water is on my neck and I still haven't reached the bottom.

Me: This is waaay deep

I still attempt to touch the bottom and the water is by me nose, I'm holding my breath, that's when I reached it. I jump up.

Me: Tjuu no, how can you have such a deep pool.

Him: It's not that deep I mean, I'm standing and the water is by my chest.

I'm sure that gives y'all the idea how tall Andile is.

Me: Mina I'm unable to can.

Him: Come on let me teach you a little.

He taught me a few basics. And I'm getting step by step, but I'm definitely not ready to swim alone soon!

He is holding my body underneath, helping to float. And he is moving me in circles. He pecks my lips

Him: you so beautiful.

Me: Focus my swim teacher focus

I say teasing him.

He has been a very naughty swim teacher, he'll grab my butt and run his hands down my nana in between. He kisses my boobs my stomach going down and he looks at me.

Me: You've been a very naughty teacher.

Him: Do you blame me? He says smirking

Me: I do actually. I say smiling

Him: oh well then, you might as well blame me for something even more blamable.

He says let my go forcing me to hold on to him. He puts me in a straddling position. I got my legs beside him and he is holding my butt as I got my hands around his neck.

Him: Come here. He says kissing me, I kiss him back. He kisses me with so much hunger, I'm also yearning for him. The kiss is getting heated and we are now at the end of the pool. I feel him slide my bikini bottom on the side. I pull out

Me: let's go inside.

Him: no, I want to do you here. He says looking at me with his lazy eyes.

What?

Me: here? Like in the pool?

Him: Yes. He says pecking my lips

Me: Nkosenye what if the neighbors see us?

Him: Let them watch. He says kissing my neck.

Me: Nkose... He inserts himself without a warning. I gasp. He attacks me with a kiss.

Unedited.

Insert 39

2 months later

My marriage with Andile is getting stronger and stronger everyday, the more he is close to me the more I grow and realise I can't live without him. So today he is going to France for a business conference, and he is going to be gone for the whole 2 weeks, how the hell am I going to function properly without him? Anyway let me pack for him everything he is going to need, he'll be home in 2 hours or so.

I pack everything within a few I'm done. Bontle is coming over to check up on me, I insisted I be the one coming to her but no, she said she needs a change of scenery otherwise her pregnancy will drive her insane.

In the meantime I make myself a sandwich.

It's almost 1 pm and Andile just arrived, he has to catch a 2:15pm flight.

Him: Afternoon babe. He says coming to me

Me: Afternoon my love. I say kissing him on his cheek.

Him: I'm so exhausted

Me: I'm sorry but you have to take a shower or you'll be late

Him: Don't remind me. He says rushing upstairs.

The gate buzzer rings and I check, it's Matt's car, that must be Bontle. I open up the gate and meet them outside.

Me: Afternoon to the Hulme family. I say smiling

Matt: Afternoon Mrs Zulu

Bontle: yoh I'll greet you when I sit down, these babies are heavy

Matt: I'll fetch you at 5 pm honey.

Bontle: Yeah yeah Bontle let's go inside I'm dying, a bitch can't breathe.

I laugh

Me: Okay let's go, Bye Matt!

Matt: Bye!

He drives off.

We head inside the house and I hand this Madame a glass of water, she needs it.

Bontle: Yeeewww, 1 more month and I'm so done with this pregnancy and the penguin walk.

Me: Don't be dramatic! Matt will still impregnate you with 10 more kids

Her: yuuu girl never! Did he marry a baby making machine or the love of his life? Aowa.

We laugh.

Him: Babe! Have you seen my silver cufflinks! Andile shouts from upstairs.

Me: I packed them for you!

Him: Thank you.

Me: Sorry about that

Bontle: Girl this man even denies me some because he is scared he'll hurt his babies or they'll grab his thing, lapho horniness ereng mongwaneg'

We burst into laughter.

Me: Wena you are something else! You are heavily pregnant and tired all the time but not too tired to get some vitamin D.

Her: Aowa phela ngalapho, I need a regular supplement.
We laugh

Him: Babe! Andile shouts out from upstairs

Me: Yes!

Him: I'm looking for my secret socks!

Me: They are in the last drawer of your closet!

He keeps quite for some time.

Him: Found it!

Me: okay!

Bontle sips on her water.

Her: yoh do these men know what stays where and why.

Me: Clearly not.

Her: I thought Matt was the only one but I see he is not, I think all men don't know order!

Me: Say that again.

We burst into laughter

Andile walks downstairs

Him: Ladies

Bontle: Sawubona weAndile

Him: how are you, infact how are y'all? He says smiling

Her: I'm doing just fine even though I wanna grab a gun and shoot Matt for this.

Andile laughs

Him: And you say men are dangerous, look at you.

Me: Yeyi leave best friend alone.

He raises his hands signalling he is giving up.

Him: Eyy I never said anything, unless I wanna be shot.

He mumbled the last part making his way to the kitchen.

Bontle: I heard that!

We laugh.

Me: Eyy chomi let me sort out this man for a second, he is leaving in a few.

Her: Okay chomi.

I head to the kitchen and he is gulping one beer.

Me: hawu bab' Zulu, emini kanje!

Him: Eyy I'm a little thirsty, it's just one.

Me: Mmmmhh. I say

Him: Or you can help quench my thirst. He says looking at me with lazy eyes coming to me closer.

Me: Maybe. I say then kiss him.

We kiss and kiss, until I realise he is getting late.

Me: You better run now, your flight is leaving in 25 minutes.

Him: shoot, Leon has been waiting for me for over an hour now. He says running upstairs.

Within seconds he comes down and I help him with his small bag.

I accompany him to the car and kiss him Goodbye.

Sigh I miss already, 2 weeks is like two years.

Anyway I head back inside and Bontle cheers me up.

We are chatting having fun. Time flies and Matt is here to pick her up

Me: I enjoyed your company as always.

Her: Come check on me soon, I miss you already.

Me: I will I promise.

They drive off.

I just throw myself on the bed. I call Andile and he says he'll be in France in a couple of hours, he is tired and horny. Yazi uAndile mcm. I smile to myself.

Eventually I doze off.

What a bright morning to wake up, but what's sad is I'm alone. I need to get little groceries today, I also need a ice cream tub.

I tidy up and shower.

I wear a white summer dress with sandals and comb my afro.

I head outside and greet Sihle.

Me: Morning Sihle can you please take me to the mall.

Him: Morning Mrs Zulu, of course. He says opening the door for me.

We drive off.

I leave Sihle in the parking lot, I mean his not my bodyguard he is my driver, there is a difference.

Anyways I shop around buy a little things and on my out I bump into Lungelo. Yeah remember Nosipho's boyfriend? Yes him.

Him: Oh my I would have hardly recognised you! How are you doing.

Me: I'm good and how are you doing? It's been hey.

Him: Yes it's been, you look so happy!

Me: I am yazi. I say blushing

Him: Means the man is doing his thing well I see

Me: I'll give him credit as well. I say smiling.

Him: please do you mind if we just grab quick coffee just for 5 minutes?

Me: Uhmm okay 5 minutes won't hurt.

He then pushes my trolley for me as we head to Mugg and Bean.

We get a table.

Me: So where is your girlfriend, the last time you and I say this close almost all hell broke loose!

Him: Oh she is around, it's just that we have problems here and there but it's working out.

Me: I'm glad than if it's working out for you.

We sit and just have a friendly chat, I realise the clock is ticking.

Me: Listen I have to go home now and I have to check on my husband.

Him: No problem, I enjoyed every second with you. Now hurry and go make that call.

Me: I enjoyed talking to you aswell. See you around?

Him: See you around.

Me: Okay bye! I say leaving.

Sihle drives me back home and I call Andile.

His phone gets me straight on voicemail but he left a message for me, "Hello babe, We made it safe here and I'll call you back when I have time, right now I'm rushing to the first meeting, Goodnight indoda iyakthanda"

I smile to myself.

I then send him a message saying I love him too.

I don't feel like cooking today so I just order myself pizza.

Unedited.

Insert 40

Today is Saturday and that means my driving lessons with Sbu. He usually comes over on weekends, picks me up and we go to a test drive area. I've had 2 lessons with him so far and let's just say we are getting there.

Sihle has been acting really weird lately, it's like he is distant but at the same time trying to pretend everything is okay. I prepare lunch for him and call him inside to eat.

Him: Ngiyabonga Mrs Zulu.

Me: You're Welcome. I say smiling at him.

I head upstairs to put on some jeans and a white designer t-shirt.

The connection between Andile and us is bad you, sometime the calls will cut or the audio will start a scratchy sound, don't even mention Skype, it's the worst!

My phone rings oh it's Sbu

Me: Hello Sbu, I'm almost done

Him: Hello mka Bhuti, eyy I'm calling to apologize it seems like we won't be able to do the lessons today, rain check?

Me: It's okay there is still next weekend

Him: I promise, you'll be able to drive within the 2 months before you even start varsity

Me: I believe you.

Him: Good then Koti, Bye!

Me: Bye bye Sbu.

Okay what to do now cause I don't have anything. Okay let me just go and watch some TV.

I just change my kicks and put on slippers.

I head downstairs. Hmmmm Sihle hasn't taken a single bite of his food he keeps playing with. Okay now I'm really concerned.

I walk to him slowly

Me: Hey Sihle what's bothering you? Or you don't like the food I prepared? I can quickly make you somethi...

Him: Oh no I apologize, no need, your food is perfectly fine, I'm so sorry it's just that I have something personal going on.

Me: Okay, not to be forward but if you wanna talk about it I'm here, I say grabbing a seat.

Him: No no no, it's fine, I'll be okay. You are so kind.

He fakes a smile and it faints

Me: If you sure you'll be okay then I suggest you eat your food.

Him: On it. He says taking a bite. I giggle and head to the lounge.

Ayy I don't know what's bothering him but it must be a woman maybe. But he mustn't stress himself, Sihle is a very good looking man for man in his 40s, he'll find his love. Anyway let me watch TV.

It's almost 4pm now and I haven't spoken to Andile the entire day, I'm sometimes hesitant in calling him because I might disturb him. Let me let him work for now.

I continue watching TV and my phonerings, surprisingly is my Aunt. Sigh, what have I done this time.

I answer.

Me: Hello Aunt Nondu

Him: It's me! He says giggling. Oh it's my sunshine!

Me: Hello Sunshine! Oh what a lovely surprise!

I say holding my chest out of happiness.

Him: You don't love me anymore

Me: How could you say such a thing, I can never stop loving you. You are attached to me forever young man

Him: oh well then, I love you too. He says sulking

Me: Don't sulk now come on!

Background voice: Tell that good for nothing sunshine to fetch you, I have somewhere to be an I'll come back Monday!

Me: Ntsikelelo what's going on? Who is leaving?

Him: It's my mom, she says she is going out with her friends to some hotel. Please come fetch me I don't want go to Jonathan's house.

Please, I beg you.

Me: okay okay relax, I'm coming now. Where are your big sisters?

Him: Argh you know them, they aren't home either.

Me: Okay sunshine I'll come get you, I miss you a lot anyways. Now give Aunt Nondu the phone.

Him: Okay! He says excitedly and the phone shuffling
I smile, yoh I'm also excited I can't wait to see him!

Her: Yah wena uthini?

Okay...

Me: Yebo Aunty, I'm coming in 45 minutes to fetch Ntsikelelo, when are you going to be back?

Her: Yeyi that doesn't concern you all you have to do is bring him back Monday morning for school.

Some thing never change.

Me: Okay, give me 45 minutes as I said.

Her: and I'm leaving in 10 minutes.

Me: wait don't leave him alone! The drive from Zimbali to Athlone Park will take us about 35-45 minutes

Her: As I said I'll be gone in 10, infact now its 9 since you've wasted my time. Bye!

Me: No wai....! She drops the call.

Argh she annoys the living daylights out of me! He is only 7! How dare she attempts to leave him all alone? Even if it's 30 minutes! A lot can happen in those minutes, worse Ntsikelelo is a naughty troublesome boy.

I have no time to change my slippers. I rush outside with my phone calling out Sihle

Me: Sihle! Silence.

Me: Sihle! I call out.

Him: Yes yes Mrs Zulu, Sorry I zoned out.

Me: It's okay, uhm can you please take me to Athlone Park to fetch my little cousin.

Him: Of course. He says opening the door for me.

He gets in the driver's seat and he drives off.

I won't lie I am calm but Ntsikelelo is naughty, and sure my stupid bad Aunt really left him alone.

We are just driving and I'm listening to my jams in the car.

Within a half an hour we are in front of the gate. I step out and buzz the gate. I buzz it and buzz it and buzz it... Okay I'm starting to panick. I call out.

Me: Ntsikelelo! Sunshine! SUNSHINE! I call out staring at the veranda.

He then comes running! With his toys car in his hand. I breath out immediately

Him: Sunshine! He rushes to the gate.

Me: My baby! He is forcing his hands through the the gate, and so am I. He is jumping up and down! He is so excited, I'm trying to calm him down!

Me: Okay okay okay, we not gonna stand like this the whole day right? Go inside and open the gate so we can leave!

Him: Oh yeah I forgot about the gate. He runs back into the house dropping his toy car.

I look inside the car and I catch Sihle smiling, at least that made him feel better.

The gate open and I walk in while Sihle drives behind me. Ntsikelelo comes running to me and I grab him and spin him around! We are both giggling!

I peck his cute small purple lips.

Me: Come on let's get your things. I say carrying him inside. He is holding on to me so tight, I swear I wanted to cry, I knew I missed him but not this much.

Nxxx this old hag really left the child alone. But it seems like he never did any damage...yet.

We go to his room and I start packing his things he'll be needing for the 2 days he'll be with me.

Me: Do you have any homework?

Him: Yes I do, i have to draw and write my family tree.

Me: Okay then, that means we taking your schoolbag also

I pack his things and I'm done.

Me: Okay, let's go! I say grabbing his bag and school bag.

Him: Yes!!!

He runs in front of me excitedly. We get outside and Sihle puts the bags in the boot. We get in the back and he gets in his driver's seat, we back out.

Me: Ntsikelelo where is the remote?

Him: Oh it's in my pocket. He says taking it out. I then close the gate and we off.

Me: Sihle can we please pass by McDonald's, we have a lover aboard.

Sihle: No problem.

Ntsi: Yesssssss! McD's! I wonder what you I'm going to get today!

Me: you and McD are inseparable! I say giggling.

We bought food then we drove home.

We arrived safely.

We step out the car and I say goodbye to Sihle.

Me: See you tommorow morning.

Him: Goodnight Mrs Zulu. He says.

Oh by the way Sihle lives in that apartment I was renting, Andile insisted he stays there some could be closer and there all the time when I need him. But he is originally from PMB.

We head inside.

Ntsikelelo is surprised

Him: Woouooooow! This house is so cool! The pool! Can we go for a swim! Please.

Me: No no mister it's late, we'll swim tomorrow. For now we'll eat and you'll have your bath.

Him: okay.

Me: oh yes.

Him: hawu where is uncle Andile? I so wanted to meet him this time

Me: He is away because of work, but you saw him nje at the wedding

Him: exactly! I saw him, this time I wanna meet him

Me: what do you know about meetings? Are you even 7 years old!

Him: It's just that he is replacing me, you are way happier.

I giggle

Me: No one can replace you, ever!

Him: But I still need to meet him

Yoh guys this kid is not 7 he is 17!

Me: You will I promise, as soon as he comes back.

Him: I hope so

Me: now get back to being 7 not 17!

He laughs I also laugh

We eat our food and he wanted to watch cartoons in the indoor cinema. I let him. He was so thrilled

After that I take him to the guest bedroom and I help bath. Within minutes he is asleep, okay that wasn't hard.

Argh what time is it. It's 10pm, I miss my husband. Just then a text comes through.

"I love you" I send him a text back, " I love you more, my little cousin is here, yoh he wants to meet you!". At least he still remembers he has a loving wife he left here.

I go to the kitchen to drink my shake the one I usually drink before I sleep.

I open the fridge and grab it. I sit down at the table reading a magazine. I don't know but I felt a little sleepy way sleepy.....

NARRATED

Ntsikelelo is sleeping peacefully and suddenly he woken up by a roaring sound. He is so frightened. He wakes up and runs to Sisekelo's room. Just then Sihle comes out the room.

Him: What's wrong little buddy?

Ntsikelelo is confused as to why Sihle is coming out of Sisekelo and Uncle Andile's room, but what does he know, he is just 7 so he cries like a normal seven year old.

Ntsi: I heard a roaring sound coming under my bed, I'm scared I want Sisekelo

Sihle: She is resting now, come on let go check it out.

Ntsi: I'm scared. He says rubbing his eyes crying.

Sihle picks him up and they head to his room.

Sihle then hears the roaring sound coming under from the bed and he discovers it's just a speaker placed under the bed.

Sihle: Oh look it's okay it's just a speaker, maybe it was Sisekelo trying to prank you but she failed as she fell asleep.

Ntsikelelo is confused but he is buying the story.

Him: oh okay she scared me! It worked

Sihle: listen now, you are going back to sleep and act like nothing happened alright? I'll help you prank her back but only if you don't mention that you fell for her prank?
Okay

Ntsi: Okay, we have to get her back really good. He says now excitedly and getting to bed.

Sihle: Okay Goodnight Budd.

Ntsi: Wait, what were doing in her room?

Sihle: Oh I was checking on her, you know I'm responsible for her safety since Uncle Andile is not here. I was also coming to check on you.

Ntsi: Okay night night

Sihle: Okay sleep tight. As he switches of the light and leaves.

He goes outside and he has tears in his eyes. He takes out the phone and makes the call

Him: It's done.

Her: Good job, now leave that place and do as I told you

Him: Okay, now please let them go

Her: I'll think about it

She drops the call.

He looks back at the Zulu house with hurts written all over his face.

"I'm sorry"

He then puts the key on the car seat and close the car leaving it parked there. He then exits the resident on foot and never looks back.

Sisekelo's POV

Argh headache. Look at me I slept with my casual clothes on, was I that tired? The last time I checked I was drinking my shake. How the hell did I make it to my bed? I have to stop drinking this shake, it's making me forget things.

I wake and check on Ntsikelelo, he is still sleeping. I'm also tired, I throw myself on the bed with my clothes on again, I'm so tired I don't why. Well I guess this is what happened yesterday. I was so tired that I threw myself on the bed just like how I did now.

I doze off...

UNEDITED

Insert 41

I feel tiny hands shaking me.

Him: Sisekelo wake up, I'm hungry

He shakes me again. I stutter and wake up.

Me: Yes yes sunshine, I'm up now. I say rubbing my eyes.

I check the time wow, it's almost 10:30am.

Me: I'm sorry sunshine I overslept, let me fix you something to eat real quickly. He nods and leaves the bedroom. What's happening? What's all with this fatigue. I'm worried a little now or maybe it's because I don't have someone I sleep next to who usually wakes me up by getting off the bed?

I clear my thoughts quickly. Today is Sunday and it's time for Metro FM, my mood brightens up all of a sudden. I get up and wash my face and rush downstairs to fix this young man quickly.

I make him a bowl of cereal and so do I.

We sit and eat together.

Him: Don't forget you said we are swimming today!

Me: Okay okay fine after we shower first.

We are done eating. He runs upstairs to take a shower. I check outside for Sihle since I see the car.

Me: Sihle! I call out and no one appears

Me: Sihle! No one answers. Mmmh odd? Maybe he went to get something, but why would he leave the car? Maybe he went just for a work, he has been distant vele.

6 more days and Andile will be here, I miss him.

Any way let me head inside for a shower so we can swim.

After showering I wear my bikini, the one Andile bought for me of course, but I'm wearing it with shorts since I'm not sure whether Sihle is around or not.

Me: okay Sunshine lets go for a swim.

He runs in front of me and he makes a jump for it!

Yoh this kid and water!

Immediately he starts swimming like a fish!

I also get in. Those basics my husband taught me came in handy.

We are having fun, taking pictures here and there. I'm enjoying my day.

Okay I miss my husband way too much now, a week has passed by but I can't make it past the second, 6 days is too much.

Me: Come on Ntsikelelo let's head inside, it's getting chilly.

Him: 5 more minutes please

Me: Aha mister you'll turn pale now.

He mumbles before getting out.

Me: I don't know what you just said but out.

He gets out and I wrap him with a towel.

We head inside and I change him in to dry clothes.

Me: you are nice and warm now

Him: Yeah right.

I go outside to check on Sihle and he's still not here. He could have told me the very least, instead of me checking on him like this.

I head inside and help Ntsikelelo with his homework.

These good for nothings won't even check on how the child is doing. But then again what do I expect from those.

My phone rings. Oh my it's my husband!

I answer with so much excitement, when was the last time I spoke to him

Me: Babe! I've been missing you so much, come back now I can't function, Everything is not the same, the network is bad, you keep cutting and....

He chuckles

Him: Sthandwa sam! Breath

I take a deep breath and breath

Him: I'm here now talk to me. He says in his deep calming voice, I immediately feel shivers down my spine.

Me: I miss you.

Him: I miss you too and miss being between your thighs.

I blush and become turned on the same time but remember that Ntsikelelo is here.

I quickly get up and leave him

I giggle softly.

Me: Don't be naughty now, I was with my little cousin.

Him: Oh shoot, I remember you sent me a message about that. Are you enjoying yourself with the little guy?

Me: I always do

Him: Perfect.

Me: How is work?

He takes a deep sigh

Him: It's hectic but we doing just fine, everything is in order, I even made new connections and Leon made a connection with a few skirts.

I laugh

Me: but Leon! Even abroad?

Him: he doesn't play.

I laugh

Him: I tried calling you so many times yesterday, but it didn't go through, it kept leading me to voicemail, what was the problem, you didn't charge your phone?

Me: My phone was perfectly fine yesterday, it must be the connection messing with us again

Him: Maybe, uhm listen babe I have to go, we have to go golfing with these bunch of snobs

Me: okay my love let me not hold you back.

Him: Please don't forget I love you, this will all end soon and I'll be yours again.

Me: I love you too, I say in low tone, sad that he is leaving me again.

Him: Please don't be sad thembalam, I'll make it up to you okay?

Me: Okay...

Him: Okay what?

Me: Okay my love.

Him: That's right, listen I'll call you later my babe bye

Me: Bye.

He hung up.

This is too much now.

I head back to Ntsikelelo

Him: was that Uncle Andile

I sigh

Me: Yes

He keeps quite

Him: You really sad now, you must really miss him.

Me: I do sunshine but he has to work

Him: the adult life is hard yuuu.

Me: mcm mind your own business. He then giggles.

I call Bontle to check up on her, she is okay although she having difficulties walking around with her forever painful feet.

Andie must please not impregnate with 2 kids or more at the same time, I'd die!

I fix Ntsikelelo a quick snack and he nails on the couch.

I also lay on the couch and tune in to Metro FM. All these love jams are making me yean for Andile more, I even cried. But eventually I also manage to take a nap.

The alarm goes off and it's time to get Ntsikelelo ready, he has school in 2 hours.

I wake up and bathe him. He is sulking, and I know why. He doesn't want to leave and so am I.

Still no sign of Sihle I even tried calling him because I need him to take us to back to Athlone Park. Sigh, we'll just take a cab then.

Ntsikelelo is ready and he is in his full school uniform, all is left is for him to be in Athlone Park so his transport can pick him up.

I request a cab and we are off.

We get there in time, as soon as we set foot in the house, his transport hooted outside.

I kiss his cheek.

Me: Bye young man, you'll visit me again soon. I miss you already

He sighs.

Him: I don't wanna leave

Me: A good boy has to go to school so he'll pass

Him: okay okay, promise you'll fetch me soon again.

Me: I promise.

Him: Argh I didn't even get a chance to prank you

Me: What?

Him: I'll still get you though.

He jots off to his transport.

What did I do now for me to be pranked I say smiling.

I go to his room to unpack his luggage.

As soon as I'm done, I bump into Yamkela in the passage.

Wow her belly is starting to show.

Me: Hello Yamkela, I just came to drop Ntsikelelo off, he just went to school

Her: Oh hi, yeah sure no problem.

She is very fidgety

Me: are you okay?

Her: Yeah I'm fine, just morning sickness.

Me: Okay get well soon.

Her: Thanks. As she goes straight into her room.

Well let me just leave before this devil finds me here.

I take the Uber back to the house.

2 days later still no sign of Sihle. I think I must tell Andile now, I'm starting to get concerned.

I last spoke to Andile yesterday, and yet again I think he must be busy so I just sleep.

I have to pee, argh I hate this, it's 3am!

I get up and go to the toilet, I do my business then I feel like getting cold water, even though it's raining and a little cold.

I head downstairs and go to the fridge. I grab a bottle of water and as soon as I turn, I scream my lungs out and fall on the ground.

I look quickly on who is standing by the glass wall from the floor to ceiling in the lounge. I'm so frightened, I feel tears threatening. I quickly recognise the person.

Me: Andile? Is that you?

He doesn't respond instead he turns and that when I realized it him. But why is he here? When did he get here? Why would he sneak? Didn't he think he scare me? Did he want to surprise me?

So many thoughts are flooding my mind. I get up from the floor, relieved it's him.

After getting up. I look at him, his eyes are red, his veins are popping out of his forehead, arms and hands. His white shirt is folded up.

I'm scared, he is scaring me

Me: Andile. I say in a whisper but he keeps quite

Me: My love. I say in whisper he still doesn't answer me, he still looking at me with so much rage.

Me: Andile you're scaring me what is it. I'm now about cry my voice is shaking, I've never seen him like this, I'm so scared.

Me: when did you get here? Why are you sneaking around? How did you get in? Tears are now falling from my eyes. He is still looking at me with so much rage, like a beast is within. He takes a step towards me exiting the darkness of the lounge a little. I step back in the kitchen, holding my water bottle so tight. I'm now crying softly.

Me: Andile Please (sob) you're scaring me (sob) please don't come nearer (sob)

He stops and holds his nasal bridge symbolising frustration. Only his black and silver wedding ring is shining across his face.

He takes puts a brown envelope on the counter.

I'm hesitant but I slowly take it.

It's already opened and I'm shaking while opening it as well.

Its a printed email, Andile's email.

I read the email.

" I'm sorry Mr Zulu, I couldn't do this anymore, you had to find out, the guilt was to much for me too handle, knowing very well you pay me well and the only thing I

did in return was betray you. This has been going under your nose for a month now. Please forgive me and please forgive your kind wife, she was just lonely and she let temptation overpower the both of us. I'm so sorry please forgive me. If you don't believe me, ask her little cousin, Ntsikelelo. He caught me coming out of your bedroom this weekend, and I knew then that this has too stop. I already left your house, you'll never see me again. I apologize.

Sihle"

Then a picture of us is attached at the bottom

I'm laying on Sihle's bare chest, it looks like I'm asleep, my hand is resting on his chest as he is kissing my forehead. My back is bare meaning I'm naked or topless in the picture. And the picture was took in our bed, my husband's and I bed.

This is a dream somebody wake me up! It's a nightmare, I've NEVER cheated on my husband! I'll NEVER do this to him!

This is not Photoshop, this picture is REAL!!!!!!

I drop the page on the floor shaking trying to calm myself down and trying to figure out what's going on. Tears are flowing involuntarily.

I'm shaking and stumbling

Me: Andile....I don't know what is this...how did this happen....I....I....,

Him: Shhhhhhhhhhhhh. He says in a low tone.

I keep quiet

Him: I want you to answer answer and answer me very carefully, all I need is a yes or no, okay. He says in a low voice trying to contain himself.

Me: Okay... I say in a whisper.

Him: Is that you on the picture?

I start crying louder.

Me: Andile it's not...

Him: Shhhhhhhhhhhhh. He say signalling with his finger.

I shut my mouth with my hand still crying.

Him: Let's try again, is that you on the picture.

Me: Ye. Yes.

He cringes

Him: Is that our bed?

I cry again.

Me: It looks like it but I swear....

Him: Shhhh, yes or no

Me:Ye..yes. I say in a whisper.

Him: Is that Sihle you're with?

Me: Andile please I don't what is this....

Him: Are you saying the picture is fake?

Me: Yes it must be please believe

Him: Guess what, because I'm a good man and I believe in you, and I trust you. I took this picture to a photoshop professional. Guess what

Me: Wha..aaa..t. I say in a breaking voices crying.

Him: He says there is 0.00% of edits...

Me: What? No this has to be a mistake, Andile I would never....

I say wailing louder

Him: Shhhhhhh. I hold my mouth again.

I'm crying hysterically

Him: You know what that means.

I shake my head no slowly, crying in disbelief.

Him: It means it's 100% real.

I wail louder again.

Me: Andile I swear, I'd never do that to you (sob) please believe me, please, say you believe me. Please. I say crying and mucus filling my noses. My heart is beating so fast.

He gets even more angrier, he is playing with his ring, spinning it around with his thumb. All there is audible is just my sobs.

This can't be happening to me, no no no how did this happen. Is that what Sihle left? What is going on somebody please help me.

I'm brought back to earth as Andile is slamming and crashing anything near him.

He is shouting.

Him: I LOVE YOU SO MUCH (crash) HOW COULD YOU DO THIS TO ME!!!! (Crash) I GAVE YOU EVERYTHING!!!!!! EVERYTHING!!!!!!

Everything is being crashed and thrown on the floor.

I keep screaming

Me: ANDILE STOP! I DIDN'T DO IT!

ANDILE EEE!

he then rips the plasma of the wall at one go! Where is all this strength coming from!

Me: ANDILE STOP!!!! I say crying.

He then takes a glass vase filled with water and throws it beside me! It crashed the wall as I flinch in terror!

Me: Aaaaarhhhh

Him: GET OUT OF MY FACE!!!! BEFORE I FUCKING HURT YOU!!!! GETTTTTT OUUUUTTTTTT.

I stumble and flea upstairs in terror.

I'm sobbing and crying so hard I can't feel my chest. I enter our bedroom and lock the door. I need to tell Sbu or somebody to come help me.

Tears are flowing while I'm looking for my phone. It then hits me, he also took.

I crawl on the floor and cry.

" oh God he is going to kill me, Please lord protect me!!!!!! I didn't do it. Please (sob) PLEASE!!!!!!!!!! YOU'RE MY WITNESS!!' FATHER DON'T LEAVE ME!!!!!!!!!!"

Unedited

Insert 42

The crashing and slamming of things has stopped, it's quiet and I'm scared and hurt. Who would do such a thing to me? Why would Sihle do me like this? He knows I love Andile with everything that is in me. Didn't he think this could end my marriage? Or that was the initial goal in the first place? Who is behind all this? So many thoughts are roaming my head. I'm trying to remember how the picture got taken but I can't remember a single thing.

Oh my what if Sihle didn't just take a picture.....no no no that can't happen to me. As tears fall from my eyes. Wouldn't I felt something different? What if he was extra careful? Oh God please don't let what I'm thinking be true.

I'm on the floor still crying, my throat and chest is so dry. I need to drink some water. I get up and drag myself to the bathroom.

I wash my face and look at myself on the mirror, I'm such a mess,. My eyes red and puffy, my nose is stuffy, swollen and red. My heart is broken....so broken I feel pain physically within. I bow my head and manage to take a sip of the water.

I get back in the bedroom and toss myself to the bed. I grab the pillow so tight. I pray with my heart, asking the lord to intervene.

I don't how but after praying I felt ease, I felt that God knows everything and he is with me.

I don't how but I managed to fall asleep in all this madness and heartache.

I'm hungry, I'm really hungry, I haven't gotten out this room for the whole day. I'm not sure whether Andile is still in or not, I'm scared to even move, it's 20:00pm.

I'm not going downstairs, I'll just keep drinking water and keep the door locked.

Sigh, please Lord lead anyone in this house in I'm scared, I just wanna get out of his sight so he will be able to calm down and let us sort everything. Truth be told, if it was him in the picture, I wouldn't have believed him either. It must be also hard for him, but not as hard as it is for me.

I start crying again, I even have a headache I'm tired of crying.

So I just stare at the wedding pictures on the wall.

We were so happy and so inlove, what the hell did just happen?

As I'm staring our wedding picture, the door handle shuffles. I get myself in a sitting position and hold the legs. I'm frightened.

The shuffling gets rougher and rougher. My heart is beating so fast. Tears are falling out involuntarily. Please Father, don't let him hurt me, please.

Then the shuffling stops for a couple of seconds.
Then....BANG!!!!!!

The door gets kicked and slammed on the floor.

I scream

Me: Aaaaaarrrrrrrrhhhh!!!!

There he stands, still with his white t-shirt, folded, his eyes deadly as hell. His aura is so strong, it's so angry. He looks like he is ready to kill. A smell of alcohol then reaches my nose, he has been drinking.

I'm crying.

Me: Andile....I say in a whisper.

He walks towards me. I cry more, I keep leaning more back to the headboard, I'm holding my breath

Me: Andile you're drunk, please don't come to me... I say sobbing in a whisper.

He still comes to me and stops by the edge of the bed. I can't even make proper eye contact with him because his eyes are so scared and red.

He then stares at me. I'm looking at his chest, with a pillow over my mouth, I'm shaking.

I've never been this scared. I'm scared his gonna hit me and hurt me very badily. The Andile I married will never lay his hand upon me but the Andile standing right in front of me, whom I don't know, this beast standing in front me, may hurt me.

He still staring at me, not a single word from him.

In a split second, he groans and grabs my ankle.

Me: ANDILE PLEASE! I say crying his name.

He grabs both my ankles and pull me roughly to the edge of the bed.

I'm trying to fight him but he is so strong.

Me: ANDILE!!!! PLEASE DON'T HURT ME!!! I DIDN'T DO IT!!!!. I say still crying and trying to fight him.

He then pulls my pajamas pants down, I'm holding them screaming and crying my lungs out.

Him: WAS I NOT MAN ENOUGH?!!! WAS I NOT SATISFYING YOU!!! TELL ME!!!! TELL ME DAMNIT. he says pulling my pj pants and throwing them on the floor. I rush to the headboard again and he pulls me by my legs. He is now kneeling on the bed, shouting and roaring.

Me: ANDILE!!! NO!!!

He flips me like a pancake and rips my pj top in to two ripped pieces. I try holding them together while screaming for him to stop. My breasts are exposed, I hold them with my hands trying to cover them. He then rips my lace panty like a piece of thread. I try grabbing on to it but he is too strong and very fast.

Me: ANDILE NOOOOOO!!!!!! PLEASE!!!! STOP!!!! I say crying and screaming trying to get him off me.

Him: WHAT? IS HE BIGGER THAN ME? HIS RIPS YOUR INTENSTINES?!!! TELL ME!!! He say unbuckling his belt and he forces his way between my thighs

Him: FUCKING TELL ME WHAT I DID WRONG!!!!!!!!!!!!!! He says positioning himself at the entrance of my nana while I'm crying and squirming beneath him.

Then I stop squirming and fighting him and I look at him straight in his eyes. His eyes are watery. Veins popping out. Forehead sweating.

I just stare deep in his eyes crying.

Me: Nkosenye it's me...I say in a whisper and crying and sniffing. He stops and stares back

Me: It's me (sob and sniff) it's me.... please don't hurt me (sob and sniff)...it's me.

I kept on repeating myself so he can come back to his senses and realise, it's me, the love of his love he's hurting.

He is still staring at me, like his mind is coming back.

Me: Please....I say in a whisper.

He then slowly gets off me, slowly still making eye connection with my crying self.

He zips his pants and looks at me for the last time, then he exits the room.

I quickly cover my naked body with the sheet. I breath out and let it all out.

I let it all out and cry. This time I'm crying way harder now.

I hear the car engine going on and then the car drifting out.

He left.

I then quickly dress into sweatpants and a jacket and run downstairs.

There is shattered glass everywhere, the house is a mess. I'm looking for any device that can help me contact anyone.

I am flipping through shattered things still no luck. I'm flipping the whole house upside down, I can't even find a laptop.

Then the gate opens I quickly check who is it. It's Sbu's car.

Oh thank God I'm getting out of here.

He then enters the house and he seems like he is not shocked.

Me: Sbu Sbu Sbu! Please get me out of here he is gonna hurt me! I say panicking and running to him

He just stands there

Me: Sbu did you hear me?! Andile did all this? He is gonna hurt me no time to explain.

He just kept quiet

Me: Did you hear anything I just said?

Him: Why would you hurt my brother like this?

Me: Excuse me?

Him: Each family member got the pictures sent from Sihle, My question is Why huh?

Oh God so it's not just Andile whose been added to this set up but the entire family?!!!

Me: Sbu I swear I didn't do it you must believe me! I don't know how to prove it yet but believe me.

He looks at the side avoiding me

Me: Sbu?? You believe me right?

I say tears threatening my eyes

Him: Listen I came here to save you from all the nasty words you'll get from my parents tommorow morning, they are coming here. So I suggest you leave.

Me: Yes I need to leave but I have to sort...

Him: For good

Me: What? I'm not giving up on Andile over some lie?! I say crying

Him: it's okay Sisekelo, no one ever admits cheating.

Me: I DID NOT DO IT!!!!!!

Him: I suggest you leave before Andile gets back, he is going to kill you and kill himself. I am his own brother and I've never seen him do anything like this, ever!

Me: No he won't Andile.....

Him: He was a gangster GOD DAMNIT!!!

I freeze....no....no he is lying

Him: Look it wasn't my place to tell you that....

Me: No he wasn't....he could have told me....he would have...

Him: listen I'm sorry it came out this way...he was still going to tell you...trust me....he was just afraid you were going to leave him for his dirty and bloody past.

I'm numb, at this point I don't even know who I married.

Him: Sihle is a walking dead man, he has no idea what he has just gotten himself too. My brother is gonna shred him. You just don't wanna mess with what Andile loves...you just don't... He says staring into blank space.

He then snaps out it.

I'm numb, I can't even talk.

Him: Listen let's get you out of here, you must go to a place very far from here. Go get your things.

I'm still staring

Him: Now hurry! I snap out it and run upstairs to get my things.

I pack my clothes as fast as I can.

We run outside, he has already requested a cab for me.
He is holding my bags.

I realise I forgot my wallet

Me: Sbu my wallet!!!

Him: No time for that Andile could be here any minute
from now. Here. He say handing me his money.

It's not much but it will get you where ever you need to
go.

I take it.

Me: I'm not letting this go. I'll prove my innocence.

He looks at me

Him: I wish I could believe you.

Him: Take care of yourself. Be careful. He then runs to his
car. The Uber driver takes off.

I look back as memories I had here fade away. I cry. Why
Andile lied to me on who he is or was? Whatever it is.

I don't know the man I married. I'm so heart is sore.

.....

Insert 43

Unedited

The only place I can go to is, Mthwalume, to Mam' Zanele. My emotions are all over the place, the last time I was here was when I buried my mother, everything keeps getting worse. The Uber driver said he doesn't drive to places like these, I must go to a taxi rank. I begged him so much, where the hell am I going get a taxi at 23:00pm. He agreed, one a condition I pay him extra.

As we enter UMthwalume, painful memories quickly flood in, but I have to be strong and find Mam' Zanele.

We first get lost as I didn't recall the place, its been years so the Uber driver must forgive me.

After about 30 minutes of getting lost, we finally find the place, it has never changed, just a new fencing and paint.

I get out with my bags and thank the driver.

I breath in an out. Oh my what if she doesn't live here anymore? No Sisekelo this is not the time to be negative, it 12 at night.

I drag my suitcase and open the gate, it's not locked, it's old, it's rusted. I walk up to the door and knock.

I knock but no response.

Me: Koko, Ma it's Sisekelo. I say in a shaky voice, attempting to cry.

The light goes on inside and the door lock is shuffled. She opens the door and her she looks at me surprised and worried why am I here with the bags.

Her: Haybo Sisekelo what are you doing here at this time off the night.

I just look at her at tears fall from my eyes.

Her: Oh my child I'm sorry please come in, she says helping with my bag and holding my hand.

She closes the door and she just hugs me.

I cry and let out.

Her: My child please don't cry, what happened? She says rubbing my back.

I have hiccups now.

Me: Can I please have some water and sleep, I'm tired Ma, I'm tired. I say breaking down.

Her: Whatever you want my daughter, this is your home, feel free. Let me get you water. She says rushing off.

I take my bag to the second bedroom. Mam'Zanele lives alone, she has never had any children of her own. I sit on the bed and she walks in with a big glass of water

She hands it to me.

Me: Thank you ma. I say gulping water at one go. I'm a little calmer now.

Her: Please rest, we'll talk in the morning.

I take out my shoes and get inside the bed with my tracksuit. She tucks me in and kisses me cheek.

Her: whatever you are going through it shall pass my daughter. Now rest.

I close my eyes.

Palesa's POV

Urgh I'm tired of sorting these files, I should have long left. It's at night now and I'm tired of working, Mr Zulu should pay me extra for working myself this hard. Or he

can offer me himself, wink. I have this huge crush on Andile mmmmmhhhhhhhhh he is so tall, dark and handsome. I can have him for breakfast, lunch and supper. I know he is take and married blah blah blah but urgh a little fun with him won't hurt.

I'm already wet from thinking about the dirty things he could do to me. Mmmmmhhhhhhhhh fuck me!

I get up and get all my things and swosh, Andile walks in messy as hell, he just passes me and walks straight to his office and slams the door. Eeerrrhhh okay what's wrong with him? Isn't he going to ask what am I doing here by the time of this night or anything?

Okay he looks like he needs a distraction and this is my time to shine.

I quickly go to the toilets to wipe my pussy with water, I freshen my underarms put on my floral scented perfume. I fix my hair and pull on my plum lipstick. My light skin is killing this lipstick.

I then unbutton my white shirt revealing my cleavage.

Girl looking fly. I can't walk out of the toilet adjusting myself, making sure not one of the cleaners see me like this and making my way to Mr Zulu's office.

I then walk to his office, I first breath in and out before knocking.

I knock, there is no answer. How I saw him getting in here why is he ignoring me on purpose.

I knock and knock, still no response. I just let myself in slowly though.

Me: Sir?

He has his chair turned the other way, the only thing I can see is his strong hand with a glass of whisky.

I get in slowly and close the door, and make sure I lock it, without him hearing of course.

Me: sir I've tracked all the files and you have an important meeting tomorrow with Kerouac.

Still no answer. Okay this it, let take my leap of faith. I lift my skirt up a little to reveal my thighs and go around his table so I can face him. I put my bag on his table. I slowly cat walk in front of him and kneel.

I rub my cleavage seductively and put my bitch voice on while playing with my hair.

Me: Whatever it is, I can make you feel better. Just let me show you how.

I say biting my lips leaving them wet. I'm scared of him, his eyes are deadly but hey I'd do anything for him to be deep inside of me.

He just stares at me. I get up and strip. I'm left with my g string on.

My breathing has changed, my pussy is soaked.

Me: Please fuck me, please I want your cock deep in me. I say grabbing my pussy and feeling it. I moan.

I reach for my bag and take out a condom. I then place in mouth.

Me: Fuck me daddy

Then the unexpected happens. He gets up from his chair and grabs my arm roughly and throws me on his office couch. He charges straight to me and flips me putting me in a doggy style position. I see the condom wrap on the floor, I don't know when and how he got a hold of the condom from me but next thing I feel him enter me, my vaginal walls expanding beyond.

Me: Aaarrh fuck Yes!!!!

He grabs both of my hands holding them on my back. And he thrusts.

Fuck the pleasure!

Me: Oh yes! Fuck me hard! Yesss yes yes! Arghhh. Fuck me!!!!!! Tear me apart!

He fucks me like crazy, he is grabbing my waist so rough but I like it!

He is pounding me hard!!! I've never been fucked like this!!!!!!!!!! I feel my pussy burning and itching. I'm cumming.

Me: I'm cumming yes!!!

He then pulls out so fast and throws me on the table. I spread my legs so wide, he slams in to me so hard. He fucks me!!!! I'm screaming like a mad woman while he is not letting a out a single groan.

I've never been this shoved!!!!!!

Me: Aaarrrr yes fuck me, I'm a slut fuck me daddy!!!!!!!!!!

He is throwing me everywhere, my pussy is numb. I've lost count on how many times I came, he thrusting me way faster now, my pussy is sore and so is my body, from all the rough slammings and grabs.

He goes way deeper and he releases a deep groan, like a beast he roars. I'm so frightened!! I shut my eyes.

He then catches his breathe and pulls out. He leaves me like a dead chicken, spreading my legs. He disposes the condom. He goes to his drawer and takes out a cigar. He lights it and starts smoking.

Him: Close the door behind you. He says turning and staring at the city view with one hand in his pocket and smoking.

I try getting up it's a mission.

I put my clothes on slowly.

I have been satisfied beyond, but tjo he overdid it. I'm sore.

Mmmmmhhhhhhh but I'll do all over again for this sexy man and his very big dick.

Me: I enjoyed that.

He continues smoking without answering me.

I slowly walk to him and try to touch his shoulder.

Him: I said close the door behind you.

I feel pain in my heart, I'm hurt. I slowly walkout and close the door behind me.

Sbu's POV

I drive to my apartment confused and asking myself why would Sisekelo cheat on my brother. The hurt I saw in that girl's eyes said something to me. I guess she must have really loved my brother, or she still does, I don't know. I had to get her outta her though, I had to lie that my parents are coming. The only people who got the images sent to was Andile, me and Sandile. I told Sandile to not get my parents involved in this. I had to save her or Andile was gonna finish her, I know him he...I don't wanna think of the past. Of course Sisekelo can not be gone for good, Andile can find her in a split second. So I'm not really worried whether we'll never see her again.

I think the fact that me and Sandile know about threw Andile off the edge. Andile is a very secretive person, he believes in sorting matters himself and him alone.

I wonder how crazy he is where ever he is, my brother is a maniac!!!! But I wonder why he didn't hurt Sisekelo because when Andile is mad like mad crazy, he doesn't forgive or show mercy. He destroys. Another thing when Andile is triggered, like really triggered, he can't think

straight or focus or concentrate, he must work on his marriage and stop going crazy where ever he is. But I must admit he really loves that girl.

I get to my apartment and have a beer. I then stop stressing about other people's business and sleep.

I hear a loud knock on my door. Hayi who is it marn!!! I try getting up. I got to the door and open. It's the mighty Andile.

Me: what are you doing here at this time of the night looking all angry

Him: Move out of my way.

He says letting himself in.

I close the door.

Him: Where is she?

Me: What are you talking about? He grabs and slams me on the wall.

Him: Don't make a fool out of me!!!! I know you helped her out! It was you

Me: how can you be so sure hee? let me go marn! Calm down

Him: Because only the three of us know about this bullshit, so you are the one eligible of helping her escape, Sandile is too stupid, I wouldn't suspect him.

Me: Okay okay okay fine! I helped the poor girl! I was trying to protect her from you before it's too late!

He lets go of me

Me: You know how monster you can be? Do you remember?

He looks down.

Me: You killed my best friend!!!! Just because he was messing with your girl! That slut, Nelly! You never even loved her why did you kill for her!

He clenches his jaws

Me: Don't forget I know you Andile, if you could kill for somebody you didn't even give a shit about? IMAGINE SISEKELO! I was afraid you were going to kill the girl then yourself.

He is quiet.

Me: Don't get me started on that piece of shit Sihle!!! He is dead!

He holds his head in frustration and fidgets

Him: It has been 6 years! 6 straight clean years of me being innocent. I tried getting my life on track now all the monster in me is coming back. I have fought the beast inside me for 6 years! I even took therapy!!! I thought it was gone. But I realized I almost hurt my wife, she was so scared Andile, like she is seeing a beast itself!

He says his eyes getting watery

Me: Don't you think something is off about this? I've been thinking, it's hard to believe her but something is just off.

Him: listen here, I'm going to find Sihle, and I'll kill him for messing with my wife! No one comes on my territory and lives!!! No one.

Me: are you saying what I'm thinking

Him: I'll show him the monster I can be, I'll go get my machines all of them!!!!

Me: What about Sisekelo?

Him: I'll see but for now i don't know, she broke my heart way to much.

He then leaves and shuts the door.

Sihle has just brought back the monster Andile has been keeping a leash on for 6 years! Shit is about to go down.

Insert 44

Sisekelo's POV.

I feel the sun on my face, it's sunrise. I try opening my eyes and immediately my heart feels heavy so heavy and hurt. My eyes are swollen from all the crying I've been doing. I feel tears threatening again and I hold them back, I'm tired of crying my throat is dry and sore. I try getting up, I upright on the bed. I wanna know what time is it, let me check my pho... I remember Andile took it away. I get up and go to the sitting room, I check the clock on the wall its 06:40am. I'm hungry my stomach is growling but I have no appetite, I settle for cold water instead. I go to check Mam Zanele, she is still asleep let me not wake her.

I'm trying so hard to not think about Andile but each minute keeps getting harder.

Let me spring clean, I clean around when I'm stressed or heartbroken, it keeps me busy.

Mam Zanele lives alone, so she doesn't do much cleaning since she lives all alone, I'm going to do that all for her.

I tidy around like a mad woman. I quietly take Mam Zanele's washing basket, she has a few dirty clothes. I go outside to wash the clothes but there is no tap. I go around the house and find a 2 big blue barrels, one is empty and the other is only a quarter full. Still, after all these years municipal councilors have done nothing about giving people access to water in this area? I'm disappointed by this good for nothing government.

I have to go and fetch water in the river, and it's a 30 minute walk. Maybe I do need it.

I don't remember the way there quite well, I was very young back then when I went with my mom to the river to fetch water several times when she knocked off at work. I get inside a change in to my maxi dress and I put on a cardigan, since it's a little chilly even though the sun

is out. It's 8:30 am now and Mam Zanele can wake up anytime, let me rush. I take my jersey to use it for my head when carrying the 25 litre bucket on my head. I'll have the 5 litre one hanging on my hand. At least two trips to the river will be enough for 2 days usage of water, including our baths. I make my way out.

I'm walking slowly and just lost in the moment, then I spot there at a corner. Where my Mom and I used to live, the place she was renting.

It looks abandoned, there is no roof or window anymore, and the grass is almost tall as the wall of the building.

Memories flood in quickly. I see myself as 7 again, running and playing around with my mud food and tins, my mom calling me to get water for her. I suddenly picture her, sick so sick, her mouth is dry, she is pale...she has no energy, I see her ill, promising she'll be okay and everything was to get normal, but she never was okay instead she left me, she left me all alone... Tears are flowing, I'm sniffing. I miss my mother, may things wouldn't have turned out this bad if she was still here, still here with me... The feeling is overwhelming, I can't afford to have these painful memories buried in my mind, I run as fast as I could to the river, crying. I fall on

the gravel road and bruise my knees, I pick up the buckets and continue running, till I can't no more, I'm out of breath, but I can see the river. I sit under the tree by the river banks and wipe my tears, telling myself that God is with me he'll never forsake me, for the truth shall be revealed.

Sbu's POV

My soul hasn't been at rest with this Andile saga, let alone that girl Sisekelo. I don't believe her but her but something is just there, I don't know but its there. She should have told Andile about Sihle being gone, now she looks like a liar, that's if she is not already one argh marn damnit. I have to help my brother in solving this mess. But for now let me leave him to see what he'll do about this situation, I'm not about to have blood in my hands out of Sisekelo's stupidity, i vowed that I'll never kill again, but that Sihle deserves a slow painful death for sleeping with my brother's wife nxx.

Let me get some fresh air, I call Leon for us to meet. Maybe he'll know what to do, he is the closest to Andile, even though I know Andile will kill me for letting him know, but hey maybe he'll be able to calm him down and he must do things smoothly.

I drive off and pass by one of my clubs. I own 7 clubs and I do business investments on the side, that's how I earn money and make a living, I was not a fan of school, Andile is the one who was a bookworm. I don't know why he adapted that gangster lifestyle cause he had the brains. I was just desperate to make a name for myself. But at least those brains got him out of it and now he is about to go back to one of his dirty ways to prove a point. But at least I finished high school. Anyway I pass there to check and I meet Leon on a closer by bar.

I spot him. And walk to him.

Me: Hey man

Him: Hey what's up? Wait where is Andile? He left me abroad at that conference without saying a word I've been trying to contact him but for nothing, I had to stand

in for him. Nxx how could he be so damn stupid! He is going to cost us millions!

I sigh

Me: at least you were there man, thank you

Him: no no no kanti what's wrong with him? I drove to his place but no one was answering the buzzer, not even Sisekelo?

Me: Listen man about that, things are bad between them like really bad.

Him: What do you mean?

I told him the saga.

He banged the bar table.

Him: Fuck! That Sihle! I swear I'll kill him with my own hands for messing with my best friends territory! But it's unlike Sisekelo to do something like that man, I'm disappointed.

Me: I am also disappointed, the pictures bro are real of the them sleeping together. The photo was detected to have 0% photoshops and edits and she made things worse by not telling Andile. I also got a hold of her little cousin, he did say he saw Sihle coming out of the room.

That made it worse. I'm preventing Andile from dragging a child into this while he is not on his right senses.

Him: the child must be put out of this shit, these are adult matters.

Me: Yea I know better.

Him: I need to check on bafo Sbu, this is bad. Let me hurry to him, I know where to find him

Me: How?

Him: I just know, listen talk later.

He says rushing off.

I finish up my drink and suddenly I have a slight headache, shit.

I just drive to the nearest pharmacy to get something quick to kill this annoying headache.

I head to this pharmacy while holding my forehead in frustration and pain. I bump in to someone, they fall and I stand unshaken. I see this girl on the floor and I quickly hold her hand helping her get up.

Her: I'm sorry I was just...

Me: No no no, I'm sorry, I should have looked where I was going. Are okay?

Her: I'm okay don't worry.

I then take my time looking at her beautiful face with dimples while she smiles back at me, with her long relaxed black thick hair complimenting her caramel skin.

Her: I would like to get back to work please.

I realise she works here as I notice her navy t-shirt written Ndabezinhle on the left and the pharmacy logo on the right side.

Me: Oh sorry. I quickly move out of the way.

She is just sorting out the cosmetics shelves.

Me: You know my headache just got worse when I bumped into you, you must be a very strong lady.

She giggles.

Her: oh wow, I'm a strong lady? But I was pushed on the floor, I must be the one having the headache.

I hold my chest

Me: I don't push a lady, I'm so offended.

She giggles.

Her: Well you should have watched where you were going Mr so you don't go around pushing defenceless girls.

Him: But I'm sorry please don't say I pushed you. I say smiling. She smiles back and it does something to me.

Me: Let get to work unless you wanna get me fired. She says smiling packing and adjusting products.

Me: Ndabezinhle, that's a beautiful name.

She is first shocked and she realises I read her t-shirt.

Her: you scared me for a moment. Thank you, my gran gave it to... She then looks like seen a ghost. She fidgets.

Her: Listen I have to go, bye. She says jotting off.

What was that's about? What did I do wrong? I ask myself while looking around. Anyways I get my tablets and I'm out.

Sisekelo's POV

I get in the river and fetch the water. After I'm done I put the bucked on top of the jersey in my head and go back to the house.

I find Mam Zanele looking for me outside the house.

I shout aloud

Me: I'm here Ma.

She looks relieved, she waits for me to get nearer.

I'm breathing heavily.

Her: Kodwa mntanam why are you tiring yourself like this? I can fetch my own water, wena just rest.

Me: It's okay I am okay, don't worry.

Her: Come Inside to eat your porridge, it's gonna get cold.

Me: Okay ma let me just soak the washing a little

Her: Kodwa Sisekelo, akuve unenkani ufuze uMawakho

She says clapping once. I smile a little. After that I head inside.

I keep playing with my porridge

Her: okay mntanam you can talk to me if you're ready.

Me: Not now ma, for now can I please continue in keeping myself busy, my mind is all over.

She sighs.

Her: If it makes you feel a little better my child then go ahead.

Me: thank you.

As I walk out and wash the little laundry and thoughts are filled in my mind.

Insert 45

Unedited

Leon's POV

I'm driving fast to find Andile, I think I know where to find him. Back then when we were doing dirty deeds, I'm talking heists, bank robberies, gang rivalry, man it's alot we got our stupid selves into. The thing is Andile and I, didn't want to work for no one, we just made it out ourselves, without anyone calling shots and telling us what to do. I remember when Andile found out Sbu was also involved into those dealing, he was soooo mad he beat the shit out of him, not to spite him but that showed he loved his brothers way too much to have them in these kind on dealings. But Sbu never backed down, he was just in way to deep and Andile had no

choice but to let him, but protect him. But we did manage to not get Sandile in these things, and I think we did a good job. You may think Sandile is stupid but...okay he is stupid in life but that kid is smart when it comes to his books. We just helping make sure he get a brighter future than us, and not have bad past or whatever.

We did abandon our lifestyle though 6 years ago, we just got tired of killing people and don't get me started on those nightmares, but I haven't had one in 3 years, which is a good sign.

Back to where I'll find Andile. We went to a secluded place, deep deep in the middle of nowhere, I still don't know the name of the place till this day. 6 years ago, where we decided to stop, we took all of our machineries, I mean all types of guns, and we buried them there, it was just the two of us. We vowed to each other never to come to this place again as we buried our past, but he made a joke about it and said "If I ever feel like everything is coming down at me full force, I'll have no choice but to dig out these and sort things my way" He laughed and I also laughed. I told him he wouldn't

dare, he replied and said "I'm just kidding bafo, I'm done with this shit".

I know he is there, I don't think he can handle this saga, so he wants to do what he knows, to kill to make him feel better.

It's been almost 2 hours driving to this place, it's getting dark. I spot his G-class. I immediately get out and run down, inside this forest.

I run and spot him, he has layed most of the guns on the ground, on top of some sort of old clothe. He is sitting down, knees up and arms on top of his knees, he is smoking.

Me: Bafo.

He turns and asks me so calmly

Him: What are you doing here bafo

me: Andile you look like a mess, come on get up man.

Him: I'm just confused Leon

Me: I know, I know

Him: I thought she was happy, was I wrong all a long? He says smoking

Me: Don't do this to yourself, get up.

Him: I'm so vulnerable right now, I've never had my heart shattered like this, it's like I'm loosing my mind, I'm going crazy Leon, I can't think, my mind is all over.

Me: I know man, love does that, especially when you really love someone, but don't worry it shall pass, you'll work on your marriage and find out where y'all slipped.

He continues smoking.

Me: The only person we have to avenge ourselves on is that Sihle, he'll know us. Damn him for making you feel this weak and vulnerable!!! Fuck!

Him: I'll find him, and when I find him I'll kill him. He says in the calmest tone.

Me: Okay, but you need all of these though?

Him: No, I just want one, just one and my bare hands. I'll tear that bastard a part with my own hands.

He says still calm. Okay the thing that worries me is that he is calm, too calm, whatever he has on his mind, I can't tell but it's okay.

He gets up, takes a hand gun.

Me: A hand gun? Seriously

Him: Like I said, I'll do the rest with my own bare hands, I don't really need a gun.

Me: Okaayy... That's a little odd but I'll let him, he is hurt and he doesn't know what to do.

He puts all the others back, and I help him bury them back.

We done, and breathing heavily.

Me: Okay man, let's go. I'll see you tomorrow when we figure out where to find this Bastard. I say tapping of the dirt on shirt.

Him: No

????

Me: what you mean? You don't wanna get this Bastard?

Him: I do

Me: Yeah so, let's meet tommorow like I said

Him: Now, I wanna get him now

Me: Now?

Him: Yeah. He says calmly.

I sigh

Me: But Andile...

Him: now Leon, I want to get him now.

Me: Eish okay. Have an idea where he is??

Him: No, but I'll find him soon.

Me: Okay let's go leave my car, we'll use yours.

Him: Okay.

We get in our cars and drive off.

***** 2 days later*****

Sisekelo's POV

I ended up telling Mam Zanele what happened but I didn't tell her about him being a past gangster. I didn't want to worry her about my safety. I've been doing a lot

of thinking, I can't just stay here and watch everything crumble down over some lie, I can't just sit and do nothing and that is why I decided that tomorrow, I'm going back, I'm going back to sort things, I have about R300 left from that money Sbu gave me. If Andile will "kill me" then so be it, I'm tired of feeling miserable. He made things worse himself. He should have believed me. I need to find out who is behind this.

I'm done making breakfast, just eggs, tomatoes and bread. Mam Zanele is not home, she went to some funeral in this area. I'm alone.

Leon's POV

We've been on the hunt for this Bastard for 2 and a half days now, we can't find him anywhere.

Me: Andile I'm tired of this shit, I swear I'll kill him for you. He is wasting our fucken time! The business won't run its self.

Him: we'll find him. He says calmly.

So we have been doing our traces on this guy and he is somewhere far here in KZN, We are here at the area he is alleged to be. But we can't find the stupid place he is hiding in.

Me: let's park, I need fresh air. He parks. I get out and just look at the view of this valley.

He also gets out.

He takes out cigarettes and passes me one, we smoke in silence, while leaning on the car.

We see a bunch of boys and girls playing on by the taps. This is a rural area if you must know.

Andile takes out a picture, and it's Sihle with his Gran, his young daughter and his two sisters

Him: Hey doesn't that kid with a red dress, look like her.

I take a look.

Me: I don't know man, she is just a kid

Him: You know me better than that.

Me: I'll go check her out you stay there.

Him: Okay.

I go to them.

Me: Hello kids, I need help I'm lost.

I take a closer look at this little girl and she is Sihle's daughter.

I turn to her.

Her: ufuna istolo? (You looking for a spaza)

Me: Yebo, ey ngidukile (yes I'm lost)

Her: Okay but we won't go with you, my dad said we must never talk to strangers.

Me: Your Dad is right don't ever talk to strangers but I can at least talk to him because he older, he can even show me the house I'm looking for.

Her: Yes you should talk to him he is the adult, he just there my that corner house, and don't tell him I told Because he'll bshout at me for talking to strangers

Me: my mouth is sealed miss. Okay ngiyabonga. I say jotting off, that made me feel bad, that we are about to kill her father while asking her for directions.

Me: It's her, I think we found him, let's go.

We rush in the car and drive down.

Andile is calm. He gets out the car, so calm he knocks on open door in the lounge. I'm behind him.

A old lady comes.

Her: Yebo

Him: Sawubona ma, ngiyaxolisa ukukhlupha, ngifuna uSihle.

Her: okay ngane yami, Sihle! Sihle!

I hear footsteps.

Sihle: Gogo ngiyeza.

He walks in the lounge and his face is flushed, completely, it's like he can't breathe. He is speechless, eyes out.

Andile talks.

Him: Lalela Sihle, let's go for a drive, I haven't seen you in a while.

Gogo: Wena ngane yami owakwabani?

Him: Oh ngiyaxolisa, mina ngowakwaZulu

Gogo: UZulu lo kade uSihle ebambe khona?

Him: Yebo ma.

Gogo: ngiyathemba uzomnika umsebenzi wakhe back.
Buka nje uyena osisuse ePMB wasithengela lomuzi la,
kshuthi umumholela kahle. She says looking around
admiring the house.

Andile uneasily smiles.

Him: Asambe Sihle sishiye uMah aqhubeke nabekwenza.

Sihle fidgets and he can't talk properly.

Sihle: Ye...yee.s.

He makes his way out the house and he meets me. He is
sweating like hell.

Andile says good bye to Gogo.

On our way to the car, Andile grabs Sihle's arm roughly
and talks to him with his jaws tightened

Him: Ungijwayela amasimba wena nja!

He throws him in the back seat.

We drive off. Sihle is so scared.

We get into this abandoned house. Andile literally got out while the car was moving a little, for it to park. Oh here goes the shit!

He groans and flies Sihle out of the car.

Sihle is screaming he is sorry.

Andile is beating him all the way to the abandoned house, I threw in a few kicks also.

Andile slams Sihle on the ground and punches him fast! And hard on the face.

Sihle: Haweee... I'm sorry Mr Zulu.... I didn't mean to do it.... Please let me explain.

Andile kept punching his face, and it's bleeding on the side. He is punching him hard....he is starting to lose energy. Andile is like a Beast. Veins popping from his head and arms. Okay I'm not gonna allow him to kill this man, he is a father. I just thought of that little girl and went to stop Andile.

Me: Bafo! Bafo calm down!!!! I say trying to get him off.

He kept punching and roaring.

Him: You....son....of...a...bitch.....

Me: Andile Calm down please!!!!!!

That triggered him even more, he grab Sihle off the floor and threw him in the air, across the room. Sihle slammed the wall on his back facing upside down and slammed on his stomach on the floor!

ANDILE! WTF! Did he just throw that man across like that! I don't know who this is

Me: Andile!!!! Andile Zulu!!!! I say standing in front of him, holding him back from charging to Sihle.

Him: You don't know me!!!! Fuck you for sleeping with my wife!!!! Fuck you!!!! He says attempting to to charge to him. I hold him.

Me: Bafo!!!! Bafooooooo!!!!!! Wait just breath!

He looks at me straight in the eyes, deadly as ever. He pushes me off him.

Him: Nxxxx! He says but backs out.

I go to Sihle and turn him with my leg. He is coughing blood.

Sihle: I can explain.... It was a set up....(coughs)...it was set up...I never meant to do this....(coughs).... please forgive me...(coughs)..

This man need water.

I get up.

Me: I'm going to get him water, stay there Andile, please.

Him: Nxx iyangnyanyisa lenja! He says punching the wall.

I run to the car and get the water. I hit Sihle with the bottle of water on his chest. He grabs it and opens it fast. Struggling.

He gulps it down, I grab it off of him

Me: That's enough! Now talk before we kill you.

Sihle: Please don't kill me

Him: Talk damnit! Before I slam you again.

Sihle: It was a set up. I was blackmailed, they was gonna kill my only daughter, I had no choice. They gave me a drugging pill to drug Sisekelo to sleep, I did. After i drugged her I took her upstairs and took of her clothes...

Him: Are you saying you raped her you fucker!

Andile says grabbing him by his shirt.

Sihle: No no no ! I didn't Mr Zulu! I swear!!!!

Me: Bafo calm down. He then let him go.

Sihle: I took of her top only and i took off mine, I then placed her on my chest and took the picture.

Us: What?! I slapped him.

Me: She was still naked you dumb shit!

Sihle: I'm sorry, I'm sorry!

Him: Who fucken sent you!!! Why !!!! Who the fuck is that!

Sihle: It was....it was....he said his name is Mzwakhe.

WHAT!!!!!!!!!!!!

BUT WHY!

We looked at each other and Andile, we are shocked and confused.

Sihle: He said he wanted to get you back, that Sisekelo's aunt, Nondu is also involved, she was the one who provided Mzwakhe every info, just because she hates Sisekelo. Mzwakhe wanted to get you back, I don't know what for, so Nondu made the whole situation better by helping him. He said he was hunting you down for years and learned everything about you including Sisekelo's family, that's how he found out Nondu hates Sisekelo, so it made things easier for him to get in.

I think I just went deaf.

Him: Wha...what?

Me: Andile that bullshit of a man Mzwakhe is back, he wants us to pay for what we did

We are shocked.

Our past is coming back to haunt us.

Sihle: He said he was waiting for the right time, he was waiting for something or someone you love the most, and Sisekelo is just right. He said his going to Sisekelo and she'll pay for your sins, and he'll make you feel the pain. He said he is going to take her out of the country and do anything to her, just to spite you.

Andile is frustrated, mad, feeling bad for not protecting his wife.

I don't know what to do or say, we messed up.

Andile gets up, he holds his forehead.

Him: Leon I'm so stupid! Fuck! He says punching the wall.

Me: Mzwakhe and that Nondu will pay.

Him: No no no, my wife Leon! My wife!

He runs off, I also get up

Me: SHIT!!!!!!

I leave Sihle there. I also run to the car.

Andile drives off panicking, angry! Like a mad man.

He keeps banging the steering wheel.

Him: FUCK! FUCK! FUCK!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Me: Shit!!!!!!!!!!

Him: I swear if Mzwakhe touches her, I swear to God
Leon, fuck I swear. He says with his eyes watery while
fuming with anger

Me: he is gonna pay. fuck!!!!

Him: My wife, I.....I..... should've... FUCK YOU
MZWAKHE!!!!!!

HE says banging the steering wheel.

This is way messed up than I thought. Fuck.

Sisekelo's POV.

I've been waiting for Mam Zanele to come back from the
funeral but it looks like its taking long. Let me just go and
fetch water.

I grab the bucket and walk to the river.

I get there 30 minutes later and I sing while fetching the water.

I put the bucket on my head and I walk back.

I'm walking, humming a melody to ease my heart.

I heard a screeching sound from my back. I'm so frightened I move out of the way and I dropped the bucket and fell, the bucket cracked and the water went out. I'm so mad.

I try getting up and this huge strong man stood in front of me.

Him: get up! He said grabbing me off the gravel road

Insert 46

Sisekelo's POV.

Me: Who are you?!

I ask still on the ground.

Man inside the car: Just grab that bitch off the ground and throw her ass in here!

What???

Me: No, no no! Leave me please. I squirm as he drags me to this car. He closes my mouth with his huge hand.

Him: Just be a good girl! Fuck.

The car screeches off with me inside!

I'm screaming and crying, but this man got his hand covering my mouth. God what is happening!!!!!!!
Somebody help!!!!!! What do these men want!!!!!!

Man: Just shut up before I do!!!!

I flinch and crying silently, still shaking.

Leon's POV

We are driving so faaaaasssst!!!!!! If we crash, we just going to die. Period.

Me: Do you know where she is? Where we supposed to find her. I say breathing heavily

Him: I knew that the day she left. She is at Mam' Zanele's place in Mthwalume. He says breathing heavily

Me: I just knew that there is no way in hell, you wouldn't have tracked her.

Him: FUCK!!!!!!!! I MESSED UP!

I can't even imagine the amount of regret Andile is feeling right now.

We driving to that place again. We park and jot down.

We immediately grab a metal box full of guns, he dug out earlier.

It's so heavy!!!!

We get it inside the car and we are off!

I grab my phone! I dial Sbu.

He picks up

Me: Listen!!!! I need you get insizwa!!! Get to Mthwalume, isukile! Fassst!!!!

Him: Okay okay okay, what's going on

Me: No time to explain but Mzwakhe happened!

Him: SHIT!!!!!!!! FUCK!!!! OKAY IM ON IT BAFO.

I hang up.

ME: He is on it!

Him: Sure.

We are racing against time here!!!

Sisekelo's POV

We get to shady building, I don't where this is, I don't wanna die! This man grabs me by my afro! And drags me inside the building. I keep squirming and screaming

Me: Please, I don't know what you want? Is it money? Please take whatever I have I don't have much. Just don't hurt me!

I say pleading and begging.

This man lifts me up and places me on his huge shoulder and we get in the elevator.

I think this is the 30th floor or something. He gets us out, I'm still squirming and scared, my heart is beating so fast I can't breathe.

I see alot of men around this floor, some of them walking with around with guns, others smoking....why am I here?

Please God please somebody please, what do they want from me I have nothing! Nothing!

This man takes me to this fancy looking room, its like a private hotel room. I drags me inside and there is on man sitting I, smoking, facing the glass wall.

Him: Get her in there. He says in a calm intimidating voice.

Me: Sir please! Please!!!!

This man throws me inside this room, it looks like a master bedroom.

Him: Try something and you're dead bitch.

I cry and lying down on the carpet! I'm praying for God to help me, for him never to forsake me, for I have done no harm to another, I'm just a nobody!

A few minutes later the door opens, I quickly get up and run to the corner. A man walks in, the one who was sitting and smoking.

Him: Look at you in that corner all cute and everything. He says smirking.

My tears are flowing.

Me: Sir please...please let go home. I say in a whisper

He takes steps closer. Oh noooo!

He first laughs

Him: I would also like that for you, but sweetheart you see, you are what I want in order for me to get what i want, a feeling of satisfaction.

Me: Please.... I say in a whisper

Him: You see, I want Andile to pay for what he did! I want to avenge and make a statement he'll NEVER EVER! FORGET!

He shouts while I flinch. So this is about Andile? Please lord don't let anything happen to me.

Me: I'm sure you can work out, come to some arrangement, anything please let me go. I say sniffing.

Him: you are the ARRANGEMENT!

I wail louder.

Him: You look hot, take of your clothes, I wanna see what I am getting myself into first. He says licking his lips

I hold my clothes tight, while whispering please.

Me: Please don't do this, I'm begging you please.

Him: You see I am being a gentleman, I'm asking you to take em off instead of me ripping them off you.

I hold them tighter, backed up in a corner.

Still crying.

Andile where are you!!! You got me into this mess!

Please come get me!!!

Him: TAKE OFF YOUR CLOTHES I WANNA SEE YOU!!!!!!!

he says taking his gun and shooting at the ceiling.

I scream.

Me: Okay! Okay! Okay! I say crying, taking them off slowly, hesitant.

Him: You're too fucking slow! He says charging to me and ripping them off himself.

All I could do is cry.

He finally gets them all off. I'm left with my bra and panty. I try covering myself with my hands, but I'm too exposed. He backs a little and looks at me with lust and evil filling his eyes.

Him: Fuck! You are so hot!

This man is sick. I'm crying and he sees nothing wrong in what he is doing.

Him: So this is what Andile has been tapping and fucking! Gosh yinja leya!. He says getting close to me again. I hold my breath and he trails his hands on my boobs going down my stomach.

Me: Please...please. I plead while sniffing.

Him: I like it more when they began, it's a turn on. He says trailing down, but he doesn't reach my nana. He turns me roughly against the wall. He groans and makes me feel how hard he is by grinding his thing against my butt.

I gasp in fear, my heart's beating so fast, I'm so scared.

Him: You feel that... He says whispering

Him: That's gonna be up inside you, I'm gonna leave my DNA all over that broad.

I cry silently.

He unbuckles his belt.

Me: Please... please sir .. please don't do this. He shifts my lace panty on the side and lifts my butt cheek so he can enter.

He has his body pressing against mine, I can't move nor breath. He is breathing on my neck, breathing heavily.

I'm bracing myself for him to enter me and rape me.

There is a knock on the door.

Him: WHAT?!!! He shouts

I flinch

Man: Mzwakhe the helicopter is here.

Helicopter what helicopter??

Him: Fuck, I guess we have to finish this abroad.

He says buckling his belt. I turn and pick my clothes, covering myself.

Me: Where are you taking me? Please I wanna go home. I say begging.

He chuckles

Him: You'll see, but I'm definitely fucking you loose and ripping that pussy up before you start working.

Oh my he is gonna sell me, he is going to make me a prostitute!

I cry and weep louder.

Him: Shut up your cries bore me woman.

He opens the door.

Him: Drag her to the plane

Man: Sure thing.

Me: No no no !! I say backed up in a corner, holding my clothes.

Him: And oh, please make her leave those clothes, I wanna see her hot body all the way to Tanzania.

Man: Sure. The man who was holding me earlier grabbed me, I tried holding my clothes on, he threw them on the floor.

Me: Please!!!! Don't take me away. I said. As he held me roughly by my arm.

He is pushing, dragging me to the roof top. I see this helicopter, it's so windy. I'm cold, and this man is making me walk all the way half naked.

A group of men are on a hurry, some of them packing bags, other guns.

As we making our way to the helicopter, I don't what happened we heard gunshots and I look up, the Pilot has been shot! And he moves the helicopter involuntarily, that helicopter is gonna crash hard on the ground.

Mzwakhe: He is here!!!!!! He is here!!! Kill him.

Who is here?!!!

There are gun shots everywhere, this man is holding me is shot right in the head. I'm traumatized!!! He lets go of me and I run!!!!!! I don't know where I'm going but I might get shot!

I see Sbu. OH MY GOD!

He runs to me, and grabs me off and throw me behind this barrier!

Me: Sbu! Sbu! Sbu! I say crying. He holds me hand .

Sbu: I'm sorry this happened to you! Just stay down. He says shooting while I hold my head laying down.

Sbu is then shot in his left leg!

Him: FUCK!!!!!!

I also panic, oh my God!!!

Him: Let's get to the other side.

He says grabbing me.

Him: Cover me!!!!

More gun shots are fired as we run back inside.

Sbu then throws me back to this private hotel room.

Him: Stay here!!!! Stay here and don't move!!!!

He says going back and closing the door. I get under the table, and hold my knees, while rocking myself to calm down.

He came, he came to get me. Andile came, I thank lord, I thank you for not forsaking me, please protect them, let them come back in one piece! Please Father. I say praying.

I'm covering my ears. The gun shots have ended, I hear footsteps and shuffling on the other side of the door. The door swings open! I'm so scared!

Him: Sthandwa Sam!! Sthandwa Sam!!

It's him. It's Andile. I cry louder

Me: Andile I'm here! I'm here!

He then runs to me and picks me off the ground under the table.

He then hugs me, I hug him back, tightly, still shaking and crying

Him: I'm sorry, I'm so sorry....I'm sorry. He says burying his head in my neck, breathing heavily.

I keep crying, I can't even speak.

Him: Shhhhhhh, I'm here, I'm here my love, I'm so sorry, please forgive me.

I then feel some liquid on my shoulder and breast. I pull out of the hug, and I see blood all over him and me.

Me: Andile you're hurt!

Him: Don't worry about this..

Me: No no you're hurt, and your bleeding too much..

Him: don't worry, now tell me did he hit you?

My tears fall

Me: No.

Him: Did he force himself in you. He says his jaws tightening

Me: no, he almost did.

He hugs me tighter!

Him: That son of a bitch!!!! Let me kill lenja!!!!

I flinch.

Leon: I got him tied up the next room.

I wanna go home, I'm scared.

Insert 47

Andile POV

I can't believe this son of a bitch! The thought of him touching my wife makes me so mad so so mad, I think I'm having a seizure. I signal Leon to give me his jacket, since mine is bloodied. Those bastards shot me twice on my shoulder, but I think they came out at the back, so I'm not worried about bullet infections. Leon throws me the jacket.

I cover her and zip it up. She is still shaking.

Me: I'm so sorry...I say rubbing her back.

All she could do is cry, I feel horrible. I'm a horrible husband. I made her cry, it's my fault, all of it. I lift her.

Me: Arrrrrh. I say groaning in pain, but I'd rather go through all of it, and take a few more for her.

Her: No Andile, I'll walk, I'll hurt you.

That's irony Because I'm the one who hurt her.

Me: No, I got you. I say tightening the grip.

I take her, I carry her bridal style, as she crumps in my chest.

Just then we hear gunshots come out of the next room.
Sisekelo flinches in my arms grabbing me.

Then Sbu pops his head out.

Him: Man y'all were too slow, I couldn't stand him!

Oh my brother killed him, I wanted to kill him myself,
slowly.

Leon chuckles.

Him: You just saved him from the hell Andile was gonna
put him through, but let me finish my bullets on him.

Me: You just saved him because....let me take my wife
home.

I carry her down. While I hear gunshots fading. That
motherfucker is surely going to hell with holes
everywhere!

Me: Ndosu, get the car please. I say throwing him the
keys.

Him: Sho bafo. He jots further down.

He brings the car.

Me: Thanks. I place her in the front seat.

I run to the other side. I start the car while I hold her
hand.

I feel horrible.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm just thankful that everyone is okay. We are driving silently all the way back. Even though he came to get me, I'm still mad at him for not believing me.

Me: Take me to Mam Zanele's place. I say while blankly staring at the window.

Him: my love I know I....

Me: Please

He breathes out heavily.

We continue driving there. He gets there and I immediately attempt to get out of the car.

He holds me.

Him: Baby please can we talk.

Tears are stinging my eyes.

Me: No Andile there's nothing to talk about. I say yanking my hand, but he grabs my waist.

Him: Please, I'm really sorry. Please forgive me. He says pleading.

Me: Andile what are you exactly sorry for? I say snapping
He looks down.

Me: That you lied to me about who you were? That you didn't believe when I told you that you were the only man whose been between my legs? That I told you I never slept with him but you still didn't believe me? That you got me kidnapped and almost got me killed? Which one is it Nkosenye!

Him: Babe, I'm sorry for everything, every single thing. I'm so sorry I made you cry, I'm sorry I broke your heart, I was stupid, I jumped to conclusions, my temper got out of hand, I'm sorry.

Hee this man!

Me: What else are you hiding? You know what, you wanna do this now, let's do it! I say sitting upright in the car mad as hell.

Me: Tell me have you stopped? Or am I still married to a gangster, a killer? I say making dramatic hand movements.

Him: no sthandwa Sam, I left that life 6 years ago, I swear I'd never do anything intentionally to put your life in danger. He says attempting to hold my hand.

Me: Don't touch me.

He looks down and keeps his hand to himself slowly.

Me: How am I supposed to believe you when I just got caught up in the middle of your shady business?

Him: Mzwakhe is just... We had a rivary thing between us and we were caught up in a lot of fights.

Me: So what made him come back?

Him: Honey I really wanna keep you out of...

Me: No no no Nkosenye, if you wanted to keep me out you would have been honest the first time I got myself inlove with you!

Now tell me

He tightens his jaws.

Him: He came back because during a shoot out, I shot his brother. Your Aunt is also involved, and as for her she'll know me!

The thought of him killing a human makes me numb.
Don't get me started on Nondu, I never expected anything better out of her.

Me: I don't wanna even talk about Nondu, what did I expect? She hated me anyways. But You see? How many guys are going to come back and want revenge? They are still going to come back in our lives and hurt us!

Him: I'd be damned to let anything! Anything happen to you again!

I shake my head in disbelief.

Him: I swear babe just please come back home.

Me: Anything else you wanna tell me? Because Nkosenye if I find out you hiding anything from me, I'll leave you.

He looks up in shock.

He sighs

Him: I did something horrible

Me: Obviously it's horrible if I'm still here in this car with you now speak up.

Him: Babe I'm really sorry...

Me: Nkosenye just say it.

Him: I...I... slept with another woman while I was angry for the wrong reasons.

Heeee he can't be serious?!!!!

Me: What?! Are you hearing yourself?

Him: I'm sorry it will never happen again it was just a one time thing...

Me: What?! Are you serious?! Who is that?! Who the hell is that?!

He looks down in frustration.

Him: it was Palesa

Me: Why are you saying that like I know her? Explain!

Him: My P.A

I clap once in disbelief, I'm not gonna even shed a tear for some woman.

Me: You are so UNBELIEVABLE!

Him: Babe please forgive me ,I'm sorry, please don't leave me, Please I...

Me: It's funny how you reacted to me allegedly cheating and I'm supposed to forgive you?? Heeeee you can't be serious!

I say trying to open the door.

Him: Babe please, I need you, please come back to me....

Me: No! Let me go, I don't wanna see your face right now. I say getting out of the car, rushing to the house. He also gets out and blocks me in the front

Him: Babe please, I'll do anything, please just tell me how to fix this but please don't leave me.

Me: You wanna cause a scene? I don't want to get Mam Zanele in this mess, now move!

Him: Sthandwa sam ngiyaxolisa....

I hear the door shuffling and Mam' Zanele comes out.

Her: Hawu koda ngane yami! Kade ukephi! I was worried sick about you?

I rush to her and hug her.

Me: I'm okay ma, don't worry.

Her: Mkhwenyana (Husband), ungathanda ukungena(would like to come in)

Me: no! It's late, Andile was just leaving.

I try getting her into the house before she notices that he is shot.

Her: Hayibo! He is hurt!

Me: Don't worry about that, Andile is grown he'll take care of himself

Her: but..

Me: Don't worry ma, I say forcing her into the house.

Me: Hamba Andile. I say slamming the door.

I lean on the door for a while, breathing heavily.

Mam Zanele is worried

Her: What's happening? Why were you gone till this time? It's 10pm, is everything okay? Where are your clothes.

I sigh.

Me: It's okay ma, Andile just got caught up in some misunderstanding.

Her: But...

Me: Please don't worry yourself, I'm okay and in one piece.

Her: Okay if you say so but I don't believe you.

Me: please don't worry ma, just go and rest, I'm sure you've been up waiting for me.

Her: I don't like this but okay goodnight.

Me: goodnight ma.

She heads in to her room.

I hold my head in frustration.

Everything just happened so fast. I'm shook and mad.

Anyway let me bath and change this jacket.

I go to the bathroom and pour water in the metal washing tub from one of the buckets. I bath myself.

I drink cold water, I didn't realize I was this thirsty.

I change into my grey tracksuit and throw myself in bed. I keep tossing and turning but eventually I doze off.

I need to drink water again. I have no appetite.

I get up, it's literally 03:36am, I go to the kitchen and drink water.

On my way back, I notice Andile's car!

What? He didn't leave? What is he doing here? Why didn't he go to the hospital?!!! Oh my God!

I grab my slippers and go outside, charging to his car. I go to his side, and he is awake but he just zoned out, staring at the rooftop and got one of his hand under his head. His chair is slouched back.

I knock on the window fast. He wake up fast opening the door, as he steps out.

Him: Babe...

Me: Nkosenye are you insane? Why didn't you go to the hospital? Do you wanna bleed to death!

Him: I don't care about this, I just want you back. He says pointing his wound.

Is he insane?

Me: What?! Nkosenye go to the hospital and get medical attention.

Him: I want you.

Me: it's even cold! You can catch...a ...cold or something...making it worse. I say mad and hesitant and can't believe myself I'm actually caring for him after everything he has put me through.

Him: Honey...

Me: urgh! I say groaning in frustration.

Me: Just get in the car and drive, let's go to the hospital. I say walking to the other side mad at him and myself for being here outside with him.

He quickly gets in the car.

I get in and fold my arms.

He wanted to say something but I cut him.

Me: Just drive. I say folding my arms and looking straight ahead still mad.

He starts the car and he drives.

I can't believe this, I'm here with this man caring for him after all he did. I'm so unbelievable.

Insert 48

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

We are on our way to the hospital. Andile makes a call to Dr Nzama, but because he isn't near he called a favour from a Doctor nearer, so we will just fine. Obviously at

the hospital they were gonna ask too much questions and why was he shot and all that. We get to the hospital, I notice he is flinching more now, that means his wound is worsening.

We head inside the hospital, floor number 14. This Doctor already called at the reception for them to let us through. We get there and the Dr is already waiting for us.

Dr: Good morning, please Mr Zulu take a seat over there. He offers a handshake to me.

Dr: I'm Dr. Luthuli, you must be Mrs Zulu.

Me: Nice to meet you. I say in a kind way

I seat on the chair opposite the bed Andile is sitting on.

Dr: Okay let's fix you. He says putting on his gloves.

He takes the scissors and cuts his polleneck by the shoulder. I take a quick look and it's bad, he is wounded up really bad. I see two holes on his shoulder.

I feel my heart ache. I just turn facing the other side.

Dr Luthuli cleans the wound and stitches him up. All I could hear was his groans, and that made me very sad. The Dr puts a bandage around shoulder.

Dr : And we are done!

Andile puts on his jacket over his shoulders

Him: Thank you.

Dr: Please come her Mrs Zulu.

I stand up and go to them.

Me: Yes

Dr: Please take care of him, so he can heal faster.

Massage his arm, every morning, going up his shoulder a little, but don't touch his wound. That will prevent the swelling and the blood will circulate to the rest of his arm perfectly. Also change his bandage, and apply this alcohol cleanser(he says showing me), this will prevent the wound from being infected. Either than that, make sure he takes his meds 2 time a day, to reduce the pain. The pills are very strong so most of the time, your husband will experience fatigue and be sleepy most of the time.

If only he knew how mad I am at my husband.

But I compose myself.

Me: Okay got it.

He hands me the paper bag with the meds

Dr: And you're good to go.

Me: Thank you Doctor.

We head out to the parking lot.

Him: Ngiyabonga.

Me: Okay. I say heading to the car.

He also gets in and he drives.

It's like 05:14am in the morning, it's still dark. It's a silent drive back, just radio background music.

There are light rain showers.

We get to Mam' Zanele's place. He parks outside the fence. He sighs deeply. I attempt to get out of the car.

Him: The Doctor said you must take care of me. He says giving me a pleading look.

I give him the dead stare.

Me: And I heard that. Now please I have to get my things.

Him: okay I'm sorry.

I get out and head inside the house. Ngizovele ngimyeke mina asale enje.

To my surprise I find Mam Zanele awake drinking her tea.

Me: Ma? Why are you awake so early?

Her: I just needed my tea fix.

Me: Okay...uummh I have...

She cut me of.

Her: Just go to him, he loves you and he is really sorry for whatever he did.

I just stand there.

Me: I know.

Her: now go ahead and get your things you don't have to explain yourself to me.

Me: Okay ma. I say in a low tone.

I quickly get my things. I go to the sitting room.

I go give Mam Zanele a hug.

Me: thank you, for everything.

Her: And you can come back anytime to breathe, whenever you feel like it's too much, angikulahlanga

Me: I will. I say breaking the hug.

Her: Drive safely.

Me: Usale kahle ma. I say taking my one suit case I arrived with.

I go to the car boot and put it in there. I go to the other side and get in, it's raining.

He drives off. I'm sure we'll be in Zimbali in an hour or a half.

I'm just staring the outside the window and I'm sleepy.

The radio is playing in a low volume, and the just then a Johnny Gill song plays, out of all the songs why this one. It's take me I'm yours.

I can remember all the things that you once said

My love was so satisfyin'

But now your love is slowly, slowly dyin'

I know what I've put you through

And I wanna make it up to you

Please forgive me, baby

Don't let it end this way

I swear I'll never lie

Just give it one more try

Take me, I'm yours

(Forever)

Take me, I'm yours

(Forever)

I was a fool to ever let you go

(Silly of me to ever let you go)

This song is getting to me, so I just doze off eventually in the middle of the song.

I feel a hand shaking me on my thigh, lightly.

Him: my love wake up.. he says in a low deep voice.

We are here already. I wake up.

Me: okay. I say calmly.

I'm calm but not in good terms with him.

I rush out to get the suitcase, since it's raining.

I grab it and he helps me

Me: No it's okay, your arm. I say grabbing it myself.

I take it inside while he closes the boot and locks the car.

I get inside the house and it's clean.....

I wonder who cleaned up the mess he did the other day.
Anyway.

He come behind me.

Me: Please go and take a bath so that I can make you something quick before you take your meds and rest.

Him: Okay.

He says going upstairs.

It's 06:24am, I just make him a quick breakfast, and I make some for myself.

I eat while he is bathing.

After I'm done eating he comes down with sweatpants and he is bare on top.

He has his sleep t-shirt on his shoulder.

Him: Can you help me put this on.

Me: Okay. I say getting up and I help him out on putting his t-shirt slowly. He flinches a little but we manage to get in on.

Him: Thank you.

Me: Your breakfast is over there, I'll go unpack my clothes.

Him: Okay thanks.

As he sits down and eats.

I go upstairs and unpack my luggage.

I take a very quick shower and put on my warm pjays.

He walks in the room and he sits on the bed.

I hand him his pills.

He takes them.

Me: Can I see your arm.

He hand it out to me and I hold it delicately while massaging it slowly, going up, like the Dr said. He kept looking at me while I did it. I felt his eyes heavy on me. I did it for a good 5 minutes or so.

Me: Done, now sleep it off.

Him: Okay, ngiyabonga.

I move away from him going out.

Him: Babe wait... aren't you sleeping here?

Me: No, I'm going to the guestroom.

He looks disappointed but there is nothing I can do, he hurt me.

Him: Oh okay.

I close the door and head to the guestroom.

I get inside the covers and oh he gave me my phone.

There are tons of missed calls from Bontle. I sigh.

I send her a text message.

" I'm okay friend, I'll explain everything later, but for now I'm fine, I want to rest. Sorry I went AWOL"

I send it and immediately a text comes through

" oh I was so worried, thank God you're safe, I almost gave birth with you worrying me so much, but okay rest. You do owe me an Explanation!"

I put my phone on silent and I sleep.

I turn in my sleep, just as I'm turning. There he is, sleeping on the couch. He got his feet up the end of the couch and his head resting on the other end of the couch, while he has his hand on top of his chest.

I sigh this man is so stubborn.

I get up and get close to him, he really is sleeping, totally out. It must be the pills.

I take a throw and cover him, especially his wounded shoulder.

I get back in the covers and doze off.

Inserts 49

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

Have you ever slept so much and woke up exhausted just from the long sleep you had? That's me right now.

It's the afternoon now and Andile is still out, he is still sleeping on the same position I last saw him in.

Anyway I don't disturb him, I let myself out of the bedroom and went to drink some juice, just regain a little energy. I head into the lounge and I just stand by the glass wall with my arms folded, watching it pour outside.

I think I stood there just watching the rain for a good 20 minutes or so, until I heard his voice clearing behind me.

Him: I thought I was gonna wake up first before you saw me.

Me: you are very stubborn aren't you, I told you I wanted to sleep alone.

Him: And I couldn't.

As I stare at him while he stares at me also.

Me: How is your shoulder? Is the pain better?are the meds helping you?

Him: Yes thank you.

Me: Okay do you want something to eat or?

Him: No thank you I'm not hungry.

Me: Okay.

As he stares deep in my eyes.

I attempt to walk past him, but he holds my hand as I'm doing so. I pause for a while before turning to him.

I turn to him and he has this I'm sorry look.

Him: I miss you.

I look away.

Me: I know. I say nodding. I pull away my hand slowly and walk off. I feel tears threatening but I'm not gonna

cry, I miss him too but my mind won't let me forget the hurt he made me feel.

I can feel his eyes on my back as I walk away upstairs.

I just make the bed and end up sitting on the bed thinking hard.

Andile's POV

I'm frustrated, i miss her, I miss holding her, kissing her, her laugh, everything about her. It's all my fault, fuck.

I end up sitting on the couch with one hand behind my head.

My phone rings, it's Leon.

Me: Eita

Him: Hey, bafo how are things?

I sigh

Me: I was able to get her back home, but it's just not the same

Him: I understand and you should understand too why

Me: crystal clear. I messed up

Him: Give her time, she'll come around, her coming back to take care of ya ass shows she cares and still loves you.

Me: I know, and I hate myself for not being affectionate enough.

Him: Yeah man, the reason why we haven't popped up is because we want to give y'all space to work things out, and not feel pressured in anyway.

Me: No it's cool, you always get me Leon, you like a brother I never had.

Him: A hot one infact.

Me:pssh have you seen me?

Him: Whatever whatever

Me: Right I'll catch you soon

Him: Anytime

Me: Bye.

He hangs up.

By the way I told my parents what happened and they are furious with me for treating Sisekelo that way, they may pop up anytime from now. I hold my head in frustration.

When did things escalate to this far, fuck.

Sbu's POV

I got the bullet out from my leg, Dr Nzama gave me some sort of medication to numb the pain. I don't need any crutches or anything like that, just a little limping will do. For a guy that tolerates pain, this is nothing new. Whiskey will also keep the pain away, I know I'm not supposed to mix medication and alcohol ey but we've been doing it so.

I'm just sitting on my couch, with all the madness that went down, I can't seem to forget about that girl I met at the pharmacy for some odd reason.

Since I have nothing major to do, let me go and check her, even though she acted weird the last time or the first time, whatever it is.

I grab my keys and get in to my Maserati.

I drive there.

Within a few minutes I'm there by this private pharmacy.

I park and make my way in.

I scroll around and find her in one of the shelves, sorting out the products.

She is kneeling down and can't see me.

Me: Ndabezinhle.

She looks up surprised a little and looks around the store fidgeting.

Her. Hi. She says coldly and dismissively.

I sigh

Me: I'm sorry, did I do anything to offend you? If it's the fall, again I'm sorry...

Her: No it's not that, don't worry, just don't ever speak to me again, please.

She says getting up and rushing off.

What is it with this girl kanti.

I'm puzzled.

The pharmacy is closing in a few minutes, so I'll just wait for her to give her a ride.

I go to outside and wait for her by the exit, while I'm smoking.

They finally close up. She sees me then rushes with her bag acting like she didn't see me.

Me: Hey hey hey, wait, I just wanna offer you a ride.

Her: No I'm fine. She says rushing facing ahead.

I rush to her limping and stand in front of her.

Me: woah wait, please. It's just a ride.

She finally looks at up at me.

Her: Listen sorry if I seem rude but it's just that... She then pauses in shock.

Her: I have to go please. She says nervously.

Me: Wait...

Just then the wind blows off her hair from her face and neck, and I notice dark marks around her neck, purple and black ones.

I wasn't born yesterday I know what these are.

I grab her arm. And notice a car parked away from us, there is this guy sitting on the driver's seat and giving Ndabezinhle a dead stare.

Her: Please let me go, she says squinting and her voice shaking, she is about to cry.

Me: You are not going anywhere. I say while giving the guy in the car a dead stare back.

Her: Please let me go, you getting me in trouble. She says while tears are falling from her eyes, and she is trying to let out of my grab.

Me: No you're coming with me. I say dead staring this man.

Man: What the fuck is going on, why are letting him touch you!! He says trying to maintain his anger.

Her: I'm not, he won't let me go.

She looks at me.

Her: Please you don't know him and you don't know me, why are you doing this? She says squinting and squirming.

Me: And he sure doesn't know me.

Man: Get in here!

Her: Please leave me alone

Me: No! Ndabezinhle get in my car now!

Her: No I wanna go with him.

The amount of disgust I'm feeling as I look at this man.

I grab Ndabezinhle and pull her to my car.

This man screeches off.

She puts her head on the dashboard.

Her: What are you doing? You are getting me in so much trouble! She says crying and freaking out.

I just drive off and drift myself.

Sisekelo's POV.

It's almost 6pm and I have to start cooking.

Just as I'm about to get up.

I hear voices downstairs.

Voice: Where is she? Is she okay? Andile you can be so stupid sometimes.

Voice: Son I'm so cross with you.

I recognize the voices and it hits me, it's Andile's parents.

It's going to be a long night ahead.

Insert 50

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

I quickly change my tracksuit and put on bodycon dress and a cardigan.

I go downstairs.

I first peep

And Andile is sitting on the couch, he got his elbows on his thighs and looking down on the floor. I see Mam' Zulu and Bab' Zulu sitting across him, and there is another Uncle, I believe I saw him and my wedding, he is Bab' Zulu's younger brother.

Mrs Zulu: I can't trust you with anything! Hee were you out of your mind?!

Mr Zulu: You see son, how your stupidity has influenced your marriage at this early age!

Mrs Zulu: Why didn't you tell is early maybe we would have seen beyond your small brain!

Uncle: Ay ay Andile this is not the way it's done, your Father taught and brought you up better than this!

Him: I'm sorry

Mrs Zulu: You must be lucky that girl didn't leave you! Or should we say yet!

Mr Zulu: Where is she? Go call her nxxx!

Him: Okay.

I quickly come through.

Me: It's okay, I'm here. I say walking towards them. With my eyes drilled on the ground

Me: Sanibona boBaba naweMah.

I say sitting down on the same couch Andile is sitting on. But there is space between us

Mrs Zulu: Tell me Sisekelo why did you keep quiet about what Andile put you through? He might have had you killed!!

Me: I'm okay ma

Mr Zulu: The drama that is revolved around this matter makes me so cross!

We are both looking down

Him: I'm sorry father it's not gonna happen again, I was wrong. I apologize and I'm willing to work this out with my wife. I love her.

Mrs Zulu: What about that floozy you slept with! She gonna cause problems!

Andile told them also? I don't know what to say.

Him: No she is not, I moved her to another branch of the Zulu Inc.

Uncle: What if you impregnated her?

I feel my stomach turn, I never got into detail when I asked him about it, I'd be so crushed.

My heart is beating fast now.

Him: No I didn't.

Mrs Zulu: Did you even use protection!?

This conversation is hurting me, making me realise that the husband I love with all my heart, did sleep with another woman.

Him: Yes I did. He says in a low voice.

Uncle: You just like him! Everything about you!

Andile clenches his jaws while looking down.

Him: I'm nothing like him! He says defensively

Who are they talking about?

Mr Zulu: You have all the signs headed in that direction!

You are just like Bheka!!!

Who the hell is Bheka?

Him: Father I'm nothing like that bastard!!!! He says getting angry.

Mr Zulu: He was also my son! My son! Remember how he turned out?! The anger issues, the gang dealings! The drugs!...

Him: Father no! I'm not like him, I'll never be.

Uncle: You are just a pathetic small minded man!

I'm not gonna allow them to talk to my husband like that, i see this is a sensitive issue, and it's frustrating, I don't know who is Bheka.

Me: I'm... I'm sorry but I'm not gonna allow you to speak to him like that...he is still my husband.

I say in a low voice while I'm playing with my hands, looking at them.

They all keep quiet.

Mr Zulu: are you protecting him?!

Me: No no I'm not, I know what he did was wrong and he hurt me.

Andile is still looking at the floor angry as ever, he is breathing heavily.

Uncle: Hayi I give up on this! He says leaning back at the couch.

Mrs Zulu is just staring me, like she is seeing something.

I don't know why I said what I said whereas I can justify my statement.

Mrs Zulu: Calm down boBaba, let's respect Makoti's wishes, it's her house after all, they know what they are doing with Andile, they are grown!

Mr Zulu: I've had a long day and I want to rest, this boy is worrying me.

Me: I'll cook something quick and I'll prepare the guestrooms.

Mr Zulu: Okay Makoti.

Him: Can I be excused. He says still looking down.

Uncle: Hamba, vele ayikho into oyihlalele Lana.

Mr Zulu: Nxxx!

Andile gets up and goes upstairs without looking at anyone. Seconds we here the door slamming, that's his office I know.

I clear my throat.

Me: Let me go prepare real quick. I say getting up and heading to the kitchen.

I wonder what's the story with this Bheka, I see it's affecting him.

It's, 7pm. I immediately start preparing and cooking food.

While I'm chopping, Mrs Zulu walks in.

She just comes in and stares at me.

Me: Hello mah.

I say breaking the silence.

She continues looking at me.

Mrs Zulu: The love you have for my son is rare.

I clear my throat and look down at what I'm chopping.

Mrs Zulu: After everything he is put you through in a matter of a few months on your marriage, but you are

still able to put your foot down and let others know he is still your husband.

I continue looking down, I don't know how to respond.

Mrs Zulu: Let me go and prepare the guest bedrooms instead of having you do everything.

Me: Thank you ma.

She walks away but stops in her tracks.

And turns.

Mrs Zulu: Sisekelo.

I look up

Me: Yes ma.

Mrs Zulu: My son is lucky to have you, you are rare, and you love him genuinely. Thank you for being patient with him.

She then leaves.

I sigh, I really do love Andile but I won't lie it sometimes scares me what's going to happen next with him. You'll never know.

I'm starting school and few weeks and all this is stressing me.

Sbu's POV.

She won't stop crying, what is this man doing to her kanti. We drive to my apartment, I park.

Me: Please come in.

She just sits still.

Me: Please.

She opened the door on her side. I get out and I walk her in to my apartment.

She sits down on the couch. I go and get her water, so she could calm down.

She drinks the water.

I don't know what to say, there is silence. But at least she has stopped crying.

Her: Why did you do that? Do you have an idea what he is going to do to me?

She says sorrowfully.

Me: He is not gonna do anything, while I'm here!

Her: you don't know me, why are you doing this, you are complicating my life even more, please just take me back and act like you never knew me.

Me: Now tell me who is that.

I say asking her.

Her: You can't ask me that, i don't know you. She says looking down.

Me: Ndabezinhle I asked who is that.

She keeps quiet for a second.

Her: That's my boyfriend.

She says still looking down.

I clench my jaws.

Me: does he hit you? I say asking with a straight serious face. She looks up in shock.

Her: No..no.. he doesn't, no he... we just having problems thats it...I lift her hair.

Me: Don't lie to me.

She looks at me, tears fill her eyes.

Me: Now I'm gonna ask you again. Does he hit you.

Her: Ye...yes. she says breaking.

Me: Fuck this Bastard!

I say clenching my jaws.

Her: Can I please go now. She says shaking.

Me: you are not going anywhere near that bastard, I'd be damned!

Her: I don't want trouble. Please. She says pleading.

Me: no you are not going.

She wails louder.

I go and next to her and hold her. Surprisingly she holds me back. And she cries.

I rub her back. I don't know why this matter is affecting me this much. Her cries are doing things in me. I don't what is it with her. And for this Bastard, he'll know me. He just met the Zulus. He'll beat up women deep in hell.

She has calmed down

Me: Do you live with him?

Her: no, I share a flat with my roommate.

Me: okay.

Her: why are you doing this?

I keep quiet for a second.

Me: I don't know but what I know is that I care about you, I knew there was something about you that day I came in that pharmacy.

She keeps quiet and looks at me.

And goes back to my chest and lays on top of it.

Me: When did this happen. I say touching her neck.

She keeps quiet for a while.

Her: The day I first met you, he saw me talking to you and smiling. He said I'm entertaining men while I'm at work. So he beat me.

I clench my jaws.

Me: How long have you been with him.

Her: 4 years, he is my first love, we met in college, I was inlove with him, until 3 years ago he started hitting me.

So this mother fucker has been beating her for 3 years!!!

Fuck!

I clench my jaws.

Me: Why didn't you leave him.

Her: I tried a number of times, he said he'll kill me if I ever try anything like that again.

Well he must know that he is the one who will be killed.

Me: Do you still love him?

I know I'm pressuring her with all these questions but I have to know.

Her: No.

Me: Okay.

Her: my love for him died they day he raised his hands upon me.

Me: And he'll never do it again, I'd be damned.

She hold me tighter and keeps quiet.

The food I ordered came and we ate, at least she tried even though she ate a small portion and she kept zoning out. We are done eating.

Her: Can you please take me to my flat.

Me: I'll take you tommorow.

Her: you can't I have work tommorow.

Me: you'll put your things in the washing machine and dryer.

Her: But..

Me: no buts.

Her: can I sleep alone?

Me: Of course I'll set up a guest bedroom for you.

Her: Thank you.

I take her to the guest bedroom and I go to my room to look for a big T-shirt she could sleep with, it's a bit cold so I also took sweatpants.

I go to her room and hand them to her.

Her: Thank you. She says taking them.

Me: I'm sure you'll be alright.

Her: I will, thank you. I attempt to leave..

Her: All this madness and I don't even know your name, what's your name?

I chuckle.

Me: I'm Sbusiso, Sbusiso Zulu.

She smiles, she is smiling now, that's good.

Her: Well you know my name, but I'm a Ngcobo.

Me: Mapholoba. I say.

She smiles.

Me: goodnight.

Her: Goodnight.

I walk away and open the door...

Her: And Sbusiso. I turn.

Me: Yes.

Her: I knew you were trouble the day you pushed me.

I smile.

Me: That was not a push! It was an accident. I say
defending myself smiling. She shakes her head smiling.

Her: Goodnight.

I close the door behind me and head to my bedroom.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm done cooking and I've set the table.

I call on the elders to come and eat. I'm sure Andile is not going to make his way down.

They get in the table and start eating.

I take Andile's food and put in a tray, he has to eat so he can take his meds. He is going back work tommorow, I head him over a business phonecall. I have to change his bandage.

I go upstairs with his food. I knock on the home office door and let myself in.

He is sitting, facing the big class. He watching the rain outside the dark. He looks deep in thoughts.

I clear my throat.

He turns. He looks suprised why I'm here with him.

Him: Oh I... I'm sorry just..

Me: It's okay, I brought you food so you can take your meds after.

He doesn't look like he wants to eat but block him before he says he doesn't.

Me: Just for the sake of your meds.

He looks at me deeply and takes the food, while touching my hands...

Me: Are you okay?

He sighs.

Him: Listen my love, I'm sorry for acting like that is just that I never told you about this matter. But please know that I'm nothing like him

Me: I don't know what you talking about but you don't have tell me if you not okay with it yet.

Him: No, you have to know.

He sighs.

Him: I had a brother, Bheka, he was the eldest son. He had anger issues, always in trouble, getting caught in shootings, drugs...to a point where he tried to kill everyone in my family.

Me: What happened to him?

He keeps quiet.

Him: I killed him... it had to be done.

I keep quiet, I do know how to react.

Him: he had a gun pointed to Sandile, drugs were doing crazy things on his brain. Sandile was young too young to

have his life taken by a grown ass man who destroyed his own life. So I shot him first and I felt horrible, but I got over it eventually. I had to protect my family.

Now my family thinks I'm like him, all that's left for me is to do drugs... I won't, I'm nothing like him!

Me: It's okay. They are just worried about you that's it. But I'm sorry for what happened and what you had to do.

I say to him in a worried tone.

Me: Now please eat.

He looks at me.

Him: Thank you. He says taking his food.

I go to the kitchen and they are done.

Mr Zulu: Thank you for the food.

Me: you welcome Baba.

Uncle: I'm tired let me go and rest. They got up and went upstairs to the guests bedroom.

Mrs Zulu: Thank you my daughter.

Me: You welcome ma.

Mrs Zulu: For everything, and for taking care of my son. She says holding my hands.

Me: I'm trying.

Mrs Zulu: Goodnight, she says letting go and heading upstairs herself.

I tidy up the dishes and eat some food my self.

After that I go upstairs and take the meds and the bandage plus the alcohol.

I go to the office and I hand him his meds.

Him: Ngiyabonga.

Me: I overheard you speaking about going to work tommorow.

Him: yes, I have to sort out somethings.

Me: in that case can I change your bandage, please take your t shirt off.

Him: Oh okay.

He says taking it off while I help him.

I waste no time, I take off the dirty bandage slowly and carefully. I feel his eyes on me, they are heavy.

At least the wounds are closed now, it's just that they are tender

I apply the alcohol cleanser and he flinches in pain.

Me: Sorry. I say continuing.

He is still Looking at me.

I put a patch first on the wound and

I bandage him up.

He is watching me while I do it.

I'm done.

Me: It's all good. I say getting up.

He holds his shoulder and looks at me

Him: Ngiyabonga Sisekelo, for everything...

Me: you welcome. I say.

Me: now I have to get to bed I'm tired.

Him: okay sthandwa Sam.

Me: Goodnight. I say walking away.

Him: Wait...

Me: yes. As I stop in my tracks.

Him: Can I hug you? He says looking at me.

I never expected that but...but..i...

Me: Okay.

He comes to me but first looks at me, I look down.

He wraps his arms around me, I'm sure that gonna hurt his shoulder but he doesn't seem to care.

I hug him back... slowly.

He hugs me tighter while breathing on my neck.

He then whispers deeply

Him: I love you so much...so much.


I keep quiet, while listening to the beat of his heart.

I hug him tighter, we indulge in each others arms just for a moment.

I smell his cologne deeper.

I miss him too.

Insert 51

UNEDITED (I'm not going to post regularly as I'm home, I'm venting please let me )

Sisekelo's POV

I wake up and see that Andile is not on the couch, or maybe he is sleeping in the master bedroom. I hope he remembers that he has work. The family is leaving today and I have to wake up and make breakfast. I get and make the bed. I go and wash my face, brush my teeth. I also change my pjays.

I check my phone and there is a message

"I left early for work, please remember that I love you and I'll always and forever will"

I read the message number of times. I don't know why.

I text him back.

"I think I'm going to see Bontle."

Before I could even put my phone down, my phone rings. It's him.

Him: When are you going, I can take you there

Me: No it's okay, I'll request a cab.

Him: Oh okay.

Me: Yeah

I hang up. I get up from the bed. It has been raining for days now, today it's raining cats and dogs. Anyway I make my way downstairs.

I get to the kitchen and find Mrs Zulu already there.

Me: Good morning ma, you didn't have too.

Her: Good morning, you always busy up and down serving us, today you'll be served, you need to rest.

I smile back

Me: okay thank you but do you need help with...

Her: No, I'll need you to just sit, breakfast will be ready in 5 minutes.

I smile and go sit down at the table.

Mr Zulu and the Uncle walk down, they sit in the table and join me. They greet me.

A few minutes later we are all having a wonderful breakfast in this rainy weather and chatting, having conversations. I'm even laughing, older people are hilarious, especially when they are traditional.

We are done having breakfast and they are now leaving.

He sighs

Mr Zulu: Thank you for being patient with him, he can be unreasonable at times, usalekahle.

Me: Have a safe trip too baba in this rainy weather.

Uncle: Andile must bring you that side, and forget about the suburban life for a while.

I giggle

Me: We will soon.

Mrs Zulu: If he even does anything that will not make you happy, please don't be afraid to let us know.

Me: I'll remember that.

Mrs Zulu: Okay Makoti, bye.

Me: Nihambe kahle. I say closing the door behind them.

I breathe out. I don't know whether me choosing to stay and work out my marriage is the best decision, but I'll have to take a leap of faith and try again. It will take time for me to trust him that much. I'm not that insecure but my insecurity is enough for me not to trust him around women.

I quickly go upstairs and take my phone. I call Bontle.

She answeres

Her: When are you coming over? I miss you.

Me: I just called you to tell you that, I'll be there in an hour or so.

Her: Okay I'll be waiting.

Me: okay friend.

I hand up and go take a nice long warm shower.

I get dressed. I wore black skinny jeans with knee length tan boots. I also wore a sweater which is cream in colour, I paired it with a brown leather jacket. I wore a black beaded Barret. I requested an Uber.

Within minutes it was here. I took my phone and umbrella and rushed to the car outside the gate.

Minutes later I was there, I paid and made my way to the building. I'm waiting on the elevator and boom! There she is. I've never been this angry and disgusted. She gets out off the elevator, she is shocked I can tell.

Her: Si..Sisekelo..?

I folded my arms

Me: What? You expected me to be dead somewhere or selling my body abroad? I say disgusted as ever.

She attempts to walk past me.

Her: I don't know what you're talking about.

I don't know what got over me but I pulled her and pushed her back on the wall.

She was so shocked.

Her: Sisekelo I'm still your Aunt!

I slapped her across the face so hard she stumbled.

Her: Are you...

Me: SAY ANOTHER WORD AND I'LL BEAT THE HELL OUT YOU!

Her: I'm still your Aunt God damnit!

Me: Screw you! Tell me what did I ever do to you?! Why won't you let me be and leave me the hell alone!!!

I'm shouting, my heart is beating so fast.

Her: I..

Me: Shut up! You not sorry! Now I know why he left you. I got close to her.

Me: You are a bitter and a sour old hag, he went for something thing sweet and he got it.

She looks at me with tears in her eyes.

Me: You are so lucky you're Ntsikelelo's mom, you so damn lucky, because if you weren't. You have no idea the

things I'll let my husband do to you! But because I believe in God, he will avenge for me in a perfect way fit for a bitter bitch like you.

She pops her eyes out

Her: You called me a B....

Me: Yes Bitch, Bitch is what I said.

Now if you'll excuse me.

I say getting in the elevator breathing heavily. I can't believe I swore, I've never sworn at anyone before but it felt good.

The elevator hits the floor I'm going to and I knock on the door.

Her: Coming!

She opens seconds later.

Her: Were you running? What happened?

Me; I just need water. I say letting myself in.

I go to her fridge and drink water.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: I just ran in to my Aunt and I slapped her

She pops her eyes out

Her: What? You? Slap someone? Since when

She says clapping her hands.

Me: I stood up for myself, I'm tired of her crap.

Her: Well I'm glad you did! You should have thrown in a few kicks and punches on top!

Me: Anyway, how are y'all? I say trying to hug her and this huge belly looking like it's going to explode.

Her: I'm fine but everyday is getting heavier and harder.

Me: You'll be okay.

I look around.

Me: Come on let's sit.

We go and take a seat.

Her: Now tell me where did you disappear too? I was so worried

Me: Is Matt around?

Her: No he is at work, what is it?

I breathe out

Me: Can I trust you?

Her: Of course you can? What's the matter, you're scaring me. She says touching my shoulder. I feel tears stinging.

Me: Okay.

I tell her everything, every single detail of what went down. she was crying with me and rubbing my back.

Her: I'm so sorry for what you went through, I'm disappointed in Andile but I understand, any man would have reacted the same but Andile overdid it, he almost got you killed!

Me: I know. I say sniffing.

Her: So what are you willing to do?

I sigh.

Me: I forgive him, I'll forgive him.

Her: How do you do it? How does a girl like you who grew up like you able to have a forgiving heart? I'm not saying don't forgive him but I'm saying you're so strong, how do you do it?

There is silence for a while.

Me: You see Bontle, growing up the way I did has taught me so many things. I had to figure things out myself with God on my side. But I won't live my life feeling miserable and sorry when I've wasted so many years of my life being unhappy.

I'm promised myself love, happiness and most of all peace. Me forgiving is making peace within my heart, and that makes me to move on. When I stood in front of all those people, and I vowed to my husband for better or worse, I meant it. This is the worse now coming in our marriage, maybe even more worse things are going to come. I know it's very hard but you see, when your significant other shows remorse and they try everyday to make you see how sorry they are, the process of forgiveness becomes easier on you, and love makes it worth it another try.

If I was to walk away from this marriage, I wanna walk away knowing I did my best to save my marriage, and tried really hard, but it just didn't work out. I want God to be my witness that I did my part of being the best wife to him. And if I've satisfied that, I'll walk away. But looking, I'm not there, I haven't tried, this was our first huge break in our marriage but I haven't still tried to work on

my marriage. Me forgiving him is trying. And that's what I'm going to do.

There is silence

Her: Wow, I learn something new from you everytime I'm with you. You are a strong girl.

She says rubbing my back.

I get up and wipe my nose.

Me: I have to go, before this rain gets heavier than it already is.

Her: I hate to see you leave but you're right. I'll see you soon.

Me: Okay friend. I say hugging her and saying my good bye.

I already requested an Uber, I go to the ground floor and open my umbrella.

I rush to the car.

Sbu's POV

She is getting ready for work, I don't know why she is going in this weather, in the mean time I shower also.

I get dressed and wait for her in the kitchen while I'm having coffee.

Her: I'm done. She say taking her cup of coffee.

Me: You know it's raining and cold.

Her: It's not gonna work Sbusiso no, I'm going to work.

Me: I guess I loose then

Her: Yes.

It's cold so I get her my black hoodie and hand it to her.

Me: it's cold, you might wanna wear that.

Her: Thank you. She says smiling.

I open the door.

Me: Let's get you to work.

We make our way out and get in the car.

I drive and we having small talks.

I get to her workplace and she suddenly seems uneasy.

Me: It's okay, don't worry he won't bother you again.

She sighs, I see she doesn't believe me but she reconciles herself.

Her: okay, ngiyabonga Sbusiso. She says looking at me.

Me: you welcome.

As she opens the door. She rushed to the pharmacy.

I'm slouched back as I watch her and many thoughts are in my head about her.

I'm disturbed by my phone ringing.

Skhulu: He is hee at the bar.

Me: Coming.

I hang up.

Nxx this shitty boyfriend of hers is just a fuck boy who makes himself feel like a man after hitting women.

He just a nobody than some ghetto rich kid who knows the streets. It's clear he doesn't know me.

I get to the bar and head inside. I spot him and charge towards him.

Me: Get up

Him: Hey man what the fuck is your pro...

I grab him by his shirt and drag him from the bar.

Everyone is quite looking at us.

His friend follows behind apologizing for him.

I get him out and I punch him a number of times.

Me: listen here you fucker! I want you to stay the hell away from Ndabezinhle! Do you fucking hear me?!

I say grabbing him.

Him: I'm her boyfriend, how my relationship with her concerns you? fuck off!

I kick him thrice on his stomach and his friend jumps through kneeling.

Friend: I'm sorry Bra Sbuda, he probably doesn't know who you are, and if he does then he is on drugs. He say nervously.

Him: Hey man what do you mean?

His friend turns and slaps him.

Friend: This is Mr Sbusiso Zulu, thee Sbuda!

He pops his eyes out

Him: I'm sorry sir I had no idea please don't kill me I....

Me: Save it! All I want you to do is stay away from her,
Don't ever contact her again!!!!!! Do you fucking
understand!!!!!!

Him: I won't! I'm sorry, I never loved her anyway, I'm not
about to die for her.

I kicked him on his jaws and put my knee on his chest. He
spat blood.

Me: Don't you ever talk shit about her! I say clenching my
teeth and tightening my jaws.

Him: I'm...I'm sorry. As he coughs out blood.

Friend: I really apologize on his behalf, I'll make sure he
never comes close to Zinhle again.

I look at them with so much disgust.

Me: Nxxx!

I then left them there.

Andile's POV

I'm busy burying myself with work and trying to reduce my stress. A knock comes through, it's Leon.

Him: Bafo

Me: Sho bafo

Him: How are you holding up, it's good to have you back.

Me: One day at a time.

Him: yeah man. I see you really off, you must miss her very much.

Me: every second bafo, and it's my fault

Him: I know, but what are you willing to do?

Me: I don't know but I'll figure something out, but what I know is that I'll do anything to have her in my arms again.

Him: goodluck on that

Me: yeah right.

Him: anyways I brought these, S&M is coming through tomorrow

He says handing me the files.

Me: Okay I'll check it in a few hours.

Him: Sure. He says closing the door.

I really miss her.

It's now 6pm and I have overworked myself, I have to go. Overworking won't bring my wife back. I grab my things and head to my car.

It's really raining heavily, traffic is the last thing I need.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm in the bed checking my emails from school and checking out my timetables since I'm starting school soon.

I'm in my pjays warm and all. I have to cook.

Suddenly while I'm sitting on my bed I hear music starting, I'm not sure where it's coming from, I'm sure I

left the TV off. I can't hear the song and where it's coming from since it's raining heavily.

I get up and open the bedroom door and the song playing is Boys II Men - on bended knee,

Darlin' I, I can't explain

Where did we lose our way?

Girl it's drivin' me insane

And I know I just need one more chance

To prove my love to you

And if you come back to me

I'll guarantee

That I'll never let you go

Can we go back to the days our love was strong?

Can you tell me how a perfect love goes wrong?

Can somebody tell me how to get things back

The way they use to be?

Oh God give me a reason

I'm down on bended knee

I'll never walk again until you come back to me

I'm down on bended knee

I make my way downstairs and realise the song is coming from our yard.

As soon as I make my way down, I look out the glass wall. I see Andile's car, I see him. He is standing outside the rain! Singing!

He has his white shirt folded and his tie loosened. He is standing in the rain singing? Why is he...? OMG it then hits me. The movie!

I remember we were sitting in the mini cinema watching Nobody's Fool, and this scene came on. Remember?

He said " I'll do it also If that's what it takes for me to be forgiven" I laughed and I didn't believe him because he Andile is too serious for such.

I put my hand on my mouth, I feel tears stinging. I'm so weak. I laugh in between, because he can't sing,

So many nights I dream of you

Holding my pillow tight
And I know I don't need to be alone, yeah
When I open up my eyes
To face reality
Every moment without you
It seems like eternity
I'm begging you, begging you come back to me
Can we go back to the days our love was strong?
Can you tell me how a perfect love goes wrong?
Can somebody tell me how to get things back
The way they use to be?
Oh God give me a reason
I'm down on bended knee
I'll never walk again until you come back to me
I'm down on bended knee

Oh my he actually did it, I can't believe this. I'm still
watching him outside with tears in my eyes while smiling
not believing this,

Baby, I'm sorry

Please forgive me for all the wrong I've done

Please come back home, girl

I know you put all your trust in me

I'm sorry I let you down

Please forgive me

I'm Gonna swallow my pride

Say I'm sorry

Stop pointing fingers the blame is on me

I want a new life

And I want it with you

If you feel the same

Don't ever let it go

You gotta believe in the spirit of love

It'll heal all things

It won't hurt anymore

No I don't believe our love's terminal

I'm down on my knees begging you please come
meeeeeeee!!!

He sings bending in the rain. I immediately run to the
door and run to him outside, with my socks!

He gets up and I attack him with a hug.

Him: My love! He says lifting me up while I have my arms
wrapped around him. He is hugging me so tightly. I pull
out of the hug.

I hold his cheek and look at him. He pecks my lips

Him: I can't believe you came out, I really thought...

Me: Shhhhh. I say placing my thumb over his wet lips.

He looks at me with so much sincerity.

Me: I forgive you, with all my heart. Let's move on, I'm
trusting you with my heart again. It's a leap of faith. I say
looking at him.

Him: I love you so much and I'll spend the rest of my life
making it up to you. He says in a whisper. He says looking
at me.

Me: I want you to spend the rest of your life loving me,
and never letting me go, not making it up to me.

Him: Ngiyakthanda uyezwa (I love you)

Me: And ngiyakthanda, more than you could ever know.

He then kisses me, he sucks my bottom lip with so much hunger. I kiss him back too, I've missed him. We are lost in the moment, not giving a care about anything, it's just us, alone, in the moment. We are really wet, like were swimming.

I pull out of the kiss, he looks displeased by my action as his eyes are half closed.

Me: Come on, let go inside before we catch a cold, especially with that wounded shoulder of yours.

Him: I'd stand in the rain for you anyday.

He says.

I giggle.

Me: just don't sing again, you were damaging my ears, I'm the singer.

He chuckles.

Him: Mxm whatever, but oksalayo you did come out which means my voice charmed you

Me: Don't get ahead of yourself. We laugh.

Me: Andile, let's get inside! We are so wet!

Him: Just come here.

He say kissing me, we kiss with so much passion.

I guess we are catching a cold then.

Insert 52

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

He is still holding me while making his way inside the house, kissing me, while we are still wet. We are hungry for each other, we are lost in the moment. He places me on top of the counter, we are breathing heavily, he is between my legs, holding my cheeks and sucking the life out of me. I'm running my hands under his wet shirt, every touch filled with so much emotion. I unbutton his shirt, and take it off, since it won't slide off as it's wet. Immediately after I take off his shirt, he pushes me back on the counter, still kissing me while he is on top of me but still standing, he is tall so is able to do so. He takes out my soggy pj pants, all the way down, and he plants

kisses from my smooth legs, I'm biting my lips so hard, the longer he kisses me the more I yearn for him to be in me. He runs his hands up my stomach sides, and my back arches involuntarily, indulging in the pleasure of his touch, while he takes off my top. My breasts have a life of its own. He kisses my neck, while I can feel his hard self on my nana, I'm soaking wet down there, my panty is already wet from the rain, I don't know whether he'll be able to tell that I'm wet. He runs his hand on top of my panty, and rubbed my nana a few times, while I'm moaning. It's like he read my mind...

Him: You're ready for me, I feel your warm soaking underwear.

He talks softly but in a deep voice on my ear. That on its own sends chills down my spine. He pecks my lips and he gets up from me unbuckling his belt, he is too slow. I immediately get up and do it myself. His lips slowly curve into a smirk filled with lust, a strong sexual desire. As soon as I zip down his pants he gets on top of me. He bites my lips and buries his head in my neck, while I tilt my head giving him access. I feel him, he doesn't waste time, he inserts himself. I gasp and moan. He picks his pace immediately, i dig my hand on his back while he groans.

Him: Fuck yeah, oh fuck, shit you're warm

Me: Yes, yes Andile, yes make love to me. Yes just like that.

He get up from my neck while he has his hands besides my body, his muscles are flexing, he looks at me deep in my eyes. I'm holding his jawline, while we both indulge in each other. He is coming in and out of me so fast, I can't help it, I want to release, he notices and immediately pulls out, Andile no no no.

Him: Not yet mkami. (Wife).

I was mad but for the fact he said that, sent me to another planet. He kisses my inner thighs, while he got his arms under my thighs, I'm holding my breathe waiting for him to eat me out but he doesn't, I'm lifted up, and I gasp.

Me: your shoulder...

Him: Shhhh. He says while placing me against the wall. His face is between my thighs, while he is standing and holding me against wall. I'm curious what is he going to do, before I trail of my thoughts, I feel pleasure between my legs, I look down and he is eating me out while

standing. I lie my head back on the wall closing my eyes while calling his name.

He is sucking me so much! I hold and rub his head. I've never felt this amount of pleasure, again I can't help myself, I want to release. He stops, not again.

Me: Andile please... I say softly running of breathe.

He takes us to the couch, but placing me on top of him. We kiss roughly, while I'm sitting on top of him.

He takes on of his uninjured hand to the back of his head, this a sign for me to take control. I've never taken control before, I've never been on top of him, but I'll figure it out, if that's what it takes for me to release.

I take Mageba playing with him with my hands, I see him closing his eyes and groaning, I'm on the right track. I take him and tease him on my entrance, and that is driving him insane. He keeps cursing out of frustration under his breathe. I keep teasing him, rubbing it against my entrance, he can't it anymore. He gets up and I push him back.

I want him to beg for it, I want him to badly want it. Just like he makes me want it at times.

I kiss him while sitting on him, the kiss is heated, he attempts to take his hand down so he can put it in, I take his hand and pin it down, while grinding on him, he is frustrated I can feel him.

He pulls out of the kiss but talking on my lips.

Him: Please put it in, I need to be inside you, please put in. He says while his eyes are half closed and his voice husky. I smile seductively and I put him in.

He curses, I gasp.

I don't know where I learnt this but what I know is that, I have to take him in and out of me, so I bounce my butt off on top him.

Moans and groans are filling the house and beyond, I'm pinning my hands on his chest, the pleasure is too much, I feel an electrifying feeling attacking my body, it's overwhelming, I stop and lay on top of him, while I release, holding him tightly while I feel power leaving my body, he is not done, he lifts my butt up and continues alone Since I have no power left. He follows minutes behind me, and he releases in me, while I feel earth fill my uterus.

We are breathing heavily, powerless, this session was good so good.

Him: Ngiyakthanda uyezwa (I love you)

Me: Ngiyezwa, nami ngiyakthanda.

He smiles and kisses my forehead.

Me: I'm cold.

Him: I'm hungry.

We are upstairs putting on some clothes after taking a long innocent shower.

Him: Damn missed you.

Me: I missed you too.

He kisses my cheek while wrapping me with my gown.

I changed is bandage since it was wet.

Me: Come to think of it did take your meds this morning?

He avoids eye contact.

Him: I forgot.

Me: No you didn't forget, you just decided not too.

Him: But I'm better, I don't need them anymore. He says shrugging

Me: No no no, you are not the doctor, instructions must be followed. Now let's get downstairs and eat.

Him: I like it when you are bossy

Me: Leave me alone.

He chuckles while we make our way.

We having dinner on our couch relaxed, no serious dining, just us and food on the couch.

He makes us coffee after. He hands me mine.

Me: thank you, at least you can make coffee. I say dissing him

Him: Don't throw shade.

He says smiling

Me: Let's hope you didn't leave sugar particles everywhere. I say in a sassy tone while sipping my coffee.

Him: Well I wiped them off.

Me: So you did aha!

Him: Whatever, just enjoy the coffee!

Me: I am! I say laughing and leaning on his chest.

We are watching Netflix and it's getting late.

I clear my throat.

Me: Hey I uhm...I bumped to my Au... to Nondu.

He lifts me off his chest.

Him: You know I'll kill her right?

He says in the calmest tone contradicting his statement.

I cringe

Me: No no, no more killings okay.

Him: Okay I'll send someone to do it for me then.

Me: I don't want anybody dead okay...just stop talking about killing, it makes me cringe.

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: You know he Ntsikelelo's mother, and I wouldn't dare try and hurt Ntsikelelo's feelings.

Him: I understand but I can't just let her go if that's what you are saying.

Me: In a way...

Him: fuck no! I'm sick of that woman! She keeps messing with my territory. She is bound to pay for her sins.

Me: Please love calm down okay, God will deal with her. She'll know never to mess with a praying woman!

There is silence, he is calming down though.

Me: Please...

Him: I'm not promising anything but for the sake of your little cousin.

Me: thank you...

He leans back.

Me: So I bumped into her, gave her my piece of my mind, pushed, slapped her and called her bitch...

Him: Wait what? Wo wo wo. He says smirking, signally me to stop

I look down.

Him: You slapped her? Called a bitch?

Me: Well that's what kinda happened...

Him: Wow, I uuuhh...I'm speechless

Me: so you think what I did was bad?

Him: No no no, I'm proud of you for standing up for yourself, I'm just processing that you can slap?

He says containing a laugh

Me: well I didn't think I could either but it sure damn feel good!

He chuckles and pulls me to him while I lie on my side.

Him: Well a punch is better!

Me: I should have punched her then! I say fisting my hand. He holds my fist and chuckles.

Him: No no, you not getting these beautiful (he kisses my hand) hands bruised. That's my job, just stick to slapping, you should be fine. Now don't go around slapping everybody!

I giggle and hit his chest lightly

Me: I'm no bully you're crazy.

Him: Crazy about you.

I smile while blushing.

Me: Oh you're good.

Him: Let me show you how good I can be.

I blush. Damn he is good.

He kisses me.

Sbu's POV

It's night time and I'm outside her flat, don't ask me how I know it.

I call her.

It takes a while for her to answer, but she does eventually.

Her: Hello. She says in a beautiful sleeping voice.

Me: I'm outside, please come down.

Her: Sbu? How?? Wait you're outside as in...

Me: yes Ndabezinhle, please come down.

Her: Give me a minute.

She hangs up.

Minutes later she walks down to the parking lot.

While holding her gown, since it's cold and it was raining a few minutes ago.

Me: Sorry to wake you up.

She gets to me.

Her: Sbu it's literally 23:00pm. She says rubbing her eyes. I find it cute.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa, I just missed you that's all.

She looks at me while trying not to blush.

Me: Come on let's get inside the car it's cold, I say opening the door for her.

She looks at me first and shakes her head while getting in.

We get inside and we are sitting, chatting while our chairs are slouched back.

Her: I wonder how you found out where I live, Because I don't remember telling you.

Me: I have my ways. I smirk.

Her: Then you should perform your ways earlier than 23:00pm because some of us have work.

She says dissing me

Me: Well they tend to work at anytime so I'm good

Her: Mcm. I chuckle while she smiles

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm holding on, I'm okay I guess, especially since...he didn't come today. I'm at ease a little.

Me: I'm glad you're okay.

She keeps quiet for a while

Her: Sbusiso even though I don't know what you did, thank you for caring for me, even though I'm a nobody

She say looking at me.

Me: You are not a nobody, you are everything to me.

She kisses my cheek and hugs me.

Her: Thank you Sbusiso, I appreciate you.

While I hug her back, she smells good.

Insert 53

Unedited

A MONTH LATER

Sisekelo's POV

So it has been one month and I'm not complaining about anything, everything has been great, and amazing between Andile and I, Bontle might give birth anytime now. I started school a week ago, yes I started school and I find it hard to blend in, but it's not like I came here to blend with people. I have been receiving awkward looks from some students, they are questioning my ring, I remember this dude came by and asked " Is it real or you tryna keep us away? Cause it won't work with us Miss" I gave him a bored look and replied "It's Mrs, Mrs Zulu" I left him there, I think I bruised his ego but I couldn't care less. I don't have friends yet but there is this girl I met, Anelisa, she is the shy quiet nerd type. I walk with her on some days on campus, we do the same degree, but she is bit younger than me, she's like 19.

She is shy but cool to hang around with.

So Andile got me another driver, I won't lie I'm still a little frightened by them, but I'm okay, he is Bab' Khomo, he is really funny, he treats me like a daughter. He doesn't stay at our residence, he takes the car with him every afternoon, Andile said it's better that way.

So I booked for my learners license, I'm writing sometime next week. Andile has been a very patient teacher, yes he is the one who had been giving me lessons, even though sometimes he would... Y'all know what I'm talking about.

Aunt Nondu? Apparently she ran away, and left her kids behind. I don't care but I'm glad she left Ntsikelelo behind, I was going to go crazy if she took him with her. What is shocking is that Yamkela is taking care of him, properly even though she is heavily pregnant. I was going to take him to stay with me but Yamkela insisted I do not take him away, she is I don't know nicer this time, but I haven't warmed up to her back.

Yes that's what has been going on.

I don't know but I feel different, I can't tell yet but... Okay maybe it's because I'm happy.

Let me rush to class, it starts in 10 minutes.

Sbu's POV

I never thought I'd say this but I kinda miss my younger troublesome bro, Sandile, he is coming back home in a few. Today I'm meeting my big brother for drinks, just chill and talk session.

I drive to one of my bars.

Andile follows shortly behind.

Him: You are paying right. He says grabbing a seat.

Me: it's not like you will

He chuckles.

We order drinks and we chill and talk.

Me: So I might have met someone

He chokes.

Him: no no no, I don't want no crazy girl threatening to burn down your apartment like the last time, because you got it bad.

I chuckle

Me: no this time I'm not messing around, I'm serious about this one.

Him: You smell that?

Me: Smell what?

Him: Love

Me: Weeeee. I hit his shoulder and we laugh

Him: Okay tell me about her.

Me: this is kind of weird for me you know

Him: I know, you've never ever been serious about any fucken girl

Me: That's what freaks me out, why her? You know.

Him: I definitely know, I'm married to her, and I really love her. He says raising his glass

Me: yeah yeah.

Me: Her name is Ndabezinhle

Him: Quite a beautiful name she's got, that's a good start

Me: She is ridiculously beautiful

Him: Of course she is, we are Zulu's. He says chuckling

I tell him about everything, he is a little mad over that guy that was abusing my woman.

Him: Did you put a bullet through his fucken head?

Me: no man

Him: Why didn't you?

Me: Ndabe would have known it was me, I don't wanna show her that side of me

Him: You have a point

Me: But if I have ever have to cross paths with him, I don't care where, I'll snap.

Him: You must!

Me: You look happy

Him: That's Because I am, happy wife happy life.

We chuckle.

Him: Back to your girl, when are you putting a mark

Me: I'm definitely not getting in her bed unknowingly.

I say taking a sip.

Him: oohh fuck off, so you're throwing shade?

Haaaaaa Sbuda

I chuckle.

Me: I'm just saying. I say putting my hands up

Him: I wonder how you'll pull this off because we definitely do not have romance genes.

Me: Don't remind me, I'll have to go through that hardship.

Him: yeah but she'll take you, I know

Me: How do you know

Him; Because you're my brother and I know you can be a good guy, under that buff scary body.

I smile at him

Me: I appreciate man.

I say.

I'm really glad I had this conversation with my brother, I wouldn't have picked someone better.

Me: So tell me when are we having a Junior Andile

Him: I would love to have him anytime but Sisekelo is like the timing is not right since she started school and all that.

Me: it's fair

Him: I guess

Me: So you have been doing family planning thing?

Him: Eeerhh no

What?

Me: then how the fuck y'all avoiding pregnancy? This is funny. I say laughing

Him: Well I don't know, conscience I guess

We burst in laughter

We are still chilling.

Him: I have to pick up my babe, I promised her I will be the one today since it's Friday and shit

Me: I have to go and get myself in a relationship

We chuckle

We only had 2 glasses of whisky nothing major.

We get up.

Andile holds his chest

Him: oh shit

Me: What.

Him: I gotta throw up. He says covering his mouth with the back of his hand.

Me: Wait what?? He rushes off.

OK that's a first Andile never throws up, this is his favourite whiskey come on, ah well it must be a bug or something.

I wait for him outside

He comes out

Me: what the fuck was that

Him: I don't know, it's the second time I threw up today, I don't know what's up, I just get this nausea feel from nowhere

Me: fix that woo.

Him: I know, bye

We part ways.

Sisekelo's POV

It's 3pm and I'm done for the day.

Anelisa walks up to me.

Me: Finally I'm going to rest.

Her: Don't relax for too long, that tut remember

Me: of course I do. I say face palming.

Her: I'm craving some cold drink.

Me: Okay let's go get them before Andile gets here

Her: Oh my am I finally going to meet him?! You always talk about him. Not necessarily meet but see him.

I know she is shy, she just wants to see him nje, But I'll make her meet him.

Me: you might.

I say smiling at her

We go to the cafeteria and get them. It's opposite the parking lot

We are sitting and chatting, then these two girls come over, they are beautiful though.

They are troublesome, I heard and I can tell.

Chick 1: So you're really tryna keep em away? No need cause they all end with us.

Me: Err no, but you can keep them.

Chick 2: So you are really married? At your twenties?
Who are you fooling? You havent lived your life, the hoe
life is still gonna hunt you

I really don't care about them, I'm not answering them

Chick 1: if she is then, it's probably fake. She says
pointing my ring.

Anelisa: I think we should go

Me: No this is our table, and we will not be moved by
people who fail to mind their business. I say sipping my
drink.

Honestly I thought these things end in high school,
clearly I'm wrong.

Anelisa looks uncomfortable, I'll just go, I'll do it for her
though, because she is shy, save her some useless drama.

We gather our things and get up from the table

Chick 1: I guess it is fake.

Chick 2: pssh ghetto girls.

Okay I'm getting annoyed, but I won't give them the
satisfaction.

Finally they walk away, as soon as they are like a step away from our table, I smell his cologne, immediately a kiss is planted on my cheek, and a hand on my shoulder is laid.

Him: Ladies.

The girls immediately turn, the look on their faces is priceless.

Anelisa is shook, she can't talk. I look around, literally everyone in here is staring at us.

Me: Afternoon. I say smiling at him

Me: How did you find me?

Him: I spotted your afro all the way from there. He says pointing the car in the parking lot.

Me: Oh I see. I say smiling at him

Me: Oh umh love, this is Anelisa, Anelisa this is my husband Andile.

Andile hands out a handshake

Him: Nice to meet you Anelisa

Her: Like.. likewise. She says. Anelisa fidgets when she is nervous, I'm holding it in, I can't wait to laugh at her.

I hand Andile my bag.

Me: Please can you wait for me while I accompany my new friend.

Him: No problem, bye Anelisa.

Her: Uhm bye. She says fixing her glasses.

Andile walks out of sight and I burst in laughter.

Me: Why are you so shook? You kept fidgeting

Her: Are you kidding me?!!! When you said Andile is your husband, you didn't say Thee Andile Zulu!!! The one who owns multimillionaire Zulu incorporated companies!

Me: That wasn't important

Her: You are literally the coolest girl ever! I mean who wouldn't brag about him?

Did you see the look they had on they faces when he walked in.

I just laugh.

These girls rush infront of us

Chick 2: Wait Thee Andile Zulu is your husband?

Chick 1: Dafaq?!!

Me: I don't have time for this.

I say passing them

Chick 1: wait! We just wanna be friends

Yeah right.

We walk away.

Me: Girl bye I have to get home

Her: Bye friend, I'll call you. She says hugging me.

I walk to the parking lot and get in the car.

Him: Made a friend already? I'm glad.

Me: Yeah she is cool I like her.

He drives off.

Me: How was your day love

Him: It was okay babe, but now I've seen you, it just turned bright.

I blush

Me: I love it when you're cheesy.

He chuckles.

Sbu's POV

It's getting dark, I know she is home now. I don't know, I'm a little nervous, I guess I'll take her out first, I think that's smart.

I call her.

She answers

Her: Sbusiso

I love it when she calls me by my full name

Me: Ndabe.

She giggles, she says she is not used to people calling her like that, most people call her Zinhle.

Her: I still haven't gotten used to it.

Me: Yeah right, uhm I was wondering if I could take your out for some dinner

Her: Mmmmhh is that a date?

I don't wanna sell myself but I don't wanna send out the friend impression

Me: umh lets definitely call it a date.

She giggles

Her: Okay Sbusiso give me an hour.

An hour? Women.

Me: Okay see you then.

I get ready myself. I'm opted for smart casual.

I drive to her place an hour later and I wait for her outside. I text her I'm here.

She is still getting ready, tell me about it.

But I'll wait, I don't mind.

Finally she comes down, wow! I'm speechless. She is gorgeous.

I get out and admire her while she walks up to me.

Her: Staring is rude you know

She says smiling.

Me: You're beautiful.

I'm star struck.

Her: Thank you

I quickly open the door for her.

She gets in, I also get in. I drive, I keep stealing looks of her, this orange body hugging dress suits her.

We having a light conversation, I take her to this nice secluded restaurant Sisekelo recommended, yes I asked Sisekelo to help me out a little, she wants to meet her so bad, I mean I haven't even made her mine yet and Sisekelo is already excited.

We get her and we have our secluded table, they've set up everything. It's not cheesy, like rose petals and all that, but it's just different from the rest, you can tell.

Her: Wow. She says in a whisper. Thumbs up, she likes it.

We sit down.

This feels weird, I don't do dates. But why not.

We are eating having a great time, she is smiling, laughing everything is going well so far, I'm happy.

It's late now, like 9pm or so.

We make our way out.

Her: Thank you Sbusiso, that was lovely.

Me: I'm glad you enjoyed but let's go for a drive.

Her: So the night is not over yet?

Me: It's still young.

Her: Oh?

She smiles, we drive off.

We listening to deep house, Da capo- found you plays.

She gets excited.

Her: I love this song! Can I turn it up please

Me: Sure.

She sings along, in a soft tone though, wow her voice is amazing, it's hoarse and calming.

Feel the star dust over me

The moment you touch me

There was magic in that dust

channeling inside my heart

i held on tight with my eyes closed

I knew now that i found you

no more chasing with wind

now that i found you

I keep looking at her.

She blushes and becomes shy.

Her: What?

I shake my head while smiling, I just look ahead.

She continues singing.

Finally we get to this secluded place.

Her: I haven't been here before, it's secluded.

Me: wait until we walk over there.

We get out and I walk her out, while holding her hand,
we get to the edge.

Her: Wow, this is beautiful.

As the wind blows of her hair, revealing her beauty fully

She is gorgeous, I can't get over that.

Me: You like it?

Her: I love it! I've never viewed the city from up here, it's
my first time. Who do come with to such a nice view

Me: I come alone, you know to think. Until now that is.

She smiles and blushes.

Her: I feel special.

Me: That's Because you are. I say looking at her beautiful eyes. She stares back at the view. I hold her from behind, she holds my arms in the front.

We look at the view together.

It feels good to have her in my arms.

Me: Ndabe?

Her: Mmmh?

I keep quiet and she turns, breaking the hug.

Her: What is it?

I'm not good at this I say the first thing that comes to mind.

Me: I'm inlove with you.

She looks at me, speechless.

Me: I'm not good at this forgive me, but I love you Ndabe, I think about all the time, you are the only one who makes my heart beat faster and slower at the same time, it freaks me out. I've been in love with you, I don't

what else to say except that I need you to allow me to show you how much I love you. I really do MaNgcobo.

She looks at me, I don't know what she is thinking.

She places her hand on my cheek, I hold it.

Her: You are amazing, you make me happy, you make me feel like a natural woman, you care for me, you are just everything I've been missing and hoping for. I'm glad I met you.

We look at each other

Me: So are you giving me a chance?

Her: Happily and willingly.

I don't know how I feel, I'm estatic.

I attack with a kiss. The moment my lips meet hers, I feel alive, they are so soft.

I hold her waist, she kisses me back.

The kiss is so passionate, I feel my whole body experience something new.

We kiss for the longest time and I pull out, so I can look at her beauty. I hold her cheeks.

Me: You're beautiful

Her: Thank you. She says blushing.

Me: I love you.

Her: I love you too Sbusiso.

That on its own sent me to a whole new level.

I kiss her immediately.

We are kissing and my breathing has changed, I'm hungry for her.

She pulls out. I realise someone is up. I look down on him, she also looks down. I look up.

She looks at me back breathing heavily.

Me:uh about that, I'm sor...

She attacks me with a kiss, I kiss her back.

I lift her and kiss her walking to my car.

Insert 54

Unedited

Sbu's POV

We are both breathing heavily, that session was hot, I'm still in her. We are looking at each other, I peck her lips. She holds my cheek, suddenly she becomes shy, she is avoiding eye contact.

Her: Ummmm it's getting late, can you please take me home.

What did I do wrong? I thought everything was okay.

Me: Why? Did I do something wrong? I say pulling out and buckling my belt. She quickly closes her legs and pulls down her dress, like it's not long enough already.

Her: No no no, you didn't do nothing wrong, please let's just get out of yeah..

She say fixing her hair looking down and trying to fix her dress my her boobs, like it was too revealing.

I just look at her.

Me: Ndabe-

Her: Please hun.

She says getting out the car and going to the front seat.

I'm confused.

I fix myself and I get the driver's seat. I look at her and she looks away.

I start the car. Immediately she turns on the music, like she is avoiding a conversation with me. I let her be. She is not mad though, but I wonder why she is acting weird, I thought she enjoyed that, the way she was screaming my name.

I drive her back to her flat. Immediately when I stops she opens the door going out.

And then?

Me: Ndabe- she closes the door, I open the window

Her: Talk tommorow she says rushing.

What? No kiss? Goodnight Sbu?

Me: Well I love you! I shouted.

Her: I love you too!

And she is out of sight.

What the fuck was that about?

I started the car. I'll call her when I get in my apartment.

I'm in apartment and I'm about to sleep, I can't stop thinking about her. I try calling her but she doesn't pick up, maybe she is asleep, but Ndabezinhle always picks up my calls, whether asleep or what.

I'll try reaching her in the morning.

Sisekelo's POV

I feel the warmth of the sun hit my face. It's morning already

I'm in my husband's arms, he is spooning me and Mageba is poking me, it all good I'm used to it. I reach for my phone on the headboard side.

It's 8:23am, we slept late, that's why I'm waking up this late. I was supposed to wake up at 07:00 to do laundry and everything, but it's all good.

I get up and Andile doesn't even feel me wake up. He must be tired.

I go pee, wash my face and brush my teeth.

I change my pjays and opt for some leggings and a big t-shirt, for comfort you know. I have my head wrapped in my sleep scarf.

I quickly grab all the dirty clothes in the closet and head downstairs to the laundry room. I quickly put in the clothes in the washer and go clean.

I start tidying up the lounge, sweeping, mopping, washing the dirty dishes we left yesterday, juggling breakfast on the side.

Listening to the radio.

My weekend is okay so far I guess, I'll do that tut at night.

It's 09:46am, I'm almost done, just the laundry that's left, but breakfast is ready. I hear the gate opening, I look through the window and oh it's Sbu.

Within seconds he is inside.

Him: Koti.

Me: Morning Sbu. I say smiling at him with excitement, so he can tell me all about yesterday. The date with who again? OH Ndabezinhle!.

He grabs a chair and holds his head.

Him: I don't understand women, he mumbles.

I was about to ask him when my babe walked down, shirtless.

I can't get used to this, I look at him as he walks toward us.

Me: Breakfast is ready!

Him: Sbuda. He says tapping his shoulder and coming to me to give me a kiss on the cheek.

Him: Babe. He says kissing my cheek.

Me: Morning love.

As I set the table in front of them.

I look at Sbu with curious eyes.

Me: So.... I say smirking

Sbu: I don't understand what I did wrong, she is not picking up my calls

Hawu.

Him: Oh great what did you do?

Sbu: Nothing, I don't know. He says throwing his hands in the air.

Me: The date didn't go well? Oh my she didn't like the restaurant I picked?

Sbu: It's not that Sisekelo, she liked the restaurant and loved the food

Me: And then? I say dishing out for them.

Him: Eish babe sorry I'll have to take a pass.

What? This is his favourite breakfast.

Me: Why?

Him: I just feel like eating yogurt.

Yogurt? I'm the only one who eats yogurt in this house.

Me: but you don't like yogurt.

Him: I don't know, well I guess I started today.

He says getting up and going to grab one in the fridge.

Me: Well okay, I guess it's you and me Sbu.

As I sit down preparing myself to eat.

Sbu: I don't know, she just started acting weird, like she was avoiding me or something, she wasn't mean or anything but she was just off all of a sudden

Me: Acting weird after what? When you took her home?

I ask taking a bite.

Sbu: No after the you know... He says tilting his head
I'm lost.

Andile talks behind me. He is standing by the counter.

Him: You... He says making eye gestures

Sbu: Yebo bafo.

Him: Winkunzi wena! He says aloud laughing and making
a fuck position in the air.

Sbu copies him by making hand gestures tapping ass in
the air with his tongue out.

Sbu: Tapped it!

They laugh.

Oh I get it. These men.

Me: Well that's the problem right there! I say sipping my
juice

Sbu: Hawu Koti.

Him: I don't see nothing wrong. Andile says shrugging his
shoulders eating his yogurt.

Sbu: Yeah we both enjoyed, I didn't force her, we were
caught up in the moment. I love her nje

Me: Yes but that's not the point, it was your first date.

Sbu: So? That doesn't mean anything we both wanted each other?

Me: I get that but you see, us women we think differently. Do you want to know why she is not picking up her phone?

Sbu: Why?

Me: Because she is embarrassed!

Sbu: I'm lost.

Me: lets see, she gave you her cookie on the first date, now she feels like she let it go to quickly, she probably thinks she seems desperate to have you as her man, she is thinking you'll think less of her for not having "morals" and probably you'll play her like any other man out there. Lastly she is not picking up her phone because she is "ashamed" of herself and she doesn't know what to say to you, because she is embarrassed for giving it to you way too fast.

They look at each other.

Sbu: Wait what?

Him: I didn't know that.

Me: yup, we are women we overthink and do the thinking for you as well.

I say sipping my juice.

Him: Women. He says shaking his head.

Sbu: tell me about it.

He sighs

Sbu: so how can I fix this? I love her, just because we had sex doesn't mean I think less of her, I'm just happy that I made her mine and made love to her.

Me: Maybe you should drive to her place and tell her face to face that sex on the first date doesn't always necessarily mean all those things going on her head. It simply might mean y'all have strong feelings for each other and y'all just couldn't control or help the burning sensation inside. Besides y'all met a couple of months back, it's not like it was your first time seeing her. Just go on and make her comfortable for taking that decision to give it to you and that its not a bad thing at all as people put it out.

I say eating looking down at my plate.

I hear the chair screeching.

Sbu: You are one in a million. He says squeezing me from my side.

Me: geez Sbu! I say giggling

Sbu: I would kiss you right now but he wouldn't allow it.

Him: Yeyi fuck of!

Sbu: See

He say rushing out. I giggle.

Men. Smh.

Andile looks at me.

Me: what?

Him: You're smart, I had no idea girls thought that way of sex on a first date. Me taking you on a date is an idea itself that I like you. It's different from random hook-ups from strangers in clubs or parties.

Me: Well y'all have a lot to learn about women, the list is endless but don't worry about these sex on the first date things because you will never have a date for the rest of your life, unless it's me, chances I'll give it to you anyway.

He chuckles.

Him: Yes ma'am. He says leaning on me kissing me.

I giggle.

I look at his shoulder the one that was injured.

Me: it's like you never had any wound, it healed well.

Him: All thanks to you for taking care of me. He kisses my cheek.

I smile.

We are done, well I'm done eating.

I attempt to take the dishes.

Him: No, I got you. He says taking them himself

I smile

Me: Oh okay, in the meantime let me finish up the laundry.

Him: Okay babe.

I get up. I love the way Andile has been helping me around the house for the past months. It's a partnership, I'm glad he now understands. Even though he doesn't do much except wash dishes, but I appreciate that he is trying, helping me out a little. I don't mind doing all the work but it's nice when your significant other helps too.

I take the dry clothes from the dryer and put in the washing basket, I have to do ironing upstairs, at least I'm using a steamer to iron them out.

As soon as I enter our bedroom my phone rings.

I wonder who is it.

It's Bontle.

Me: Frie-

Her: Aaaaaarrrrrrrhhhh!! Oh my God!!!!

She screams. What's wrong, I drop my basket on the floor.

Me: Bontle what is it?!

She is crying trying to breathe in and out.

Her: Aaaaarhhhh!!!!!! I'm going to give birth in this house I swear hurry!!! Aarrrrrhhhhhhh

Me: Okay okay okay, just call the ambulance I'm coming!

Her: Argh! You think I didn't do that? They said they'll be able to come to me in 45 minutes! Arrrrrhhhh just get here!!!!

Me: Okay okay okay, calm down okay we are coming now.

She drops the call.

Oh my God she must be so scared, where is Matt!

Me: Andile!!!

I shout.

Him: Coming!

I quickly take out a t-shirt for him, as soon as he open the door I throw it to him.

Me: Hurry let's go! Bontle is in labour in their apartment! I say leaving him rushing downstairs.

Him: Shoot

We rush downstairs and get in to the car, we drive there as fast as we could, it's 7 minutes away anyway.

We get there and we rush to her, I open the door and she is bending on her couch. She looks like she has been through hell. Her face is pink, eyes are red, she is holding her back, screaming in agony.

Me: Bontle!

Her: Just get me the hospital!

Me: Where is Matt?

Her: Aarrh! He is on his flippen way! He was too faaaaaaaarrrrr!!! Oh my God!!!!!!

Me: Sorry sorry, Andile help me.

Him: oh yeah sorry.

As we get her up, Matt flies in

Matt: Babe are you okay? He asks panting

Her: Aarrrrrh! of course not! somebody get him away from my sight, I'll kill him for doing this to meeeeeeeen! Arrrh.

Me: Just get behind her!

Matt rushes behind and the help her walk, Andile and him.

I'm there trying to calm her down while helping her breath.

Me: Shhhh okay it's going be okay, just breath in and out, okay you got this.

I say panting myself.

We get to outside to the parking lot.

Her: Oooooohhhh!!!!!!

Matt looks terrified, so is my husband.

Matt: Okay babe breath, breath.

As they get her in the Matt's car in the backseat.

Me: Andile you can drive behind us, I'll get in with her.

Him: Okay okay.

Matt rushes to the driver's seat and starts the car.

Bontle won't stop screaming, I'm terrified myself, I feel for her. I don't think I wanna be pregnant myself oh my God.

Sbu's POV

It's Saturday today and I know she'll knock off at 3. I drive to her work place and wait for her in the parking lot

It's finally 03:12pm, I see her walk out the pharmacy, saying goodbye to her work mates. I quickly get out of my car and lean on the front.

She hasn't seen me yet, but eventually she does, she looks down. I walk to her before she runs away from me again.

I get to her.

Me: Ndabe

Her: Sbusiso.

Me: I'm here to take you home

Her: Oh okay but you know I-

Me: No. I say taking her hand walking my car.

But before we get I turn to her.

Me: Stop avoiding me

Her: I'm not it's just-

Me: Yesterday wasn't a mistake, I enjoyed making love to you. And no there is nothing wrong in that, I don't think less of you, I love you even more Because I felt us connecting while making love. Okay? I say lifting her head up and holding her, forcing to look at me.

She sighs.

Her: Okay I just thought maybe I was to quick you know.

I hug her.

Me: That doesn't mean anything, besides I was sex starving myself ever since I met you so I'm happy man now.

She hits my chest playfully while letting out a soft giggle.

I peck her lips and kiss her forehead.

Me: Ngiyakthanda uyezwa MaNgcobo. (I love you)

Her: Ngiyakthanda nami Ndabezitha.

That turned me on. I hug her tightly.

Insert 55

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

She is really in pain, I'm tearing up a little, but I don't wanna freak out because she'll freak out.

Me: Its going to be okay. I say squeezing her hand.

Her: Matt hurry! Oh my I'm giving birth now!

Me: Hurry!

He speeds up, within seconds we are there.

Her: I feel the head. She says breathing heavily and touching herself.

Matt: Come on hurry! For fucks sake!

The paramedics rush to us with the stroller bed.

Her: Oh my God, I'm giving birth I can't anymore! She says as they get her on the bed, immediately a baby pops out under her dress.

OMG!

Her: Aaaah.

The paramedics quickly hold the baby,

Man: Quickly quickly let go before the other one comes out

Matt is just staring with his eyes popping, I think he is numb, I'm numb also

Me: Come on let's go!

We follow behind, Matt goes in with her, I stay at the waiting place, Andile follows behind shortly.

Him: Is she going to be okay?

Me: I hope so. I say sitting down playing with my fingers fast, I'm nervous. I hope she delivers healthily.

After an 30 minutes or so, which seemed like a decade.
The doctor comes to us.

Him: She is okay, she delivered 2 more healthy babies,
which makes it 2 girls and 1 boy. He says smiling.

Me: Oh thank God. I say holding Andile's hand

He squeezes it back.

Me: Can we see them please.

Doc: okay but only for 10 minutes, we have to take care
of her properly, she is tired she needs to rest.

Me: We'll be quick. We follow the doctor, Andile seems
uneasy.

Me: It's okay she has given birth, you won't see anything
you not supposed to, I say pulling him inside.

We get inside. Matt is holding 2 babies, while Bontle is
holding one. Oh my God, I feel tears stinging, this is
beautiful.

Me: Awwwwwww. I say in a whisper. Walking towards
her.

She smiles at me, but she is tired.

Her: Friend it's over, I'm the happiest woman

Me: I'm happy for you as well. I say touching her shoulder and touching her baby boy.

Me: He is so cute, can I hold him.

Her: Of course you can.

I take him slowly, I'm getting emotional.

Me: Hello baba, hello little one, oh You're so cute. I say rocking him back and forth.

Babies are such a blessing, so innocent and cute.

Me: So have you named them yet.

Matt: That's Calvin you're holding, this is Carlee and Caylee.

Him: I love how their names rhyme. Good job with the naming.

Matt is half black and half white, so I figured they were going to go for English names, but I love them.

Me: That's so cute. Hello Calvin, hello baby boy. Can I hold one of the girls.

Matt: Sure.

Me: Andile hold him, I say handing him Calvin. Careful now.

Him: I hope I don't drop him, the last baby I held was Sandile, so y'all do the math.

They laugh.

Bontle: Yeyi don't drop my son I'll murder you.

Andile holds him while I take one of the girls.

Me: So who am I holding.

Matt: Carlee.

Me: Hello baby girl, you cute aren't you, yes you are, yes you are.

I catch a glimpse of Andile carrying Calvin, rocking him back and forth, smiling.

I don't know why by I smile myself.

We are disturbed by the doctor.

Doc: Sorry to cut your time short.

Aww our time is over.

Me: Looks like our time is over. I'm sad. I say sulking and handing the baby to Bontle.

Her: Don't sulk sweetie you'll see us soon. She says taking the baby.

Andile hands the other baby to Matt.

We bid our goodbyes

We get in the car and drive off.

Me: Wow that was hectic and amazing

Him: It was, babies are blessings. I can't wait to have mine with you. He says smiling

Me: I'm terrified too, but we will once I'm ready right? The thought of taking a baby out of nana, wuuuuu I'm not ready!!!

He chuckles

Him: It's better that way, than having a C-section.

Me: Either way I'm just not ready! No no no, I need a couple more years to digest.

Andile's POV

We are finally home, it's a bit windy. I get out and slam the door, well I didn't mean too, the wind also played its role.

As I get to the other side.

My wife opens her door so fast.

Her: What the hell was that?!!

Me: What?

Her: Why did you slam the door so hard? You want me to pick my ears?! She says snapping at me.

Okaaaayy.

Me: whoah calm down, it was a mistake, I didn't mean to. I say throwing my hands up.

Why is she acting up? It isn't like her at all.

Her: Mcm, smug much. She says jotting to the house.

I'm standing here all confused. Wait what did just happen?

Anyway I make my way in to the house. I need to shower, we didn't shower in the morning because we were rushing to Bontle.

Ayy my father told me to learn to say I'm sorry in my marriage, no matter what, I guess this is what he meant.

Let me just go and apologize.

I'll first let her cool down for a minute. In the meantime where is that yogurt.

I grab it and go scroll some channels.

A couple of minutes later I go upstairs, and find the most beautiful sight ever. My babe is in her towel, she just got of the shower.

I go to her and hug from the back.

Me: I'm sorry okay, I didn't mean to slam the door.

Her: Okay I forgive you.

That was quick okay.

Me: I feel like Fishaways for lunch.

Her: I can have that.

I kiss her cheek while touching her waist going up and grabbing her boobs- whoah we are bigger now aren't we?

I don't wanna remark that to her, it's a matter of time before she tells me I'm telling her she is gaining, or becoming fat.

Me: Let me order.

Sbu's POV

We are at my place chilling on the couch.

Me: hey babe

Her: mmhh.

Me: I want to introduce you to my big brother Andile and his wife Sisekelo.

Her: Oh when?

Me: Tonight

Her: Tonight? Whoah

Me: Yes tonight, Koti has been keen on meeting you. Don't be nervous they are very nice.

Her: I guess okay then.

Me: Okay let me make a call to let them know

I get up and take my phone calling Andile.

Him: Bafo

Me: me and Ndabe are coming for dinner.

Him: What happened to "can we"?

Me: Nxeyi Voetsek wena, we are coming

He chuckles

Him: Okay, I'll tell my wife

Me: Sho.

I get back to her.

Me: Sorted.

Her: Okay can you take me to my place, I need to freshen up and change these sweat clothes.

Me: Okay my love, let's go.

As I take her to her place

Sisekelo's POV

So I'm meeting Ndabezinhle today, I'm excited to see the girl that changed Sbu's hoeing ways. Love wins they must know aha.

I'm busy cooking in the kitchen, nothing heavy cause we ate fish an hour ago.

Andile is having his beer and watching soccer.

It's like 07:30pm now.

I hear the gate opening, oh well that's them.

They walk in seconds later. Oh my she is beautiful.

Me: Evening. I say greeting them smiling, excited and all

Andile walks towards us

Her: Evening, she says smiling back. She seems nervous

Me: Come on feel free, I'm Sisekelo. I say hugging her

Her: I'm Ndabezinhle.

Him: Nice to finally meet you Ndabe, we've heard a lot about you.

Sbu gives him the look.

Her: Good things I hope.

Me: Why don't you come with me to the kitchen, food is almost ready! I say grabbing her hand.

She giggles.

Her: Okay, bye Sbu.

Sbu: Told you she was nice!

We get to the kitchen.

Her: Oh my you're so beautiful, I love your hair.

Me: Are you kidding me have you seen yourself? You're breath taking, that's why Sbu is whipped.

She giggles.

Me: you know he was a bachelor.

Her: I'm the lucky one I guess. I really like you, you're spirit is welcoming.

Me: I'm going to enjoy having you around.

She smiles at me.

Her: I love your house, when I we drove in I was like wow!

Me: Thank you, I'm also inlove with it, that's why I didn't wanna move.

Her: Can I help you with that.

Me: Sure. I say handing her the salad dressing so she can dress the salad.

We continue laughing having a good time, having a chat, what we do all the general things nje. I'm enjoying her company

Sbu's POV

Him: I'm serious man

Me: Yoh! Women. I say shaking my head.

Him: You should have seen the way she snapped at me this morning.

I chuckle.

Me: Nawe don't get in her nerves

Him: Ay I'm confused

Koti calls out

Her: Dinner is ready!

We go and sit at the table, eating, having a good time, laughing, chatting.

My Ndabe is really enjoying herself, I'm happy she likes them.

After a blissful dinner. Me and Andile continue our beer sessions while I'm waiting for Ndabe, she is helping Sisekelo with dishes.

Minutes later she is done and it's time to leave.

Me: Thank you Sisekelo.

Her: No thank you for introducing her, she mustn't be a stranger now.

Ndabe: I won't, in fact let me have your number.

We leave them exchanging numbers while Andile walks me out to my car.

Him: That was refreshing

Me: It was, thank Sisekelo once again, the food was magnificent!

Him: That's why I'm a happy man.

He chuckles.

Ndabe walks to us seconds later.

Him: Ndabe, again its good to have you as the love of his life. He needed one.

She giggles.

Her: I'm honoured. She says bowing.

We all laugh.

Him: Drive safely!

Her: And please Andile take care of her, it looks like someone is on the way and she is unaware.

Me: Wait what?

Him:What do you mean

Her: Oh I'm a woman, I know a pregnant when I see one, that sweet thing is expecting.

Him: Wait? I'm going to be a Dad! He says.

Me: I'm in awe. Already?

Him: Which explains the snapping and changing body

Me: Oh shit! The throwing up! I never really believed in those!

My brother is happy but is tryna Keep it down, he is shocked at the same time.

Him: I'm dead!

Me: Haahahaha, goodluck on that Budd!

I say getting in the car after opening the door for my babe.

Insert 56

Unedited

Andile's POV

A few weeks have gone by and my baby is really messing with my wife, she'd get mad over petty things, I remember this day, she really fought with me for forgetting to switch of the lights in the lounge whuu, I still love her though, it's just a little hilarious seeing her this sensitive. I don't know when I'll be able to tell her she might be pregnant and we need to go to the doctor, that part makes me sweat my pants out, because I made her pregnant while she is totally still scared to fall

pregnant. Not to mention i denied her contraceptive methods. Honestly I'm nervous myself being a dad.

Okay let me go to our bedroom, I just finished typing some work in my office. She is humming while getting to bed, she has those silk short pjays that reveal her ass perfectly.

It makes me horny instantly.

Me: Babe you are just my weaknesses. I say in my deep voice, while my eyes squint involuntarily.

She looks at me smiles and gets under the covers.

I walk towards her and remove the cover over her and get in between her legs, she giggles while holding my face.

Her: Andile. She says in a giggle

I just press my lips on top of hers, and caress her, lifting her top of, planting wet kisses on her neck. I undress her, I don't waste anytime on foreplay I enter her, she gasps.

Her: Babe.. she says in a whisper.

The feeling is so good, I can't help but groan.

We are making love, moans and groans and filling the room, she has cumed multiple times and I'm still at it, don't look at me like that, I'm a sex freak I know. I've been flipping her like a pancake, I'm close too so I pull out, while breathing heavily, I want to release while she is riding me. So I place her on top of me, I put my other hand behind my head while the other caresses her hip, but she doesn't ride. She stares at me with the saddest look ever, before I could even ask her what's wrong, she covers her face with her hands and bows down and cries. Did I do something wrong? Did I tear her again? I quickly hold her while I sit up, while she is still sitting on top of me.

Me: Hey hey, don't cry what's wrong. I ask in a concerned voice while caressing her arms.

She sniffs, oh my she is really crying.

She removes her one hand off her face while the other still rests on the side of her face.

Her: I don't understand why you want me to be on top (sniffs), you know my back be bad sometimes from the bending I be doing around the house when cleaning (sniffing) and you want me? To be on top? You're

unreasonable. As tears, real tears fall from her eyes. She cries again covering her face

I don't know what to do, my mouth is slightly open and in awe for what she just told me.

Me:Err (I clear my throat), oh I err, I'm so sorry babe please don't cry, okay? I'm sorry for being unreasonable. As I hug her, brushing her bare back.

Me: I'm sorry okay? I'll just get back on top. As I pull out of the hug and force her to look at me. She nods, as I wipe her tears away.

Me: You okay now?

She nods.

Me: Okay. I peck her lips. I then turn her to be under me without pulling out. Eish I have to start my build up all over again.

I continue making love to her, within a matter of time I'm thrusting her deeper and i feel it coming.

Me: Yes...oh fuck. I groan as I release and rest of top of her.

We are both breathing heavily, you would hardly tell that she cried a few minutes ago. I look at her and peck her lips. I pull out.

I put on my sleep sweats then head to get a clean towel from the closet.

I come back, walking towards the bed.

Me: Babe I- As I look at her facing up and has her hand resting on her boobs, legs crossed. She is sleeping, totally out.

I smile to myself and shake my head. I wipe her anyway, careful I don't wake her. I then cover her. I look at her for a few seconds.

Yep she is out. I kiss her forehead tenderly

Me: You are really having a hard time with those hormones. I whisper as I chuckle softly a little. Smh.

I turn off the side lamp.

Sbu's POV

I'm at one of my bars, checking up on work and running the business as usual.

My phone rings, its my mother. Okay that made me realize I haven't been checking up on her, I feel bad.

I answer

Me: My lovely mother.

Her: So now I'm lovely? I don't think I have been lately.

I sigh.

Me: Don't talk like that, you know I care about you.

Her: Oh do you?

Me: okay okay, I know I've been too busy to check on you, on for that I'm being unreasonable, I'm sorry, I'll make it up to you.

Her: I know y'all have a life to live, but y'all know ever since we moved to the Maqongqo, I've been missing my sons.

Me: I know, I miss you too, and I'm sorry okay, I'll make it up to you.

Her: Y'all know I'm the only parent that checks on y'all, your father says y'all are grown men, he doesn't have time to do that.

She is about to start a lecture, I know her.

Me: I'll make it up to you I promise

Her: Okay, come for lunch this Sunday, you and your brother as y'all are the prodigal sons.

(I chuckle) Of course he must bring Makoti, that obvious.

Me: Okay Mother, I'll let him know about the 3 hour drive on Sunday.

Her: Who is she?

I'm puzzled.

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: The girl you've been seeing. Don't deny it I know you're seeing someone. Y'all forget I know y'all like the back of my hand, trying to play dumb and everything.

Me: Errr...I

Her: Just bring her along to the lunch, I wanna see what super powers she has for getting your bachelor behind in a relationship.

I'm stuttering, I does she knows this? Did Andile blab to her?

Me: Mother I-

Her: Okay bye! I'll see you on Sunday!

She hangs up before I finish what I wanted to say.

I sigh, Ndabe is going to freak out about this. I'm not worried about my mother, she has never been a bully to anyone...unless that skinny girl Andile used to date, dafaq I don't even remember her name. Anyway I continue with what I'm doing.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I'm humming and doing my work. I'm happy, I really am. I don't know why God blessed me with Sbusiso, when I'm such a failure, I fail my God daily, I had even stopped going to church because my life was so meaningless.

I never really thought I'd fall inlove again, or at least fall this hard or even look at a man, I really don't know till this day, how I fell in deep love with Sbusiso. I love him, I really do.

I continue working the day through, at 5pm I knock off and take a bus back to my place.

I open the door and wow, Zisanda is always a messy person, urgh, now I have to tidy up cause I can't stand a messy place. Thank God I don't share a bedroom with her, otherwise it would be a disaster.

I place my bag in my bedroom and tidy around, while I'm cooking at the side.m, wash dishes and mop.

My beef curry will be ready in 15 minutes or so, let me take a shower for now.

I undress wrap a towel around me and take a nice but quick warm shower. Mmmh it feels so good on my body.

I find myself thinking about him, I can't help it, I just think about him all the time and smile.

Anyway I'm done showering, I wrap myself with a towel. I start by stirring my curry and head to the bedroom to put my pjays on.

I lotion my body and put deodorant before putting my pjays on.

Finally I wrapped my hair with a doek and put my warm boots on.

I switch off the stove and dish myself some food and sit down, while I watch Isibaya.

Zisanda is not back yet, she worries me sometimes when she doesn't tell me where she is.

Speaking of her, a text from her comes through.

" I'm sorry babe, I'll be back very late, don't wait up I'm at a party, leave some food please. Xoxo"

I shake my head and reply

" Just be back home safe, don't party your life away. Duh! I always leave food"

Zisanda and I have been friends since high school, she has been there for me through the good and the bad, she is just a little wild and crazier than me. I used to live with my grandmother, it's just me and her. All I do, I do it for her, she is my everything.

She is 65, not too old, she is still able to take care of herself really well. I send her some money when I get paid, it's not much but it's something.

I'm from Umlazi, me and my gran just live on those four roomed lokshin houses, nothing much. I'm happy she

was able to take care of me, after my mother abandoned me by her.

I don't know whether my mother is still alive or not, I last saw her when I was 13, she lives in Joburg, ukuthi where, I don't know. She never contacts us.

Anyway, I'm sleepy and tired. I'm done eating. I switch of the TV and the lights, and leave my dish in the kitchen on my way to bed.

I get under the covers. I text Sbusiso.

"Goodnight, I love you"

I send it

I place my phone next to me and fall asleep

I'm woken up by my phone ringing, I'm so sleepy, I can't even see what time is it or who is it

I answer.

Me: Hello. I say in a sleepy voice.

Him: I'm here, please come down my love.

Is he kidding?

Me: But Sbu-

Him: Please, just 2 minutes, I miss you.

I sigh.

Me: Coming

I hang up

Why does this man like seeing me at night, I understand he runs bars and clubs that's why he is usually up by this time but yoh.

I grab my gown and walk down the steps.

I spot him. He is sitting on the bonnet of the car, ankles crossed, hands in his pockets.

I give him the tired look.

He opens his arms.

Him: Come on, don't do that. I can't help it.

He says embracing me kissing my cheek.

Mmmhh he smells so good, he always does.

Me: Hi.

He pecks my lips

Him: I just came to check on you, I'm sorry I've been busy the whole day. When you sent that text I just couldn't help but come to you, even if it's for 5 minutes. He says looking at his watch.

Me: Well I'm fine but tired, and how are you doing?

Him: I'm okay my love.

I hug him this time, laying on his chest.

Him: Hey babe

Me: Mmmhh?

Him: We might have to go somewhere this Sunday

Me: Where?

Him: Err, home. My mom wants to meet you.

What?!

Me: What? You know I can't do that, what if...no no no. It's still early Sbusiso, please make something up, please.

Him: Sorry can't help you, she'll love you I know stop worrying. He says pulling me back to the hug.

Me: Sbusiso I'm not ready how am I- no no.

Him: Shh relax, it's going to be fine you'll see.

I'm a nervous wreck already, I really don't know what I'll do.

Insert 57

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

The past few days have been okay I guess, I'm just dealing with school here and there, but it's nothing I can't handle.

I'm done for the day. Anelisa is just walking me to my transport, she just stays at a res on camp, so those feet get her around pretty much. Bab' Khomo is parked a few metres away.

We having a light conversation.

Me: Okay, but I know if I do the 2nd and 3rd tut really well, I might do just fine for my first test.

Her: Sure thing, I'll focus a little more on those myself.

Me: Speaking of tutorials I'm kinda-

I stop as I notice Anelisa completely starring at this guy we have classes with. She fixes her glasses, without

noticing I'm watching her and she is not paying attention.
The guy passes by he is and greets us.

Him: Sanibona. As he passes us.

Me: Yebo.

Anelisa is looking at a different direction, like she was avoiding him.

Me: Anelisa what was that.

Her: Err- what nothing, what are you talking about?

Me: Don't act like I didn't see you blessings your eyes with that student in our class that passed by now.

Her: What? No pssh come on, Don't- don't be silly. She says faking laugh.

Me: Mmmmmhhhhhhhhh

Her: Listen bye now, remember I have to do those tut preparations. She says hugging me and walking backwards.

Me: Anelisa...

Her: Bye! Happy Friday! She says jotting down.

Smh.

Anyway I get going myself.

I'm home by 2pm. Mmmh I'm craving a nice fruit salad.

I waste no time and wash my hands, then prepare my salad, cutting fruit in cubes.

I finish within a few minutes and take my salad to the table.

I take out my books and start writing, while eating my salad. I can focus better when I'm alone. When my husband gets home, I'm usually all over him because I've been missing him the whole day, so better get the work done now.

I don't but, while I'm writing, I suddenly miss Ntsikelelo, not a little but miss him very very much.

I stop writing. Oh my, I realize I'm such a bad person, how can I not check or even see my sunshine, it's been months. I miss him so much, I'm definitely going to fetch him this afternoon, let me let Andile know, he might be busy, I'm just trying out my luck.

It rings a several times.

Him: Ya babe.

Me: Yes love, I was trying my luck, I thought you might be too busy to pick up.

Him: I am busy but a minute or two for wouldn't hurt, I'll always make time.

I smile like a toddler.

Her: Anyway, I was wondering if I could pick Ntsikelelo up, babe I've been missing him, just for the night since we have that family lunch on Sunday.

Him: Sure love, I don't mind at all. I've been keen on meeting the cheeky little guy. Go fetch him.

Me: Okay babe! I love you! I say excitedly.

He chuckles.

Him: I love you too.

I hang up excited as ever.

I take a few bites of my fruit salad and excitedly rush outside to Bab' Khomo.

Me: Baba can you please take me to Athlone Park?

Him: No problem Sisi. He says opening the door for me.

He gets in and we're off.

I can't wait to see him, I can't believe I lived without him for that long. He has no idea, I'll surely surprise him.

Within an hour we are there. I get out of the car to buzz the gate, excited at ever, it's 3:30pm, I'm sure he is definitely back from school.

I buzz the gate, Yamkela pops out of the sliding door, to check who is it. Oh my she is so pregnant.

I quickly signal her to keep quiet, she smiles and shakes her head.

She then opens the gate. I get through, leaving Bab' Khomo to follow behind, parking.

I walk into the house.

Me: Koko, hello.

Her: Hey Sisekelo. She says smiling.

Me: You know who I'm here for, I'm here to fetch him for the night, I hope you don't mind.

Her: Don't be silly, of course you can fetch him anytime.

Me: Okay where is he? I say in soft tone

Her: He is in his room.

Me: Okay okay. I say walking quietly.

Her: Sisekelo?

Me: Yeah? I say leaning back to see her.

Her: I love your glow, you are beautiful.

Never have I ever received any compliment from Yamkela. I guess I'm a little surprised, maybe it's her pregnancy hormones.

Me: oh? Thank you I guess. I say being kind smiling, she smiles back.

I make my way to Ntsikelelo's room.

I quietly open the door and he is sitting on the mat, playing his Legos. Awe I missed him, my heart suddenly beats fast.

Me: Pss Sunshine. I say in a whisper. As I hold the door peeping in.

He first turns, puzzled, his face immediately brighten up. He springs up of the mat! And runs to me!

Him: My sunshine!!!! I let go of the door, grabbing him off the ground and embracing him so tight. He hugs me back.

Me: I missed you so so much.

I say, I'm getting emotional. I'm rocking him back and forth while rubbing his head.

Him: I thought you had forgotten about me. He says

Me: I'd never! Ever! I say tightening him

Him: I'm just glad you are here. I pull out of the hug.

I look him with so much love.

Him: Don't cry, you supposed to be happy when you see me.

I giggle softly. I didn't realize I was crying.

Me: I am, I'm just too happy. Now let me get you down, you...are so heavier now. I say placing him down. Whuu.

Him: I'm becoming a man. He says

I giggle.

Me: You'll always be a little man to me, no matter how old you are. I say brushing his head.

Me: Okay, let's get your things for the night.

Him: Just for one night.

Aww I feel bad, I squat holding his shoulders.

Me: Don't worry okay, school holidays are around the corner, you'll visit me as much days as you want. It's just I also go to school now, that's why my time is not so flexible anymore.

Him: Okay, I can't wait for school holidays!

Me: I can't wait myself, now let me get your things.

I quickly gather his things.

Me: Do you have homework?

Him: No, I don't.

Me: let me check your note book, to see if your teacher wrote any reminders.

I reach for his backpack and check is note book, he is right.

Me: I guess you're right

Him: I told you. He say sighing deeply

Me: Cheeky much.

I take his bag to the car. I see another car parked in the front. Who must be this? There was no one in the lounge. I go to the house and walk to the kitchen, to ask Yamkela if she is aware that there is a car in.

I hear voices before I could open the kitchen door, I recognize Yamkela's, the other one sounds familiar.

Him: I told you to stop going around saying that thing is mine!

Her: I didn't tell anyone! But the baby is yours. She says sniffing.

Him: Bitch get the fuck outta here, you and your sister partied your lives away. God knows what y'all get up to when intoxicated.

Her: Yes I partied my life away but I knew how to keep my legs closed. She says crying

Him: Fuck off, you literally opened your legs for me the minute I first kissed you!

Okay this is enough, she is heavily pregnant, she can't afford such treatment no matter who is at fault.

Her: That's because it was you! I love you! Samkelo!

I open the door and Yamkela quickly wipes her tears, Samkelo looks away.

Her: Oh Sisekelo, you're going already?

Me: Yeah, we are done...

Her: ummh did you pack his Spiderman jumper? It's his favourite

Me: No, I didn't see it.

Her: Okay let me fetch for you.

Me: okay. She gets in the house, while Samkelo attempts to turns and walk around the house

Me: Samkelo

He turns.

Him: Yeah?

Me: Don't do that

Him: Do what?

I don't even know why I'm getting involved but he must know she is pregnant and she can't be treated in that manner.

Me: You know exactly what I'm talking about.

Him: Well shit, she knows it's not mine!

Me: Did you have unprotected with her at any point?

This is out of my comfort zone, but what the hell.

Him: What difference does it make? It's still not mine.

I'm getting agitated

Me: Well it all makes a flippen difference, if you had your soldiers running in her, that child might be yours! If you have doubts, wait for her to give birth and ask for a DNA test! Simple! Stop treating her like that, she is heavily pregnant, everything is crucial!

I say. He looks at me while clenching his jaws, he doesn't know how to respond. Before he even does Yamkela pops up

Her: Here it is found it!

Me: Thank you, I'll bring him tommorow evening

Her: Okay no problem

Me: Bye. I say walking in the house and taking Ntsikelelo with me.

We drive off within a matter of time.

We are here already and Ntsikelelo has already ran ahead of me, leaving me behind. Smh.

Me: Bab' Khomo I won't be going anywhere for the rest of the day, you can go.

Him: Okay Sisi, see you tomorrow.

Me: See you Monday.

Him: Oh thank you so much Sisi, I have a family ceremony to attend tomorrow.

Me: Why didn't you let me know? Of course I'll let you. I can always use a cab.

Him: Thank you Sisi, have a lovely evening, you and your husband.

Me: Thank you

I say getting out of the car. He backs out.

Now where is that boy.

I walk in to the house.

Me: Sunshine. I say calling him out

Me: Sunshine

Where is he?

I take his bag to the guest room closet. Ah I know where he is, mini cinema.

I go there and he is sitting, legs crossed, he is eating chips. When did he get those? Smh.

He is watching some superhero movie.

Don't ask me how he put it on my himself.

Me: Hey don't stay for too long

Him: Sure. He says concentrating on his movie.

Anyway let me finish my work, while he is distracted.

I'm lazy to cook today, I'm craving braai meat.

Andile will be home soon.

As I continue writing.

Andile's POV

I'm rounding up paper work for the last board meeting we have in 10 minutes, it getting late, it's almost 4:30pm. There is knock on my door.

Me: It's open. As I look down on my paperwork.

I look up and I didn't expect this. I can't believe my eyes. It's Lwazi and Sambulo.

Lwazi: Bafo!

Sambulo: Sesithelekile (we are here)

Me: Majita! I didn't expect this wow shit. I say getting around my table, bro embracing them

Lwazi: It's been months I know.

Sambulo: Tell me about it.

Me: Never thought I'd say this but my hey my day just got better

Lwazi: Eyyy Australia is hectic man, you know

Me: Yeah yeah right

Sambulo: And Cape Town is hectic! He says imitating Lwazi.

Lwazi: weeeeeee

Me: We practically live in the same country! I don't wanna even get that started with you.

Lwazi: Thought we'd drop by before checking in the apartment I'm renting

Sambulo: How are you, and how is your lovely wife?

Me: We are okay, everything is great, she is great.

Lwazi: I'm glad you'll made it after that incident

Me: Don't remind me

Lwazi: It feels good to be back.

Me: This calls for beers! Did you see Leon?

Sambulo: We first stopped by him.

Me: Okay, listen, I have to go. Now get out. I say looking at my watch, grabbing my files and pushing them out.

Lwazi: Wait what the fuck is that on your desk, is that a yogurt container?

Sambulo: Wait? you fucking school bitches? What the hell is that?

I close my eyes in frustration. They are extra. Before I could respond.

Him: That's what happens when you knock your wife up without her knowing. I open my eyes quickly and see Leon leaning by the doorway.

Me: you can't shut up can't you? You such hoe

Lwazi: Wait? Y'all are expecting?

Sambulo: You going to be a dad?!

Me: Fuck this, I don't have time for this, get out. I say pushing them out and closing the door.

Leon is standing far away from me.

Me: You are such a hoe, I can't believe you. I say walking toward him. He backs out chuckling.

Him: Sorry, I just had to irritate you, I just like it when you're mad. He says imitating a girl flipping his eyelashes.

They guys chuckles. Leon has been like this, his like Jerry and I'm Tom, always the cross one. Ever since from high school, he knows that girl acting creeps me out. He does it to provoke me.

Me: Nxx fuck you! Wait until all them hoes thinking you're tough know that you flip your eyelashes at me!

Lwazi: Yeah buck!!!!

They say chuckling.

Him: They won't, I'm a real man. He says deepening his voice like Barry White.

They chuckle.

Me: Fuck this, tell this hoe we are late for the meeting. I say leaving them chuckling making my way to the boardroom. I walk off shaking my head and smiling a little. Those guys are nuts let me tell you something.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm almost done and a short text message from my husband come through.

" We might be having a braai tonight at the house, the guys are back. I'm in a meeting, see you soon"

Well I guess it's going to be a noisy night today. At least I'm getting my braai meat. Let me tell Sbu to bring Ndabezinhle over, I'm sure he was, but I'm just making sure, men don't think sometimes.

Sbu: Hey Koti

Me: Yes hi, please bring Ndabezinhle over, I don't wanna be bored with you guys hanging around the house.

Sbu: Oh yeah sure, I'll let her know.

Me: Thanks.

I drop the call. See? He wasn't going to bring her over.

Men. Smh.

I text Ndabezinhle personally. Just in case.

And I'm done with my work! Let me tidy up a little.

I hear a car pulling over. That's him.

He walks in, while I'm sitting with Ntsikelelo watching some cartoons in the lounge.

Him: Babe I'm home

Me: Hey Hun. I say getting up grabbing his bag, kissing him on the cheek, he goes for me lips and kisses me, I thought it was a peck but no. I pull out.

Me: no no, have you forgotten

Him: Oh yeah right shit

Me: Shoot you mean. He smiles.

Him: Okay.

He walks over to him

Him: Little man. He says brushing his head

Ntsikelelo: Afternoon. He says smiling.

Him: Finally I get to meet you personally, she talks alot about you. He says looking at me

Ntsikelelo: Oh yeah, I'm her sunshine after all. He says shrugging. I giggle.

Him: Oh it's like that? He says smiling

Ntsikelelo: Yes Really, right sunshine?

Me: Right my sunshine.

Him: Well I wanna be her sunshine also, it's not fair

Ntsikelelo: No no, you can't, I'm special

Andile chuckles

Him: oh wow, I'm hurt.

Ntsikelelo: Okay we can share only in one condition

Him: Yes

Ntsikelelo: If you promise to make her fetch me more.

Him: Okay deal.

Ntsikelelo hands out his hand

Ntsikelelo: Now it's not a deal if we don't shake hands right?

Him: Yeah sure. He says shaking his little hand.

Ntsikelelo: Okay you can now share the sunshine special spot.

Him: Thank you. It was lovely doing business with you. He says smiling. He comes to me and chuckles.

Him: I like this one, how old is he?

Me: 7. I say smiling

Him: Unbelievable.

Me: I know. I say giggling.

Him: At least I share the special spot now. He says kissing my neck and moving with me up the stairs. I'm giggling.

Andile's POV

I just got out the shower and Sbu is already here, with Ndabezinhle, I can hear their voices downstairs.

I dress casually and go downstairs.

Me: Bafo, Ndabezinhle

Sbu: Sho sho

Ndabe: Hey Andile.

Sbu and I make our way outside with beers, to start the braai. Leaving Ntsikelelo with my wife and Ndabe.

Soon after the gents follow later. They start greeting the lads inside and come outside.

Me: Leon mustn't come near me, I tend to get clumsy, very fucking clumsy with hot things

Him: what? you tryna light my ass up

They chuckle.

Everything is good we having a good time, beers meat, I missed these asses.

We having conversations, making fun of another.

What a day it has been.

Insert 58

Unedited

Ndabezinhle's POV

I feel the warmth of the sun streaking my face.

I open my eyes and I'm met by his handsome face. He is totally out, he's got one hand under his head and resting the other on his bare chest.

I gently touch the side of his face, and he doesn't move an inch. I'm lost in his broad eyebrows, thick long black lashes and his dark purplish lips, I think that's because he

smokes. I gently plant a kiss on his lips, careful I don't wake him.

I then whisper, "I love you so much".

The way we were tired, we got back late from that mini gathering we had. We literally came back at 2am, showered and slept. And Mr here had a little too many, but at least we made it safe. And me? I'm not really an alcohol person but I have a glass or two of wine occasionally.

Thank God I'm off today, which means I have a double day since the pharmacy doesn't open on Sundays.

I miss uGogo, I don't when I'll be able to go to eMlazi but I have too soon.

As for Zisanda, I'm sure our flat is not so clean, since she is lazy and always out.

Let me get up, I need to pee and wash my face and brush my teeth

I go to the bathroom and sort myself.

I come back and check the time, and oh well we didn't oversleep that bad, it's like 09:35am.

Let me go and prepare breakfast.

I make something quick, nothing fancy, just eggs, bacon, tomato and melted cheese on top of the toasted bread.

I also make him some strong coffee.

After finishing up, I go up to the bedroom and he hasn't moved an inch.

I place the tray on the headboard side cupboard and gently crawl into the bed.

I love his Filipino tattoos, they go all the way from his shoulder till his wrist.

I touch him

Me: Babe wake up. I say softly touching his face.

I call him out again, this time he opens his eyes slowly, and when they met mine, they squint and his lips forming a smile. I smile back.

He pulls me in for a hug, for me to lay on his chest.

Him: Morning. He says planting a kiss on my forehead.

Me: Morning, you've been out.

He chuckles.

Him: The night with those boys is always exhausting

Me: Mmh, now have your breakfast before it gets cold. I say getting of from him and taking the tray from my side.

Him: Mmmm aren't you the best mami?

Me: Of course papi.

I say smiling at him.

Him: Thank you love, let me dig in to my first breakfast in bed.

Me: What?

Him: Yeah

Me: You were a player my man, not letting girls stay over till the morning to do all the impressive things. I see you.

He chuckles.

Him: What? No? Okay maybe but not all the time, some were just "too sexy" to get working in the kitchen.

Me: Now you've a sexy woman AND she doesn't mind messing up the kitchen and making food.

Him: Well I'm glad I can experience the courtesy of your love and kindness my queen. He says taking my hand and kisses it.

Me: You would have made a good royal prince.

He chuckles, I also giggle.

He is having his breakfast, feeding me here and there even though I insisted that I ate, man started saying "haibo kanti kunedliso yini" I never laughed so hard I told him if I did want to do that, I would have made my move the first time he "pushed" me.

We are laughing having a good time.

He is done and he places the tray on his side, while he tilts I notice a small tattoo below under arm. It's written B.A.S.S.

Him: That was lovely, thank you very much.

Me: You welcome. Hey what does that mean?

Him: Oh this? He says pointing at it

Him: These are my brothers first name initials, Bheka, Andile, Me, Sandile.

Me: Oh okay that's so sweet but who...

Him: Bheka was the eldest, he made some poor decisions and now he is six feet under, maybe 8 I don't know. But I still miss him.

Me: I'm sorry to hear that.

Him: All that left is for you to meet my crazy younger brother, Sandile. Honestly, I don't want you to meet that dickhead

Me: You don't have to be so mean. I say pushing him

My phone rings

Me: can I get my phone?

Him: Yeah sure. I quickly rush to it on the top of the cupboard.

Oh it's Sisekelo. I answer.

Me: Madame

Her: Don't start wena

I giggle.

Her: Hey babe can we go to the mall today, like at 12pm? I need to do some grocery shopping and maybe a little shopping. I'm bored, Andile is out of the house and it will be just me, you and Ntsikelelo.

Me: Okay of course I'm down.

Her: Okay, see you at 12! She says excitedly.

Me: Bye bye!

I smile and hang up.

Him: Sounds like you're being taken away from me.

Me: It looks like it but come on, you were going to leave me all alone in this house for the rest of the day.

Him: Guilty.

Me: See?

Him: Okay before she takes you, let me have you. He says pulling me to him

Me: I see. He puts me in a straddling position, while he is sitting up and leaning on the headboard.

Him: Woza la. He says seductively sending shivers down my spine.

I lean forward and our lips meet, an electrifying feeling I feel.

He is kissing me and doing me so good.

He caress the sides of my stomach, going up and down, lifting my sleep shirt but not taking it off.

I feel him growing beneath me and that turns me on even more.

We are breathing heavily, the kiss is getting heated. He grabs my butt so hard but at the same time holding me down, pressing me on himself, so I could feel him.

I moan.

He immediately shifts my panty to the side, not wasting anytime, he is now kissing my neck, and I'm holding on to his shoulders so tightly.

I feel him entering slowly, making me sit on him slowly.

Me: Aarrh

Him: fuck. He curses under his breath.

He slowly let's himself in and he has his hands on my hips, helping me ride.

I ride him.

Moans and groans are filling the room. We've been at it and i can't hold it anymore.

Me: I can't hold it anymore. I say stopping. He doesn't stop, instead, he lift my butt up and he does it himself from under.

I can't, I can't

Me: It's coming. I say in a moaning whisper tone.

Him: Not yet. He says in a hoarse voice and turning me to lie on my back.

Me: no no no please. I say in a whisper.

He then kisses me, to delay my orgasm.

He then lifts my legs, putting them beside me, on both my sides. I feel so exposed, it's just there staring him and he is starring back.

Him: Shit, you beautiful.

Me or her?

He then inserts himself. I moan.

He does me for a few seconds and I'm already about to release. I have to I have to.

I feel everything in me, gathering up in an intense feeling.
I hold on to the sheets tightly as ever.

Me: Aaaaaarrrrrrrrhhhh.

He continues within my orgasm and I'm shaking.

He follows behind me shortly and collapses on top of me,
burying his head in my neck.

We catch our breath.

He looks at me.

Him: ngiyakthanda yezwa.

I hold his cheek

Me: Nami ngiyakthanda.

He pecks my lips

He gets up from me and we go and shower together.

Sbu has just finished dressing up, he is leaving in a few,
and I'm in my gown, tidying a bit before I dress up.

I'm meeting Sisekelo in an hour or so.

I'm busy making the bed and he comes to me.

Him: okay babe, I'm leaving, see you when I get back. He says kissing my cheek.

Me: Okay

He exits the room leaving the door open, he the leans back.

Him: I left the card on the headboard, I wrote the pin down for you.

Me: oh thank you but I'll be just-

Him: love ya!

He says leaving me standing here.

This man smh.

Sisekelo's POV

I've having quite an appetite lately, changes in my life I guess. Mmh let me see, at least I'm done with my assignment all that's left is for me to print it.

Me: sunshine!

Him: Coming!

He walks down running.

Me: careful now you'll fall, come on let's go we have to meet Ndabe.

Him: okay let me go take my toy.

He says running up.

Me: Don't run!

I step out of the house and it's a lovely sunny day, perfect for my summer dress.

I greet Bab Khomo and open the door.

Ntsikelelo follows behind shortly. He jumps in and we're off.

We get to the mall and we spot Ndabe already sitting down at the benches. I was about to text her

I walk up to her. She gets up and gives me this warm embrace.

Her: Heyyy

Me: Heeyy, you must be tired

Her: A little but I must have this morning. She gives me the look.

Me: Oh get out of here! I say teasing her. She had good morning sex I see.

Her: Well... She says shrugging.

I giggle

Me: Come on let's get going.

We start our shopping spree!

Ntsikelelo is so bored, he is not feeling any of this. He is tired of shopping and us not making our minds on what we want

I know just the right thing to cheer him up.

McDonald's!!!!

And guess what it worked! We ended up grabbing a bite ourselves. Some ice cream also.

Her: Eish tommorow is Sunday. She says nervously.

Me: You don't have to be nervous, they are the coolest and welcoming parents ever.

She is in doubt.

Me: Look you are beautiful, smart and most importantly inlove with their son, genuinely inlove. I'm sure they can't wait to see how much of a rainbow you are.

Her: You think so?

Me: I know so. Now dig on that mcflurry!

Her: Alright!

We continue our day and boy oh boy, my feet hurt like hell!!!

It's almost 6pm and we are pretty much done. We will have to drop Ndabe off also.

We get in the car and somebody is sleeping, he leans on me and he sleeps.

Me: Look at how cute you are.

I say brushing his head.

We on our way and Andile calls.

Me: Him

Him: Where are you love?

Me: Oh we coming back now, we'll be there in 20 minutes.

Him: Okay I'm waiting.

I drop the call.

Me: Impatient much.

Her: Tell me about it!

We are here at Sbu's place, about to drop Ndabe.

Her: Babe I had a wonderful time today. She says whispering.

Me: I did too, thanks for coming. She hugs me careful not to wake sunshine up.

Her: Okay bye, safe travel.

Me: Bye sweetie.

We drive home.

Bab Khomo helps me unload since I'm carrying this heavy child. Andile comes out and takes him from me, so he could take him to sleep.

I get the bags Inside.

Me: thank you bab Khomo, I'll see on Monday.

Him: you welcome.

I make my way in.

Andile comes down and kisses my cheek.

Him: I don't think it's fair we take him back to Athlone Park, he is tired, super tired.

Me: When are we going to take him back? In the morning. I already feel sad.

Him: No babe, we'll take him with us, even though they'll be no kid he'll play with, but hey he is a champ.

Me: Okay babe if you say so. I need to rest myself, my feet are killing me.

Him: Come on I'll sort that out for you.

He says scooping me as I giggle.

We head upstairs.

It's Sunday and I can feel the warmth of this day. I turn and shake my husband.

Me: Rise and shine, we have a long way to go!

I say kissing his cheek

Him: mmmhh

Me: up up.

I say patting him

I go to the other room to wake Ntsikelelo up, so I can get him ready, we literally have to be on our way by 7am, so we could reach there around 10:30am.

We are getting ready, I'm texting Ndabe on the side to make sure we depart in a similar time because Sbusiso decided they'll use their own car.

I'm almost done fixing up Ntsikelelo and I leave him a bowl of cereal to eat, while we get ready.

I walk up to my room and this man is still sleeping.

Me: Babe come on!

Him: I'm up I'm up, he says getting up.

I just leave him in the bed while I go shower.

I let the water run down on my body. Seconds later I feel a warm embrace. I smile and lean back.

Him: Good morning Mrs Zulu.

Me: Good morning Mr Zulu. As we kiss each other.

I pull out.

Me: No time mister.

Him: mmmhh. He says sulking.

But we manage to have an innocent shower.

After that we start dressing up you know, looking good and everything. Nothing formal but something smart casual.

We looking good and everything, I put on some perfume, take my small bag.

And we are about to head out.

Him: Sbu said they've already left, we'll find them there.

Me: Okay love, we should get going ourselves

Him: You look great.

I blush.

Me: Thank you, I see you too.

He chuckles.

Him: Let's go Ntsikelelo's

Ntsi: Coming malum Andile!

Ohh my heart melted, that was so cute.

He grabs him lifting him up playfully, while we make our way to the car.

We get in and I put on gagasi FM, I wanna listen to Sunday devotion.

And we're off

I must say it's a long drive, my butt already hurting.

But you know conversations make the distance shorter and by almost 11 we are there, I was able to predict the time almost correctly.

And indeed Sbu and Ndabe are already here.

Me: I'm so excited!

Him: I'm glad you are babe, yoh the lecture I'm about to receive from UBaba.

Me: Ncese. I say giggling

I make my way inside, with Ntsikelelo, Andile is a bit behind. I'm carrying Mam'Zulu's favourite cake. The door is open, I let myself in.

Me: Koko

Mam Zulu: We are in the kitchen. I walk in and first go greet Bab Zulu and Sbusiso.

He welcomes me in a warm embrace

Him: uyaphila makoti?

Me: Yebo baba ngyaphila. I say smiling.

Him: Who is this handsome young man with you.

Nsti: My name is Ntsikelelo mkhulu!

He says excited as ever.

We all laugh.

Him: Come to Mkhulu, such a lively boy!

Me: He sure quite is.

Sbu: So this is sunshine.

Me: You know what let me leave you to it, I'm going to Ma.

I say leaving them as Andile follows behind me, greeting them

Andile's POV.

I'm feeling the spirit already.

I'm following my wife so I could greet Mother in the kitchen.

Her: Sanibonani! She says going to my mother excitedly

Mom: Oh my Daughter, you are glowing!!!! And please don't lie to me tell me!

Her: Thank you mah, I guess Andile is doing a pretty good job!

Mom: Come on tell me already! I can't wait! You were going to wait till lunch time? Oh come on.

Oh shit, My eyes and Ndabe's lock. Oh my she is going to blurt it out!!

I'm behind my wife signalling my mom to cut it off. She doesn't get it. I get signalling

Mom: hawu Andile why-

Ndabe: Mah the dressing please, so the salad will be delicious!

Thank God.

Me: Hey love I have something I need you to look at, I'll steal you for a couple of seconds!

I say pulling her to the passage. I signal for Ndabe to handle my mom before she kills me.

Sisekelo is giggling while we make our way to the passage.

Her: wait what was that about

Me: Oh nothing, I just wanted to kiss you. I say plantings a wet kiss on her lips. She pulls out.

And playfully hits my chest.

Her: you are naughty, someone might walk in on us! Now let me get back to the kitchen to help, she says walking back.

Shit, I didn't think of this right?

I breathe out and I'm attempting to walk and my shoulder is grabbed.

Me: Geez mom!

Her: Oh my God she doesn't know she is expecting!

Me: Shh keep it down geez!

Her: I can't believe it!!!!!! I'm going to be a grandmother!!!! I've waited forever for this moment! Son you have done well!

Me: Mom calm down okay! I'm still trying to figure out how I'm gonna tell her, she is scared you know.

Her: Relax, she'll be excited once she knows...well at least not immediately.

I sigh

Me: Mom don't blurt it out I know you're excited, just wait okay.

She grabs me excitedly.

Her: okay okay, I know a pregnant woman when I see one but I'll keep quiet. For now!

She skitters away.

Oh wow.

Sisekelo's POV

Me: See? I told you she is nice

Ndabe: She is! She welcomed me with so much warmth and yoh the questions of marriage were being thrown at us, you know the drill!

Me: at least you were introduced properly, you remember what happened to me.

We both laughed!

Mam' Zulu come back and she is.... happy...too happy.

We continue having a good time preparing you know. Setting the table and all.

Mm it's a nice family gathering!

Mam' Zulu: Food is ready!

As they come and sit on the chairs.

We all sit down and the food smells great!!!!!!!!!!

My mouth is watering.

Mam'Zulu: Okay okay, you know we have to bless the food. Let's hold hands. She says excitedly.

Sbu: yup, Because some of us need the lord after this. He says mumbling.

Andile side eyes him.

Okay I don't know what was that about. I look over my sunshine and he is sitting next to Mkhulu, looking all cute and everything!

Bab'Zulu: my wife you are quite happy, I guess their presence makes you feel good.

Mam'Zulu: Certainly!

Mam'Zulu is in high spirits today I see.

We hold hands and we bow. Mam' Zulu blesses the food.

Us: Amen

Voice: Amen!

Sandile!!!

Everyone shuffles, excitement filling in. I have seen him in months!

Mam'Zulu: Can this day get any better, look at my baby!

She says getting up

Sandile: Mom don't embarrass me I'm a man. He says embracing her.

He takes hugs from all of us and when he reaches Ndabe...

Sandile: Oh my oh my, who is this lovely pearl right in front of me

Sbu: Don't you dare man, I swear!

Ndabe giggles. We laugh also.

Ndabe: I'm Ndabezinhle

Sandile: Uyizindabaezinhle impela Mmmm.

Sbu: That's enough, you can let go of her hand now. He says forcing him to let go.

We all laugh.

Andile: Mr troublesome is here already.

Sandile: aw big brother, you know I'm an angel!!

Andile: My foot!!!!

He also comes and embraces me.

Me: How are you Sandile.

Sandile: I've been good dark beauty. He says

Andile: That's too long that's way too long

Sandile: Geez! It's just a hug.

Andile: Sit down ay!

Ndabe is dying in laughter, Sandile continues and having a playful conversation with Ntsikelelo.

Mam' Zulu: An even more good reason to eat! Let's dig in!

Mmmhhh guys we help ourselves, meat, salads, food is everywhere. We are eating having a good time!

It's a blast.

Little conversations along. Kumnandi nje!

Sandile: And yo hey Big brother congratulations man on the baby with dark beauty,. I can't wait to be a...

What?

Me: What baby? Sandile psssh what are you talking about. I say giggling softly and drinking my juice.

The table is silent. Andile holds his forehead.

Sbu: Oh o. He says taking a sip of his juice.

Me: Andile tell them we are not having a baby right? I mean I would have known right? Psssh

He looks at me and tries to utter words but none are coming out.

I'm confused, everybody is acting weird, even Ndabezinhle.

I place my glass down.

Me: Okay.... what's going on.

I say scrolling my eyes around the table.

Insert 59

Sisekelo's POV

I roam my eyes around the table. Andile is still looking down with his elbow on the table and his left hand on his forehead. Oh my, when was the last time I had periods. My palms instantly start sweating, I put the glass with juice slowly on the table. My heart is beating so fast, I can't breathe this can't be happening.

me; No no no no...I...I...I....

My voice is breaking, I can't breathe

Him: Breathe honey breathe. He says getting off his chair quickly

Ndabe: Breathe sweetie, It's okay calm down

I don't know how to really feel, I have mixed emotions, it's like I know babies are blessings but at the same time I'm mad at Andile for knocking me up cause we talked about this, I'm mad that I'm the last one to know, I'm scared that I have to give birth.....Everything is going on my mind like crazy.

Andile rubs my shoulders calming me down while I'm busy flapping my hands for air.

Me: Please. I say in a heavy whisper getting away from his hands.

Mrs Zulu: Get her outside to get some air Andile don't just stand there.

Sandile: Come on dark beauty I mean it's not a big of a deal, what were y'all expectin.....

Mr Zulu: Shut up!

Him: Shut the fuck up you are the reason I'm in this mess

Sandile: I'm sorry but it's the truth..

Him: I swear if you don't zip it I'll-

Sbu: Both of you stop it! Andile she needs some air!

Ndabe: Just get her outside. She say grabbing my hand and leading the way.

Him: Yabonake! he says following behind.

Ndabe makes me sit outside by the table and chairs by the pool at the back yard. I'm in still in disbelief, I just can't reconcile myself, how, when? argh I'm clueless.

She is quiet.

Me: So you also knew

Her: I eerh yeah uhm, it was sudden you know, we weren't sure and argh man we were all scared to tell you, Andile was the one who was supposed to

Me: Okay, but I'm embarrassed, I should be the one to know first if anything. I say looking down

Her: Hey it's okay, it doesn't have to always be like that. She says side hugging me.

Me: Where is he I thought he followed us.

Her: He is standing by the door looking like a lost puppy.

I turn my head and he looks down. He has his hands on his pockets and leaning his shoulder on the side of the door.

Her: Let me leave him to it okay, I'll be inside. She says rubbing my shoulder and leaving me there. I sigh and attempt to take off one of my heels.

Him: I'll get that for you. He says squatting and taking off my heels. I'm giving him a stare, its not deadly but its some what deadly idk. He places the shoes at the side of my chair and reaches for a chair between his legs and drags it closer to me. He has his knees pressed at the sides of my thighs, locking me in. You can tell he is a little

nervous to look at me but he does so anyway, because he is Nkosenye.

He just stares at me.

Me: So you knock me up and now you just gonna sit and stare

He breathes out heavily.

Him: Listen, okay I'm sorry, I should have told you babe, I was just a little nervous

Me: "I don't want any birth control on your body, it will mess up your hormones" "Block whose kids from coming into this world" And look at me know, I'll be the one having labour pains and having your baby break my vagina.

Him: Okay I'm guilty but they were going to eventually break your vagina sooner or later. He says in a very low tone looking away.

I clap my hands once

Me: Oh my Gosh! You are.... urgh. I say grinding my teeth.

He grabs my hands.

Him: I'm sorry, I'm sorry, that came out wrong, I'm not saying it like that. Babe you know what I mean, Okay look-

I just give him the deadly stare. He doesn't know what to say, He just looks down and sighs.

I don't know what happened but I went from angry to being emotional in a flash. I look to the other side also and I feel tears burning. I let them fall, and I sniff.

He looks up quickly, covering his face.

Him: I'm such a jerk, love don't cry. He says holding my face to face him

Him: I didn't actually mean your vagina will break.

I hit him on his chest lightly.

Me: No you jerk, I'm scared of being a mom. I say in a low ashy tone. I sniff.

Him: Come here. He says lifting my hands and pulling me to sit on his lap. I do so slowly.

He places my head on his shoulder

Him: I do not know anything about being a dad, I'm so clueless, but you on the other hand. You will be the best mom ever to our baby. I mean you have a big heart,

you're caring, nurturing, you make happiness, happiness is you. Look at Ntsikelelo, he is such a good kid, and that is because of you. You will make thee best mother ever. I know that.

he says rubbing my back and kissing my cheek.

I sniff and wipe my tears.

Me: Don't doubt yourself, you will make a great father as well even though you're a jerk sometimes.

He chuckles a little.

Him; An insult and a compliment in the same sentence, but I'll take it.

We keep quiet for a while,

Me: Wow so we are pregnant.

Him: I guess so.

Him: Are you okay now? Let's head inside or stay here for a while?

Me: No let's head inside, I'm hungry. That food was too good.

Him: Okay honey. He says kissing my cheek and I get up from his lap. He holds my hand while we walk back into the house.

Him: That went kinda well, I thought I was going to be ignored and sleep in the guest bedroom for days!

Me: Not really you still owe me

He chuckles

Him: Okay tell me then

Me: You owe me foot rubs, back massages, eerrh breakfast in bed, okay scratch that part out cause you'll get me killed

Him: Oh wow!

Me: err new bras, I've upped my size a little, in fact take me on a new wardrobe shopping spree

he chuckles

Him: Okaay

Me: And take me out for ice cream. I don't know what else but I'll think of it.

He chuckles

Him: You deserve that. He says grabbing my waist from the side. I smile at him

We walk in the dining area.

Sandile: Y'all look cozy

Andile gives him the stare

Sandile lifts up his hands.

Sandile: Geez! Okay

Me: Ay Andile. I say giggling

Mrs Zulu: So Sizwe we are going to be grandparents!

Mr Zulu: I guess, I'm happy for both of you my son.

Everyone is happy now, congratulating us, Mrs Zulu attacks me with a hug, Everything is just coming together now.

Sbu: That went well bafo, yuh I was worried about you and not getting you know. He says whispering

Me: I heard that Sbu!

Sbu: I didn't say anything! He says chuckling and Andile following behind.

Men!

I really enjoyed the rest of the day, It was a nice family gathering. I'm so tired. Don't get me started on the

pregnancy advice Mrs Zulu has been giving me. She is so excited!

It's getting late and we better get going, it's a long drive back. It's like almost 7pm.

Mrs Zulu: It was a nice sunday gathering, I'm glad that I met you Ndabe and Sisekelo take care of my grandchild!

Ndabe: It was nice to meet you too Ma. She says hugging her.

Me; I will Ma, take care. I say hugging her as well.

Sandile: I'll see you guys in a few days, I just wanna enjoy home for a couple of days

Him: Yes big baby

Sandile: Hey come on!

Mrs Zulu: Andile please leave my son alone, what's wrong with staying home

Him: Okay okay!

We are giggling, Sandile and my husband are always getting under each others skin, but it's all out of love. They love each other. Ndabe is shaking her head.

Sandile: It was nice to meet you Ndabe

Ndabe: Likewise, you are a whole mood.

Sbu: That's our que!

We giggle hey, lets get going. We make our way to the cars bidding our goodbyes!

Me: Oh my gosh Andile we almost forgot Ntsikelelo, where is he anyway.

Him: He has been hiding in the mini cinema the whole day, you know him. Let me go grab him.

I get in the car and wait for Andile to come back with Ntsikelelo. In the mean time Sbu and Ndabe hoot and drive off, Mr and Mrs Zulu make their way inside.

Andile comes down with Ntsikelelo totally out. Oh he is so cute. I get out of the car and open the door for them.

Him: I found him in the mini cinema totally out, with chips in his hands.

Me: awww. He was bored shame. Let me sit at the back with him so he can sleep on my lap.

Him: Okay babe.

I get in and he places him next to me and lay his head on my lap. I take a throw we keep in the car and we cover ourselves.

My babe gets in and starts the car, we drive off.

I'm so tired and sleepy.

Him: I guess I'll be driving alone today.

Me: Sorry hun I'm sleepy also

Him: Rest babe

He says playing deep house in a low volume.

I placed my hand on my belly.

With that, minutes later I dozed off.

Insert 60

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

So today is my first doctor's appointment. I'm a little nervous I won't lie. Today is the day we most definitely know whether I'm pregnant. I've been procrastinating going to the doctor's since the day I found out but I realized I won't change anything, let me be a big girl and take this. But I know now, my boobs have been hurting lately and I didn't understand why. Anyway I've already showered, and I'm eating my fruit salad while waiting for Andile to dress up so we can go.

Minutes later he is done.

Me: Can I make you something to eat?

Him: No it's okay, we'll grab something when we come back from the doctor.

Me: Okay.

He has been spoiling me like crazy the past few days, it's like he doesn't want me to do anything, if anything I do things myself because I'm stubborn. He even offered to hire a help. I told him he is dramatic, I'm not even showing yet! Besides, I'm pregnant not paralyzed.

Anyway we go outside, he opens the G wagon.

Me: Can we drive in the 7 series today?

He looks suprised but it's not a big deal, he knows I don't normally like the 7 series, it's too serious and businessy, that's why he uses it for work. All black and everything.

Him: Okay

He goes inside and changes the keys. We then get in and he drives off. Bab Khomo wasn't working today, Andile gave him a day off.

We drive and get to the gynae. Andile asked whether I preferred Dr Nzama or he should look for a female gynae. I told him I preferred female, I have nothing against Dr Nzama but I want to be comfortable as ever. So Dr Nzama recommend this gynae who is 20 minutes away from home. Okay we get to her surgery.

The receptionist does her job, we didn't wait for longer than 2 minutes as we had booked an appointment.

Her: Good morning Mr and Mrs Zulu, I'm Dr Goldman, it's lovely to meet you. As she shakes our hands

Me: Likewise Dr.

Her: Lets head this way. She leads us to this room.

Her: Okay Mrs Zulu nervous?

Me: Is it that obvious?

Her: It's okay to be nervous, okay we'll start with a pregnancy test first.

Me: Okay. As I look at Andile nervously. He gives me a smile.

She gives me a cup to pee on and a pregnancy test. I head in the restroom, peed and took the test. I wait for like a minute and it gave me double red lines. Oh well no suprise there.

I head back and Andile looks at me. I give the Dr the stick.

Her: Well you are pregnant, congratulations.

Me: No suprise there but thank you. I say giggling.

I smile and sit next to him, he side hugs me and kisses my cheek.

Him: Mother to be. He says smiling.

Her: Okay I would like to do an exam, find out how far long are you.

She does everything, she asked me when was my last period and everything. She ended up doing an ultrasound, not the regular ultrasound scan cause the baby is still way to small. So she inserts the thin ultrasound in me with a condom on it, it was so uncomfortable, she kept telling me to relax. And there the baby was, I could see a bean like dot, oh my god thats my baby. I'm getting emotional but I'm containing myself.

Dr: Yup that him or her, looks healthy to me, no abnormalities yet.

Me: Aww Andile he is so small oh my goodness

Him: It's amazing how that she is going to be a full grown human being, it's supernatural.

The Dr chuckles.

Dr: Already picking genders I see

Me: I know it's a boy

Him: Intombi kababa lena.

I just smile

I'm inlove already.

We finish up and leave.

On our way driving.

Me: I'm so excited, I want our baby to grow now, as in like I wanna give birth tomorrow, I can't wait.

He chuckles

Him: You are six weeks babe, 33 to go or less.

Me: a long 33 weeks that is.

He chuckles.

Him: You amaze me, a few hours ago you were nervous and now look at you

Me: a lot has changed since I saw that scan

Him: iyakthanda indoda

Me: Uthandwa yithi. As I smile at him while he rests his hand on my thigh.

We drive to Wimpy.

After that lovely breakfast we are driving home, and he needs to take me to school. I have a lecture at 12. He is also going to work late today, just to check in. I miss Bontle and the triplets so much. I've been keeping my pregnancy a secret so I can surprise her. Maybe I'll see her after I finish off at school. I'll knock off at 4:30. I miss Anelisa also, I haven't been attending for the past 3 days, and that's bad I can't afford to lose any focus now, November exams are around the corner, I enrolled in the second semester remember.

We are almost by our house and my phone rings. Andile looks at me. I check and it's Yamkela. She hardly calls me, unless it's about Ntsikelelo.

I answer and it automatically connects to car's speaker via Bluetooth. I hate this Andile should have turned it off.

Me: Hello.

Her: Aaaaaaaaaa, oh my gosh. Sisekelo.

I get a fright.

Me: What is it? Is everything okay, where is Ntsikelelo? I ask panicking.

Andile pulls over while he looks at me, curious also to know what's going on.

Her: Aaaa, he is okay, I'm giving birth oh my I'm giving birth now.

Oh my God

Me: Oh my God, okay okay okay- I say calming myself down like I'm the one giving birth

Me: Breathe okay, just breathe, don't panick umm umm. Where is Nosipho? Samkelo?

She is breathing heavily, the contractions are getting worse.

Her: I, I tried Nosipho it goes on voicemail and Samkelo is not answering his. I called the ambulance and they said they'll be here in an hour, I can wait for that looooooonng aaaaaah.

Me: Okay okay I don't know what to do but we're coming, Yamkela it will be too late. The fastest we can get there is 30 minutes.

As Andile starts and swerves the car turniny us back.

Her: Aaaaaaaa!!!! I can't take this Sisekelo help me! She is now crying.

I don't know what to do. Damn Nosipho and Samkelo!

Me: Just give me Samkelo's number I'll try him.

Her: Okay okay. She says breathing in and out.

She hangs up.

I look at Andile and I'm trying to utter a word. He is calm.

Him: Don't panick, it's going to be okay. He says speeding up.

I'm worried, what is Ntsikelelo going to do, he is just a kid.

Immediately a text pops up. I quickly click Samkelo's number.

It's connects to the Bluetooth again.

It rings a couple times and he picks up.

Him: Samkelo Hello?

Me: Samkelo hurry to Yamkela, she is labour! You're are the closest!

Him: What? Shit!

Me: Why weren't you picking up your phone! She need you now!

Him: I thought she wanted something el-

Me: No time! Just get to her now! Now! Otherwise she will give birth in the house!

Him: Okay okay, I'm so sorry. I drop the call.

It's a long and anxious drive.

Him: You good?

Me: Yeah just anxious. I say as I keep checking my phone

We are 15 minutes away.

I'm so worried. My phone rings, it's Samkelo.

Him: I got to her on time. We are here at Kingsway Netcare. She gave birth in the car.

Me: Is she okay? Is the baby okay?

Him: She is just tired, I think the baby is fine. They'll let me in a minute.

I breathe out in relief

Me: Thank God, Ntsikelelo?

Him: he is here waiting with me

Me: Okay um we'll be there in 15 minutes.

Him: Okay.

I hang up.

Me: You can slow down, I say laying my hand on his knee.

Him: Told you to calm down, everything will be okay.

Me: I was just scared she is going to give birth in the house alone

Him: And she didn't, all because of you.

I look ahead of the road.

Him: The heart you have is amazing, it keeps me grounded all the time.

I say nothing. I just squeeze his hand and lay my head back. That was stressful, I said to myself.

We arrive at the hospital. Samkelo told us what ward they are in. The receptionist first gave us a hard time and I told her I'm family.

Him: I'll wait for you here, I need water, can I get you anything?

Me: Okay, no I don't need anything.

Him: okay you'll find me here.

This is a private hospital. How will Yamkela pay for the bill. They had medical aid but Nondu went away with the card. Even if she did have money, it wouldn't be enough for her to pay the bill here and sustain her life and her babies, I hope she knows that she has to look for a job soon, cause the money she has won't last them. At least Nondu still sends money for Ntsikelelo, but it won't be enough for all of them including the baby, so she has to work.

I first knock and let myself in. My eyes land on Ntsikelelo first who is sitting on the couch like chair. He gets up and runs to me.

I crouch and give him a hug.

Me: How are you sunshine?

Him: I'm okay, just got scared a little. Wait I thought babies came from the sky?

Okay that's my que

Me:err yes. Just wait let me go see your sister.

Him: Where is malum Andile?

Me: he is by the waiting area.

He jots to the door.

Me: Be careful!

Him: I know the way, jeez!.

I shake my head.

I go beside her bed. Samkelo is standing by the window holding the baby.

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm okay, just a little tired.

Me: I'm glad you okay, the baby?

Her: That's her right there, she broke my vagina. She says I giggle and then I remember I also have to go through it.

Just as we laughing Samkelo turns and he has a serious look on his face, more like an ashamed face.

Him: I apologize Yamkela for treating you the way I did, even though things didn't work out between us, I should have been matured and I should have been more supportive through out this pregnancy. I'm sorry I let you go through it alone. I was wrong.

Her: We can do the DNA test Samkelo-

Him: No need, this is my daughter Yamkela. He says adjusting her beanie.

Him: she has a unibrow. I also have it. But I always shave mine. It's a thing that runs through out my entire family, some choose to shave it like me, some keep it. And this little girl is a Ndlovu.

I just look at her. It's one of those bitter sweet moments. She has tears about to roll down her eyes. I don't wanna look cause I'll cry. I've been an emotional wreck this past weeks.

Him: I'm also sorry Sisekelo, I should have listened to you. And thank you for helping her. Maybe I would have lost one or both of them in that crucial state.

I don't know what to say so I just say, "You welcome".

Me: Can I hold her for a second?

Him: Sure. As he hands me her

She does indeed have unibrow, it's thick and black. She is so light and chubby, with cute pink lips.

I keep rocking her and smiling at her, while calling her cute names.

It then dawns to me, I was with Bontle when she delivered, now Yamkela. Maybe these were the signs that I'll be a mom also. But it also scares me a little at the same time bringing me closer to motherhood.

I hear them speaking softly to each other.

Him: I'll make sure I'm the best father to her.

Her: I'll also be the best mother, I'll do anything for her. Co parenting won't be as hard then if we get along.

Him: We have too, for her.

I'm really tired and sleepy, fatigue is my middle name these days.

Me: I have to get going, I have classes, and I can't afford to loose any.

I say handing Samkelo his daughter.

Me: What's her name.

Her: We haven't names her yet.

Him: Nonkazimulo. Her eyes sparkle, ayakhazimula. He says looking at her.

Her: I love it.

Me: I love it also, once again congratulations.

Her: Thank you so much Sisekelo, for everything. I wouldn't have done it alone.

I hold her hand.

Me: It's okay.

Then the door swings open. Nosipho storms in. I let go of her hand and my aura instantly changes.

Her eyes land on me then she looks down and rushes to Yamkela.

Nosi: I'm sorry Yamkela my phone was off, I should have been there. I'm so sorry. She says about to cry

Yam: I'm so mad at you but thank God Sisekelo was there to help me.

She looks at me then she tries to utter words. I swear if she disrespects me I'm going to smack her.

Nosi: Thank you Sisekelo.

Okay, didn't expect that. What happened to the real Nosipho.

I have to go, here being kinda nice is awkward for me.

Me: Listen I have to go, if you need me to take Ntsikelelo just so-

Nosipho cuts me.

Nosi: It's okay, I'll take care of them.

She never takes care of Ntsikelelo, I look at Yamkela for assurance.

Yam: It's okay Sisekelo, we will be good.

Me: I guess I'll take him once I finish examinations.

Yam: okay.

Me: Okay be well.

Sam: Thank you once again.

I wave at them as I close the door. I walk down the hallway. I hear footsteps behind me.

I turn my head out of curiosity and it's Nosipho

Her: Please wait.

As I stop in my tracks, moving to the side. What does she want now?

Her: Listen I, I, I don't know what to say but I just want you to know that I'm sorry, for everything I've put you through. I knew better than to let my mother influence me. This is not an appropriate apology. I just don't know what to say, I'm ashamed of myself. My conscience has been eating me alive. You are a great lady, you're nothing what we measured you to be. And I know no amount of apology will make up for all those years we mistreated you.

I'm just looking at her, I honestly don't have no emotion towards her. The only thing I can say is-

Me: Everything happens for a reason Nosipho, just focus on Ntsikelelo and Yamkela, they need you. I'm good, forget about me.

She is disappointed, maybe she hoped I said I forgive her, yes I forgave her but I'm not in the position to utter it, she hurt me beyond measures.

She looks down. As she fiddles with her hands. I notice a ring on her finger.

I decided to break the ice.

Me: that's a beautiful ring you got there.

Her: Oh umm Lungelo proposed to me last night, that's why my phone was off. I was with him.

Me: Congratulations. I say in the calmest manner.

Her: Thank you.

Me: I really have to get going. I say looking at my wrist watch.

Her: Okay, travel safely. And take care of yourselves. She says looking at my belly.

With that she turned and left.

I'm not even showing yet, how did she know?

I shook my head and went to the waiting area.

I spot Ntsikelelo sitting on Andile's lap, they are watching something on his phone.

I walk to them.

Him: Everything good?

Me: Everything is okay.

Nsti: arh man, y'all are leaving now.

Me: Yes sunshine, I'll fetch you soon, for now go to your sisters. I'll call you.

Nsti: Okay, bye Malum Andile. As he gets off his lap and runs off.

Him: Bye bye! He responds and chuckles.

Him: This one is a character. He says getting up and caressing my back while we walk to the door, exiting the hospital.

We walk to our car. We get in and he starts the engine.

Him: are you good? Don't you need anything to eat?

Me: no I'm good. Nosipho apologized.

He kept quiet.

Him: I don't know how to respond to that.

Me: I didn't know either, it's okay.

He just kept on driving.

I check my wrist watch and I'm going to miss my 12pm class, at least let me cover the 2pm one. I'll catch up from Anelisa.

I haven't forgotten about driving, I'm going for my driving test next weekend. Fingers crossed I pass.

I lay my head back and close my eyes. Maybe I did need water to drink after all, I'm thirsty.

Ndabezinhle's POV

It's Thursday and it was my last day at work. I'm going on a one week leave before the festive season starts and I'll be back at work next Thursday.

I knocked off at 4pm today, which is an hour early. It wasn't that busy after all.

I took the bus back to my flat.

Thank God Zisanda is in today, and to my surprise it's clean, someone has been cleaning today I see.

As I put my back on the counter

Me: What's the occasion today? It's so clean. I say looking at her.

Her: Well I have a guest tonight at 7pm, since you wanna leave me and go to visit Gogo at Umlazi.

I take my bag.

Me: I have to see isalukazi Sami, I last saw her 4 months ago. And please tell your guest you have a bed enough for the both of you, stay away from our couches and counters.

Her: Hawu Zinhle! As she giggles.

Me: I'm not playing with with y'all I swear!

As I go in to my room, it's almost 5. I told Sbu to fetch me at 5, well he'll wait cause I have to shower. At least I packed my bag before I left in the morning so he won't wait for that long.

I take off my clothes and go to the bathroom to take a shower.

I take the most relaxing long shower. Sbu will have to forgive me.

After that calming shower I go back to my room to get ready. It's 5:16 pm, and 2 missed calls from Sbu.

I dial his number. He answers

Him: Don't even start I know you not ready, you never are.

I giggle.

Me: Is that how you greet me love after a whole day of not talking to you.

Him: come down I'll greet you properly.

I giggle.

Me: I'll be down in 20

Him: Mmm Ndabe, dressing up is 5 minutes.

Me: I'll be down, chill. I say giggling and dropping the call.

Let me get ready before he gets irritated, that's if he already isn't.

I comb my hair in to a ponytail. Yes I do have a tail, my hair is long. I wear this burnt orange bodycon dress that goes by my knees and a denim jacket. I paired it with gold sandals. And I accessorized with gold hoop earrings.

I dragged my small suitcase going to the living room.

Me: Bye babes, enjoy your night with your guest.

Her: travel safely and please ask Sbu why he doesn't want to meet me.

I giggled and made my way out, closing the door.

I took the elevator down, I live on the fifth floor. This flat is not decent but I like it, especially because there is Anelisa. Sbu tried to get me to move out of it but I told I don't want to. He let me be.

I drag my suitcase to his car as I spot it. He is driving a Jeep Grand Cherokee, the number plate is written SBUDA-ZN. I open passenger door.

Me: You not going to help me with my baggage. I say standing trying to be cute.

He gives in and gets out of the car.

He takes the bag and puts it in the boot.

He then comes to me, close. Holding my waist.

Him: I see why it took you an hour to dress up. You're beautiful.

I smile.

Me: I was not going to get in the car without you telling that.

He smirks.

Him: I'm going to miss you. He says

Me: it's just a week.

Him: Still.

I peck him.

Me: How are you Ndabezitha.

He loves it when I call him his clan name, he melts.

He pecks me.

Him: Ngiyaphila themba lami, wena?

Me: uyazibonela. I say smiling.

He kisses me. He then goes for my neck like he is eating me up. It's tickling, I giggle so hard

Me: Stop (giggle) it (giggle)

He stops and looks at me.

Me: It's getting late.

He just looks at me smirks. I'm still laughing.

He moves out of the way so I can get in. Just as I turn he spans me.

Me: Ouch Sbusiso!

Him: That's for keeping me waiting.

Me: Hayi cha. As I get in and he closes the door for me

He gets in and starts the car. I put on our deep house favourite mixes.

Nastee Nev- I'm hung up on you baby.

As we drive along the way.

We are in Umlazi now, I'm going to AA section. I got me and my Gogo Nando's along the way, just so we can eat good food tonight, just me and her. I'll buy groceries and take her out during the course of the week.

We are in AA now. I told Sbu to park around the corner. I don't want Gogo to see me, I respect her. Besides I don't introduce boyfriends, if he wants to be known he knows what to do, no pressure though.

Him: Be safe babe, make sure you answer your phone when I call or I'm going to go crazy.

People keep passing and looking at the car, some gasp some increase their pace of walking. Why is that? Anyway.

Me: Okay babe, let me get my bag from the back.

Him: Come here. He says pulling my chin.

He kisses me and I kiss him back, it's that I want you kiss. But we can't have each other now.

There is knock on the window, a fast one. I pull out and my eyes land outside. I can't believe this, this is a nightmare, someone wake me up. I look down in embarrassment.

Sbu is confused so he just let's down the window.

Gogo: Zinhle nilibele ukuqabula abafana ezimotweni ngisindelwa.(You busy kissing boys while I need help with this)

Sbu is shook. He is so embarrassed he doesn't know what to do or say.

Me: Cha Gogo. Earth swallow me now. This is embarrassing, where is she even coming from, I thought she was home, besides it's late.

Gogo: Wena phuma uthathe lamazambane uwagibeze la emotweni usishiye endlini ngoba ukwazi ukumonqoloza umzukulwami. (You, come out and take these bag of potatoes and put them in your car, because what you know is to sit here and deep kiss my niece). He quickly gets out the car looking down. And grabs the bag of potatoes and puts it in the back.

My Gogo loves mash so that's why she can't live without potatoes.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa Ma be-

Gogo: NguGogo mina, vula umnyango ngingene, ngyafa idolw.

Him: Oh Ngiyaxolisa. As he open the back door. She is taking forever to get in.

He closes the door and comes to his driver side.

My palms are sweating forehead sweating. I don't know what to do.

Gogo: Shaya imoto sambe, ngifuna iMash mina. (start the car, I want my mash)

Oh God what is this?

Insert 61

Ndabezinhle's POV

Unedited

I can only imagine the lecture I'm about to get from Gogo. We are not even looking at each other, Sbu is focused on driving. He is so uncomfortable but calm, unlike me.

We drive past 5 houses.

Gogo: Nangu umuzi wami, ngena la. UZinhle akasasho ngani(There is my house, go in. I don't why Zinhle is not keeping quiet)

Can this end?

He parks the car. I immediately open the door and jump out first.

Gogo: Vulani lemnyango kanokusho ngiphume (open the door for me and let me out)

Sbu gets out and opens the door for her. He then goes to the trunk and takes out her potatoes and my baggage.

I grab the potatoes and drag my suitcase. Gogo:
WeZinhle wahamba phambili washiya indoda engabe uyayingenisa (Why are you leaving your man Zinhle instead of welcoming him in?)

I turn and lock eyes with Sbu, his eyes are popping and he signalling no with his hands. I don't know what to do I don't want him to come in either.

Me: Hawu Gogo, uSbu uyahamba vele ujahile. (But Gogo he is on a hurry)

Gogo: Ijuice ithatha iminithi, futhi ngeke ngivume azongidelela azojika nje egckeni lakwami. (A glass of juice

won't hurt, besides I'm not going to let him disrespect me by coming in to my yard but not my house)

She says going in.

Me: I tried. I say whispering. He sighs heavily.

He helps me with the bags and we get in. I tell him to sit on the couch, while I take this to the bedroom and to the kitchen.

I walk to my bedroom and leave my suitcase and to the kitchen to leave the potatoes and our Nandos.

Gogo comes out from her room and tells me to pour juice and I must boil her potatoes.

I take the juice from the fridge and put on the tray with 2 glasses.

I take the juice to the coffee table and pour the juice. I serve them.

I go back to the kitchen to make her mash, but I can hear them.

Gogo: Owakwabani (What's your surname)

Him: NgowakwaZulu, Sbusiso Zulu ma

She keeps quiet for a second

Gogo: Oho okay, manje kwenzakalani phakathi kwakho noZinhle? (What's going on between you and Zinhle?)

Oh my goodness, I knew it was a bad idea to let him in. I hear him clearing his throat.

Him: Angiqondile ukudelela ma kodwa siyathandana, ngiyamthanda ma uNdabezinhle. I peep, he is scratching the back of his head like a mischievous boy, I find it cute, he is like a child.

Gogo takes a sip of her juice.

Gogo: Phela kumele ngibuze ngingavele ngithi niyathandana ngokunibona nimonqolozana. (I must not assume that you are in a relationship just by seeing the both of you deep throat each other)

He looks down.

Gogo: Angithi khona lezinto zenu, nithi yini konje? Abo no strings attached. (There is thing, what you call it? Oh yah no strings attached.)

I giggle softly, yazi uGogo will amaze you.

Him: Hayi ma akunjalo, ngiyamthanda ngempela uNdabezinhle futhi ngiyaxolisa ngalokhu okubonile, mekungasiyo inhloso.

(It's not like that ma, I'm inlove with her and I apologize for what you saw, it wasn't my intention)

Gogo: Ngiyakuzwa wemfana wakaZulu koda ke uze ungisize, umuphathe kahle uNdabezinhle, ukuphela kwakhe. Umusungasamfuni umuyekele, ungayibulali ingane yami. Angisandaba namshado, mawungibuyisele yena nje aphila. Konakele manje ezweni. (Please treat her well, if you don't want her anymore, leave her don't abuse and kill her, I don't care about marriage, all I want is for her to come back alive and well.)

He has a serious look on his face, and he has his hands together.

Him: Ngizozama ngayoyonke indlela ma ukuthi ngimuvikele, ukulahlekelwa nguye akukho ezinhlelweni zami, ngizimisele ngaye.(I will do everything in my power to protect her, losing her is not in my plans, I need her)

Gogo: Ngiyakuzwa Sibusiso.

I see they are finished I go back and take the tray.

Him: Sengicabanga ukuhamba ma.

Gogo: Angingakubambezeli (Let me not hold you back)

She says getting up and passing me by the passage.

As he opens the door

Gogo: Hamba umkhiphe, ngiyazi ufuna ukumonqoloza koda nisuke egckeni lami nihambe nojolela phandle.

(Show him out, I know you want to deep throat him, get away from my yard and go kiss him elsewhere.)

I lock eyes with Sbu and he is in awe, mina I don't know what is it with Gogo.

Me: Haibo Gogo. I say looking down in embarrassment.

She goes in her room. I first turn off the stove and take him out. As I close the door behind us.

He is like

Him: Your Grandma is a character, I was so nervous.

I giggle

Me: You should have seen how you were, you were like a kid caught in tha act.

Him: I never expected that, I thought she was going to take out a broom and beat the shit out of me

I keep giggling

Me: Hey I giggle now but it wasn't funny then, but yeah that's the queen of my heart.

Him: I'm honoured to meet her, and I'm the king?

Me: Yes you are. I smile at him blushing.

Him: Let me go before she comes out again. He says opening his car

I giggle

Me: Drive safely it's dark, and call me once you get home.

Him: okay babe I will, I love you.

Me: I love you too.

As he starts the car and reverses. I look at his car as he drives away.

It was a long day for me. Let me go finish Gogo's mash potatoes so we could eat our dinner.

Sisekelo's POV

It's Friday morning and Andile has already left for work. I have a class in an hour and a half.

I take a quick shower and dress up in my little black dress that goes just above my knees, and denim jacket for those cold lecture theatres that the white people set the Aircon to uit de blom van onse hemel.

I grab my yogurt and fruit salad for my breakfast along the way. I'll eat a greasy meal later.

I go out and Bab Khomo is already waiting for me. In case you're wondering the doors are auto lock thats why I don't lock the house.

I greet Bab Khomo and get in the back and put my book bag beside me.

He drives off.

I'm eating my fruit salad along the way, tomorrow is my driving test. I must practice one more time before I head there, I'm nervous. Sbu and Andile really helped me with the driving lessons so I should be just fine.

He drops me off minutes later and I tell him to fetch me at what time.

I look at my wrist watch and I have 10 minutes left in to class.

I walk to the theatre.

I scroll my eyes around and I don't see Anelisa, she must be late.

I take a sit anyway. The lecturer makes his way in, most of the girls are drooling, I don't blame them. Dr Sibanda is good looking. But I've heard not so good dramas about him.

Anyway he greets us and starts the lecture.

I'm taking my notes down.

I decide to text Anelisa, she said she is late, she is by the venue already. And the door opens from the back, she quietly make her way down to me, so she can sit next to me.

Her: Mamakhe. She whispers

I elbow her and she giggles quietly.

We focus on the lecture for the next 2 hours.

The lecture is finished, my next class is at 13:00.

While we packing our books, Dr Sibanda signals me to come to him. Okay, what is it about because I'm not the brightest student here and definitely not the not so bright.

I give Anelisa my book bag and take my phone and go to him.

The lecture theatre is not empty, there is like 10 students lazing around, others have left.

Me: Yes sir.

Him: Please call me Sabelo

Okay...but I just stare at him.

Him: Not to be forward or anything but I would like to take you out for lunch sometime.

Me: Um I don't think that's necessary, but thank you. As I attempt to walk away.

Him: Wait... He says holding my arm, but quickly let's go because there are students in here. I'm so uncomfortable.

Him: Why? It's just lunch it won't hurt.

Me: Not to be rude or anything but I don't think my husband will like that.

He scrolls his eyes to my left hand and he sees what he is looking for

Him: Oh? But you know that just a ring right, it comes out.

Me: What are you initiating. I say getting irritated.

Him: At least can I have your contacts.

Me: No

Him: Okay, then I'll follow you around till you give me your number. He says grabbing his laptop bag.

Me: You wouldn't.

Him: Watch me.

I go back up to Anelisa, I turn. He really is following me. But he'll stop once we make it out of this venue.

Ane: And then?

Me: I don't know what is it with him, let's go.

We head up the lecture theatre stairs and he is following us.

We make our way to the cafeteria. I stop, this guy is serious.

Me: How long are you going to follow me around

Him: until you give me your number.

Me: No

Him: Okay then. He says shrugging.

I walk away and he follows.

Argh let me just give him a wrong number so he can stop following me.

Me: Okay 063 556 ****

Him: I'm a Dr for a reason, I'm not stupid. I already have your number I just wanted to confirm from you.

Me: What?

Him: Yes and bye. He says heading back.

Anelisa looks at me.

Me: I don't like him, he is going to get me in trouble for nothing, but anyway I'll block his number if he calls me.

Her: He is annoying shame plus he is breaking the lecture and student relationship rules. He is not allowed to hit on students.

Me: Tell me about it, even if I wasn't married, I was not going to go for him, too much stories. He even has babies with students.

Her: Disgusting pervert.

Me: Let's forget about him, I'm hungry. I want the fries combo.

Her: Me too mama bear, I have exciting news to tell you. She says giving me a naughty look.

Me: Ok-aayyy let's hurry. I say grabbing her hand rushing her to the café, she keeps laughing.

We get to the café and order our food first. We are waiting for it.

Me: I'm so anxious, can the food get done already.

Her: Wait! Hawu

Me: Mcm.

Minutes later the food is ready and we go sit under the tree.

Me: So....?

Her: Okay, you remember that guy in our class, the one that makes me nervous?

Me: The guy I asked about and you were like it's nothing? I knew you were crushing on him! I say hitting her playfully.

Her: Guilty!

We giggle

Her: So his name is Nkosi

Me: did y'all talk?! I say excitedly

Her: Don't rush me Madame. She says adjusting her glasses

Me: Ok ok sorry.

Her: So I was coming from the library 3 nights ago, it was around 2am. I was doing some tuts, catching up.

The library was kinda empty, and I saw him and looked away.

I was so nervous I couldn't focus so I decided to pack my thing and go out.

I was walking to my res when suddenly I heard footsteps behind him, I turned and it was him. Yoh! Chommie I almost peed my pants.

Me: Yeerr! I say laughing, continue!

Her: I had left my earphones and he was like "Hey Anelisa, you left your earphones" I froze and got lost in his eyes and I said "Oh thank you" well I was fidgeting. He asked if he could walk me to my res, it's quiet late and dark. I didn't hesitate.

He can keep up a good conversation, he even made me feel less nervous. So he stays around Westville. Can you believe what he did next?

Me: What? I can't guess!

Her: He asked for my number! She says grabbing my shoulder squeezing me! I'm giggling.

I'm so happy for her.

Me: Finally you gave some guy your number!

Her: Says the lady who didn't give any guy her number till she married

Me: Mcm. I say giggling

Her: I'm not done!

Me: I'm listening!

Her: Okay so, yesterday night he asked me if I'm free, he wanted us to go watch a movie or something. I wasn't

doing anything so I agreed and he fetched me. He gave me the mother of all hugs, he smelt so goooood! Yum!

Me: He took you out and you didn't say nothing?!

Her: pssh I was nervous, besides I was going to see today
duh

I roll my eyes

Her: So we spent the night together roaming around town and so forth. He took me to my place and stood by my door and said " You're beautiful" I blushed so much. He then slowly took of my glasses and moved closer to me. My dumb self uttered " I don't know how to kiss"

I laughed at her so hard.

Me: You remind of myself but I didn't utter, he figured for himself I couldn't.

She laughed.

Her: He then smirked and said it's okay, it's simple. Chommie next thing I know he layed his cold lips on top of mine and we kissed

Me: Hooray!!! Anelisa had her first kiss!! I said squeezing her hand!!! So how was it.

Her: I can't explain my friend, it felt so good, the way he was holding my waist, the way our souls connected. I think that's where I fell for him.

Me: So you saying you're inlove with him?

Her: Yes, I falling for him

Me: Ncoah friend, your first love.

Her: Not so fast, he hasn't said anything about that you know, besides it's been 4 days, I still have to get to know him

Me: it's okay friend, vele you mustn't rush, if he is interested in you he'll stick around.

Her: I hope so

Me: I know so, because you are amazing!

I saying pulling her close to me, she hugs me back.

I'm already done for the day, me and Anelisa parted ways, we will see each other on Monday. Exams are in 2 weeks. Next week Monday is our last lecture. I have to start preparing, its long overdue.

Bab Khomo fetches me and takes me home. I miss my husband now, as I look at my not showing belly. I rest my hand on my tummy.

I get home and Bab Khomo leaves, I'll see him tomorrow. I need him to take me to my driving test, Andile is working tomorrow Saturday.

Its almost 4 pm, I have nothing to do so I might as well start cooking.

Just as I am washing the vegetables, I see a car coming in, it must be one of the families because they know the code.

Oh it's Sandile.

He gets in without knocking, yazi this one.

Him: Koti! He says walking into the kitchen.

Me: Sandile. I smile at him.

He comes and gives me a side hug. This young man is something else, he knows his brother doesn't like hugs.

Him: How are you dark beauty?

Me: I'm good, just preparing dinner.

Him: Well I just got back from my parents house. I'm going to stay with Sbu, whether he like or not.

Me: Goodluck with that.

Him: Ay marn he knows, I'm lazing to get my apartment just for the holidays I'll be here, I mean that's like 2 months..

Me: At least you're done with exams, mine are about to start soon.

Him: Goodluck with those, but I trust you
I giggle.

I'm busy cooking while we are having a chit chat, I told him to stay for dinner and he said he was going to stay anyway. In an hour I'm done cooking and I'm waiting on Andile, so he can give me one last lesson. I know he is tired but I need him.

He will be here by 6.

Him: You said you are going for a driving test tomorrow?

Me: Yes, I'm so nervous.

Him: come and show me what you know while we wait for Andile.

Me: Okay I'm nervous though. I take this opportunity because Andile will be dead tired.

So he makes me drive his car, around the suburbs, parking and all.

Him: See? You got it? You didn't need any refreshing lessons. You are just slow.

Me: Obviously I can't go fast, I'm a learner driver. Let me drive us home.

Him: We'll get there tomorrow.

I laugh.

I drive to the house and Andile is in already, he just arrived because he would have called already If I wasn't here for a long time.

He is standing in our bedroom balcony smoking.

I park the car and get out.

Me: I see you!

He attempts to hide the cigarette from me. He know that I don't like him smoking especially around our bedroom or around the house. He usually smokes by the pool

Him: I'm not doing anything! He says shrugging.

Sandile: Bafo

Him: Awu nja yami. You really helped me by taking her to a driving lesson, I was too tired. Babe you did a great job, I'm proud of you. I saw you driving in.

I courtesy smiling.

Him: I'm hungry babe.

Me: Food is ready let me go dish it out.

He goes inside the bedroom, while we walk into the house.

Sandile taps me on the shoulder. I turn confused.

Sandile: Hey, I'm really sorry for what my brother did to you, I didn't keep quiet cause it was right, I just didn't know what to say. We disappointed you.

Me: it's water under the bridge Sandile, it wasn't your fault. Things just took a wrong turn

Sandile: if you say so. But thank you for staying with him, big brother really loves Koti, and so does the entire family.

Me: And I'm grateful for that, thank you Sandile. I say smiling

Sandile: thank you!

As I walk in

Me: Sandile when are getting a girlfriend kanti.

Sandile: Weeeeeee I don't date mina, I'm a bachelor for life

Andile walks down.

Him: Mcm ubuza isfebe somfana lesi.

I giggled.

I set the table and we all eat and chat.

Sandile already went to Sbu's house. I'm in the shower, I can't wait to get in bed and cuddle with my husband.

I'm showering and I hear my phone ringing. Who could that be, it almost 10pm, maybe it's Bontle or Anelisa
Anyway I'm not rushing, I'm taking my time. My phone won't stop ringing, why Andile is not answering the phone.

I get out of the shower and find Andile looking at the screen of my phone while it's sitted on the bed.

Me: Who was blowing my phone

Him: I don't know, you tell me. He says calmly.

Me: Hawu

Him: He says he loves you and you mustn't forget that.
He says reading my phone

Me: Haibo

Him: Uyangijolela Sisekelo? He says still calmly looking at my phone. He has no emotion.

Me: No Andile, how could you think of such

Him: I'm just asking, it bothers me why a man has my wife's number and texting her at 10pm telling her he loves her.

Me: I think I know who that is, it must be that annoying Dr Sibanda, he kept asking for my number today, he kept

following me as he couldn't take no for an answer, I even told him I was married but he didn't care I ended up giving him a wrong one so he can leave me alone, but he told me he has my real numbers, he just wanted my permission.

Him: even after you told him you had a husband, he still went after you?

Me: Yes, he said a ring can be taken out.

Him: okay.

For a second I thought he was going to go crazy on me, the last time I was accused of cheating everything went left.

Me: Do you believe me?

Him: I trust you.

My phone rings again.

Him: Tell him to leave you alone. He says handing me my phone.

Me: You tell him, maybe he will see I'm not joking when I say I'm married.

Him: You let me, I will not be responsible for the consequences.

I don't like his tone.

Him: Hello. He says answering. He is so calm but I can tell he is boiling inside.

He leaves and talks outside the balcony.

I lotion the my body, while I wait for him to come back.

He comes me and hands me the phone.

I give him the what look.

Him: He wants to tell you something.

I'm confused. I take the phone

Me: Hello.

Sibanda: Listen Sisekelo I'm sorry I don't want any trouble, I won't bother you again. I didn't know you were married to Andile Zulu! Why didn't you tell me?! He sounds nervous.

Me: What?

Sibanda: Just know I won't bother you again I'm so so sorry.

He hangs up.

I take the phone from my ear.

Me: What did you say to him? He sounded nervous

Him: Well I just told him not to call you again. He says shrugging his shoulder.

I squint my eyes, he knows I don't believe him but I let him be, Dr Sibanda is not important anyway.

He grabs my lotion and put some on his hand.

Him: Let me lotion my lovely wife and daughter.

I just smile at him.

This one is trouble. I just know so.

*****HAPPY HOLIDAYS*****

Insert 62

*****4 days later*****

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

So I passed! I have a driving license now. I was so excited when I passed. Andile wanted to get me a car but I politely declined the offer. I always dreamt myself buying

my first car with my own money, we have enough cars anyway. He didn't like that but he respected me and said "If that's what you want".

Bab' Khomo is still around though, I'm still a learner driver so I do still need him to get me around. I'm studying for November exams. I haven't had me some for the past 4 days, I'm always studying. My baby is making me eat things I vowed to never eat again, like Morvite. I used to eat that a lot back, when Nondu used to say cornflakes and all those nice cereals were for her kids, but now look at me, I always eat it in the morning, the banana flavour is all I shove down. Braai meat is also my weakness, Andile always prepares that for me when I crave for it, looks like he is not a fan of Yogurt anymore. I guess the morning sickness has weighed down on him but I haven't had any yet and I hope I won't. Well Andile left for work an hour ago, it's literally 08:12am. I texted Anelisa yesterday so I'll be doing the exam preparation questions with her today all day since we have a study leave, and maybe around 4 I'll check on Bontle, I've been missing her! Not to mention she is moving out before Christmas, they need a house now for the triplets and not that 2 bedroom lavish apartment they lived in.

I miss Ntsikelelo, when will exams end! Everything almost seems almost impossible to do these days.

I wake up and make the bed. After that I take a quick warm shower.

I dress up in black leggings and in a grey oversized sweater. I just wrap my afro in a head wrap, I'm too lazy to style it.

I go downstairs to the kitchen and make my Morvite. Anelisa should be on her way now, I told her to come around nine.

I'm sitting on the kitchen counter and eating my Morvite like my life depends on it, I'm drinking a glass of milk on the side.

My phone beeps, it's Anelisa

"I'm on my way"

I text her back

"Okay sisi"

I text Andile a message.

"Have a progressive day at work, I love you"

I put my phone down and continue to eat.

Minutes later I'm done and put the dishes in the sink, I'll wash those later, I'm lazy. I go upstairs to fetch my laptop and books, we'll study on the dining table.

I pull a chair and wait for Anelisa and my phone beeps

" Ngiyakuthanda Mamakhe, happy studying"

I smile and check my Instagram, just looking at people's lives.

Then there is a buzz at the gate, that must be Anelisa, I can see her through the glass wall, the cab just dropped her off.

I open up for her.

This girl is goofy, she walking to in to the house slowly, looking around. I decide to meet her by the door to welcome her in. It's funny how we've known each other for months but I've never invited her to my house.

I'm smiling at her while she has her jaw dropped.

Her: Babes your house! Oh my goodness! Get out of here, you live here!

Me: Come on in Anelisa and yes I live here. I say giggling

Her: I mean that was a stupid question how wouldn't you? when you Mr Zulu is your husband

Me: I'm good too Anelisa now come in. I say grabbing her hand while she adjusts her glasses.

Mara this 19 year old. My friend is beautiful, those glasses make her in even more cute with her huge brown curly hair.

I point a chair.

Me: Have a sit Miss.

I say grabbing my chair and sitting down.

She is still standing looking around.

Her: Friend your house is breathtaking, I can't believe I'm in it

Me: Thank you babes, now can you sit?

I say smiling

She grabs her chair slowly.

Me: Now, I've already eaten breakfast you can make yourself a bowl of cereal, I'm lazy to make you a greasy breakfast. Make yourself at home. I say pointing at the kitchen

Her: I ate but I'm definitely making myself a bowl of cereal in this house, I need to do something in here!

I giggle.

Me: They are in your top right cupboard.

She walks to the kitchen while I scroll through the questions.

She peeps.

Her: you eat all of those!

I giggle

Me: No of course not, just for variety in case someone comes in and they like something else

Her: Does anyone eat Coco pops?

Me: No

Her: I'm definitely taking that box to Res! Y'all got enough!

Me: Okay you can have em. Hurry now.

I giggle, I'm unable to can. Smh

She comes with a bowl of her cereal and looks at me from the top of her glasses.

Her: Don't give me looks I love Coco pops.

Me: I didn't say anything. I say throwing my hands in the air.

Me: Let's study wena. She laughs while taking a spoonful
This one is such a kid. As we go through the questions.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I've been enjoying my stay with Gogo, sad thing is I'm going tomorrow, I have work the following day. I can't believe she made me do spring cleaning the day after I got here, I thought I just came to rest, clearly not.

We've been catching up, it's like old times. I woke up and realised I have to go buy bread for breakfast across the street. I change my pjays then I wash my face and brush my teeth.

I head out of the house and walk across the street.

I find Nomzamo, at the spaza. She used to be my best friend, from day one. Before Zisanda, but she switched up on me when I got a place in varsity and she didn't. She always told me I think I'm better than her, everytime I would come back and buy her something nice to show I've missed her, she'd turn down my gifts and tell me she is no charity case and so forth. Eventually I stopped reaching out to her cause she'd say things that will hurt me all the time. It's good to see her that she is well though, she is with one of her kids, this is the younger one I guess cause her son is older, she got pregnant while we were still in high school, I still supported her as a friend but she allowed a small adjustment in my life to break us apart, and be bitter. But I guess it's life, there is some people you have to loose.

She acts like she didn't see me.

Me: How are you Nomzamo. I say

She first keeps quiet

Her: I'm good thanks.

Me: Is this your daughter?

Her: Yes.

I crouch down and play with her a little

Me: She is beautiful

Her: Thanks.

I then buy bread and buy lays for her daughter.

Just as I'm giving her, Nomzamo blocks me with her hand.

Her: I know we're poor but don't spend blood money on my daughter.

She says grabbing her off the ground and leaving me standing there.

I stand there all confused, what has she heard about me now, some stupid rumour? Mcm I don't have the time. I give this small boy who is standing behind me the chips and take the bread with me.

I get into the house and Gogo is still sleeping. So I just clean around a little it's not even messy cause it's just the two of us. Gogo wakes up usually around 8am, she'll wake up any minute now. I take my phone with in the kitchen.

I'll make us scrambled eggs, bacon, cheese and tomatoes on the side.

I turn on the stove and place the pan on it with butter inside.

My phone rings and lights up

"Ndabezitha ❤️ "

Me: Sthandwa sami

him: Unjani babe. He says with his deep voice

Me: I'm good, just missing you and making breakfast.

Him: Come back, I miss you.

Me: I am, tommorrow

Him: It's still too far

Me: Don't be like that, it's just a couple of hours.

Him: I'll fetch you but this time I'm not coming in, I'll wait for you down the road

I giggle.

Me: Okay babe, let me continue making breakfast.

Him: Ngiyakuthanda uyezwa.

Me: Uthandwa yimi. I blush

Him: Bye babe.

He hangs up.

I make our breakfast.

Sisekelo's POV

We have been studying for quite sometime now, we are kind off tired. Its like 3pm.

Me: The pizza guy is here

Her: thank goodness I'm so hungry. She says closing her book.

I go outside, take our pizza and tip him. I go back inside.

Me: Juice or cold drink?

Her: Juice please.

I take 2 glasses and juice.

I sit down and we dig in.

Her: So I've got bad news and good news

Me: What is it friend? I ask her taking a sip off my juice.

Her: UNkosinathi

Me: What happened?

Her: Well he is kind of not looking for a relationship right now, he said he wanted some fun but with one person, which is me. He'd respect me.

Me: Hawu?

Her: Yeah and I told him, I can't do that you know, I can't just jump to aboNo strings attached when I have no experience whatsoever, because the person who will get hurt at the end is me.

Me: I'm so sorry friend, but at least he told you the truth instead of playing you

Her: That's what I credit him for, honesty. But we are cool now. We not friends either. It will be hard on me if we were just friends because I'll continue falling for him. So we just see each other on campus only, we don't hang around.

Me: I'm just glad you were not hurt in any way. I'm so sorry though, I know you liked him

Her: I did hey, I guess love is not on my side.

Me: don't say that time will tell.

Her: I guess. She says shrugging.

Me: for now let's eat this pizza before it gets cold.

Her: Definitely. She says taking a bite and cheese stringing on her lips. We giggle.

This pizza is sooo nice and cheesy.

The gate opens, and a black matte Ford Mustang.
USandile.

Her: Is that your husband coming in?

Me: No babes its my crazy brother in law. Sandile. He is the youngest out of them.

Her: Oh okay. As she continues eating her pizza and adjusting her glasses.

He walks in, we hear footsteps.

Him: Makoti. He says walking in.

Me: Singapha weSandile.

He walks in with 2 small boxes on his hands

Him: Oh you with someone? Ninjani?

Me: We are good thanks, wait are those Krispy Kreme doughnuts?

Him: Yup, just for you and umshana.

Me: You are heavenly sent! I say getting up and grabbing the two boxes.

Me: Sandile this is my friend from uni, Anelisa. Anelisa this is my brother in law, Sandile.

He stretches his hand for a handshake. They handshake.

Him: Nice to meet you Anelisa.

Her: Likewise. She says adjusting her glasses

Okay.... That's a long handshake I decide to break the ice.

Me: Sandile, beer?

Him: Yes please.

Me: Come get it for yourself you know where they are. Anelisa doughnuts? I say taking my doughnuts to the kitchen, excited as ever.

Her: No thank you, I hate hate doughnuts.

Me: Weeeee you know nothing.

I put one on a side plate for myself while Sandile grabs a can of beer from the fridge.

Me: You are such a lifesaver! I say grabbing a bite and walking off.

I stop in my tracks as I wanted to tell Sandile "don't even think about it" after that handshake and staring at my friend.

But oh well he was civil with her, he was not over the top. Besides he knows better. He wouldn't choose to play with someone who is in my circle cause I'll end up in the middle of it. Sandile is bachelor I wouldn't like it if he played my friend, I know he saw that Anelisa is beautiful. But I let it slide anyway. Anelisa is grown she knows what's good for her. So I just continue walking.

I sit with her for a while and she is about to leave. I have to go to Bontle anyways.

Sandile pops up and says he is also leaving, he was just checking up on us.

Him: Listen Koti I'm leaving, I'm going at Westville to check on a friend.

Me: well Anelisa is just leaving, she lives on camp at UKZN Westville campus. Mind dropping her off?

I swear that's out of all purest thoughts. I mean they heading the same way why would she take a cab?

Her:it's okay I'll-

Him: Okay, asambe Anelisa.

She looks at me and adjusts her glasses.

Her: Okay friend I'll text you.

Me: Bye bye babes. I say hugging her.

Me: Sandile don't speed in that animal, she'll faint and she'll never tell you to slow down cause she is shy.

He chuckles

Me: I mean it njalo.

Him: okay I won't, I promise.

Me: lhe.

As they walk out.

Let me change and go see this mother of three I've been missing. I'll be back in 2 hours though, I don't want Andile to not find me home.

Sbu's POV

Andile is coming to my house to fetch something before he heads home. Speaking of him, the gate opens.

My phone rings. It's the love of my life.

Me: Sthandwa.

Her: Babe, how was your day?

Me: it was a long tiring one, I'm about to head out again. Just needed to hand Andile something, he just walked in.

Her: I wish I was there to relax you.

Me: Kodwa nawe buya phela.

Her: I am. She giggles.

I love how happy she is when she speaks to me.

Me: Listen love I'll call you later

Her: Okay babe, later.

She then hangs up.

Andile smiles.

Him: Look at you all weak and shit, love will humble you. You remember when you used to laugh at me?

Me: Now I know mfethu hayi.

We chuckle

He becomes serious

Him: You love this woman Bafo?

Me: I've never felt this way. I do Bafo

Him: Then you know you'll have to tell her

I sigh.

I keep quiet and take a seat.

Me: She'll leave me, and I can't have that

Him: You've been hiding this for way too long, it's like a ticking boom. The longer you wait, the less time you'll have to stop the explosion.

Me: I was going to tell her immediately after we dated, but I kept procrastinating cause I'm still sorting it out. You

know it will cause problems. 2 years is long time, me fighting this battle.

Him: still Bafo. You can't hide it forever.

Me: I know Andile, I know. We are so happy argh

Him: but it's not complete if you hiding something this big from her. And we will sort it out together.

Me: I don't know Andile, I don't know.

As I stare outside the door.

Insert 63

Unedited

*****1 month later*****

Sisekelo's POV

I'm 14 weeks now I'm showing a little, you can see my small baby bump. I'm bloating day by day and it sucks. I don't fit half of my wardrobe. I now have to wear looser and comfortable wear. But it's a beautiful journey I'm

enjoying it so far. The doctor said I will be able to feel fetal movement anytime between 16 to 25 weeks.

We are approaching the festive season, it's the first week of December.

Exams were hectic but I think everything went well since we studied really hard, if it comes out otherwise, it is what it is. Results can come out anytime from now.

I'm also fetching Ntsikelelo this afternoon, I promised him that he will visit us when it's holiday season.

Andile is at work as always. I would have asked Ndabezinhle to accompany me fetch my sunshine but she is also working today.

I have nothing to do during the day, I just finished doing laundry. Maybe I could check on Bontle and the triplets after this. I text her. Dang it's a little far where they moved to, akere they bought a new house for space to raise the kids.

Anyway I make myself a heavy greasy breakfast. Ey sometimes it's Morvite, sometimes it's fruit salad, sometimes it's something else, a whole combination I tell you.

After I'm done eating I take a quick shower and dress up. It's chilly outside so I opt for a pair of black leggings and an oversized off-shoulder top.

I'm tired of combing my afro, combing is very painful. I might as well braid my hair today, idk, straight up nyana. Andile has only seen me with braids only, I hope he likes a little change.

I grab the car keys. Yes I'm driving myself now, Andile doesn't like it, he always thinks something will happen to me and the baby. Guys I'm not disabled I'm just pregnant, almost 4 months as well, so Mageba must chill out. Bab' Khomo is still around, but he went back home as it's December and I don't really need him anymore, but Andile says he will still drive me.

I get in the Audi, although I like the G-Wagon better, I'm still new in this driving world and the G Wagon is big. Besides Andile took it to work today, I'm not driving the BMW 7 series either, too serious.

I start the engine and reverse out, making sure I close the gate.

I drive to this salon which has good reviews.

I park and head inside.

It's not full, so maybe I'm guessing they'll be able to take me without an appointment?

I speak to one lady and she said she'll do my hair, okay minus trouble. She points me to this chair as she starts feeling my hair.

It's been 3 hours and now she is putting the braiding ends in hot water so they flow and shine. She then does natural edges.

She is done!

I look good, Andile is definitely gonna fall inlove with me all over again. I love this so much, I should braid more often.

I pay her and take her numbers so I can contact her whenever I need her. I drink some water from my water bottle, stay hydrated.

On my way out I bump into someone. I look up and there is this curvaceous light skinned attractive lady, she looks like she's from work the way she is dressed formally in her heels.

Me: oh I'm-

Her: It's okay. She says looking at my belly.

Me: Well if you'll excu-

Her: You look good, Andile definitely has taste in women and doesn't miss. She says looking at my belly again wtf she means by that

Me: pardon? I say looking at her

Her: Tell him I said congratulations. She says faking a smile

I was about to ask her a question.

A girl popped out of a car window and called her.

Girl: Palesa come on now shiii

She suddenly is uneasy and attempts to walk away. Wait, Palesa? I've heard of....not today Satan.

I fold my arms and tap her shoulder as she is leaving. I squint my eyes.

Me: Oh Palesa? Palesa Andile's ex PA?

Her: I have to go-go.

Me: No don't. I say moving close to her

She pauses like she is holding her breath.

Me: What ever business you had with my husband keep it between you and him, nothing I mean nothing gives you the right to look me in my damn eye and keep a conversation with me like I'm your friend, I'm not. Have some respect for yourself woman.

Ohhh I wanted to smack her so bad for disrespecting me like that. Nxx Andile it's definitely not getting some from me today. This got me irritated all over again.

I walked to my car and drove off.

Anelisa's POV

So I'm at home chilling, well I don't live that far from school, I just live at Glenwood. Exams were fair, results could come in anytime. I miss Sisekelo, she is a whole mood, especially now that she is expecting. But Zimbali is a distance from here, so seeing her would be hard.

Yoh my mom fusses over everything, I'm always cleaning and cooking in this damn house, I can't just breathe nje a little, have a nice time with my family. My mom is a primary school teacher and my dad is a Principal at a high school. So can you imagine, I had both my parents watching me from primary to highschool, it was the worst but at least it taught me to focus cause I wouldn't have been a straight A student. They are getting old, I'm sure Mr and Mrs Ngubane will retire anytime from now.

I miss my older sister, Pam, she moved out 2 years ago to Cape Town, she works there at some corporate company, she hardly comes at home, it's like she found a happy life without us. That's why my parents didn't allow

to go schooling far, I'm kinda all they have left now. Yes, it's just me and sister.

Argh my eyes are itching again, this is so annoying. I take my eye drops and drop them in my eyes, I know in a couple of minutes the itchiness will go away. I've been wearing glasses ever since from primary school, I tried contact lenses when I was older, but I kept getting an eye infection, so that's why I'm sticking to my nerd glasses.

My mom and dad went out to some place, I'm sure they'll grab a few groceries on their way back, schools are also closed you know. It's Friday I'm just chilling alone in the house. My high school friends, Khethiwe and Thandeka came back a few days ago. So they wanted us to meet and catch up you know. The only thing is I'm the odd one out, I've always been the boring one, the "what my parents are going to say" type. So I never really fitted in, but just for the fact that we grew up together and we come from the same area, was the only thing that kept them to hang out with me.

As I watch some TV shows, Khethiwe texts me that they are going to fetch at 7pm sharp, we going out. Now I know what the definition of going out with them is, so I

have to brace myself for something out of my comfort zone.

Thandeka texts me also.

"wear something nice please, be sexy!"

The sexiest I can get is wearing some tight skinny jeans and a bodysuit. That's it!

Anyways I take a shower and start getting ready, it's 6:30pm but the rents aren't home as yet. So my hair is brown and curly, and big. Amandla Sternberg kinda hair. So I tie it up so it looks huge and curly at the top, I do my edges, not dramatically though, I do a natural style. I don't do my edges but it is just to show that I tried looking good. Okay I have my stud earrings on so I think that's okay, and I'm sure these blue skinny jeans that are ripped by my knees go good with this white loose blouse. I then put on these lime strappy heels, for that colour pop. I don't wear make up but I put on some clear lipgloss. I'll give myself E for effort lol, because this girl doesn't have time to be stylish. It's almost seven and my parents are still not here. So I call my mom.

It rings a couple of times. She answers.

Her: Aowa Anelisa you are grown, you can take care of yourself, no need to keep tabs on us.

Me: Excuse you!

My mom is so dramatic

Her: talk phela we are on a date.

Me: Okay geez, I was telling you that Khethiwe and Thandeka are fetching me, they want us to go out and catch up.

Her: Okay phela, as long as you home in one piece and not pregnant I'm good.

Me: Mom!

Her: Aowa please carry condoms phela you are grown now, we don't know what you do behind our backs.

Me: Mom! Okay I'm not having this conversation with you!

Her: You heard me.

Me: Bye Mam Ngubane.

I hang up. Yoh my mom can be stressful at times

As soon as I hang up, I see the car lights. I grab my small bag before they even come in and meet them outside.

They both get out to greet me.

Khethi: how I've missed you friend! She says squeezing me

Me: I can't breathe. We all laugh

Thandeka also squeezes me.

Thandeka: Nomzamo! She says squeezing.

Me: Stop it. They laugh

Phela back then in high school there was this boy who use to hit on me so much because he thought I looked like his celebrity crush, Nomzamo Mbatha. Till this day I don't think I do look like her, she is way prettier.

Khethi: I knew you wouldn't be able to pull this look off, you look fine but not fine enough, you need makeover nyana

Me: but-

Thandeka: Ehe no buts. As they drag me to the car

We get to Khethiwe's house. Thandeka is the one driving, she drives a TSI polo, she was gifted by her parents on her sweet 16.

We get in to the house and there is no one home. Yoh these girls force me to change. Bona they are ready looking fly. Khethi and Thandeka are your Faith Nketsi and what's her best friend....Kim something like that. Yoh I always feel like the odd one out, cause I'm not that curvaceous. Khethi is wearing these extremely short short leather like highwaited shorts and a gold shining crop top with killer heals. Thandeka is wearing a very short tight red dress with a very deep v line and revealing at the back.

Khethi takes out this short long sleeve black dress, that is open at the back...very open.

Khethi: Here wear this wena and stop being boring

Thandeka: Yes I'll do your make up.

Me: No I'm fine-

Yoh they force me to wear it, it is literally below my butt. I keep pulling it down and closing my legs.

Khethi: The heels look stylish we will keep them.

Me: honestly don't feel comfortable in-

Thandeka: Just live once and for once look like you are going with us. She says fixing her wig facing the mirror.

Khethi: Yes! So guys can stop asking us whether you're with us or what!

They both laugh. I fake a smile.

Am I embarrassing them in front of their rich friends?

Khethi comes and does my make up. I don't even need make up, I wear glasses!

She wanted to put on some fake lashes and a long 30 inch weave but I told them no. That I can not have.

I look at the mirror and I look different, but good, but you can tell that this is not me and I'm uncomfortable.

I put on my glasses.

Khethi: Girl you are not taking those to the house party!

Me: Haha leave me alone I need them to see! I say pushing them up and pulling my dress down this side.

Thandeka: Sboniso is here!

Khethi: Okay bitches let's go.

Me: Sboniso? They rush leaving me standing there.

I take one glance at myself. I shake my head.

The things we do to fit in.

Let me go. As I keep pulling my dress down in irritation.

We go outside and there is this black Bentley waiting for us. The guy is rich I'm sure. I roll my eyes in my head.

Khethi and I get in the back, while Thandeka gets in the front and kisses this guys cheek.

Wait is that her boyfriend? No, of course not Anelisa, you are grown, you know how these things work nowadays.

This car is smelling all types of expensiveness. Cologne and all. This guy takes a glance at the mirror looking at me.

I push up my glasses.

Sbo: I've never seen you around.

Thandeka: She is our childhood friend, today she decided to live a little.

This guy looks at me and I fake a smile.

Sbo: She is beautiful.

Me: erm thank you.

He then drives off.

I'm holding my dress down. Along the way, I definitely know that I'm sitting with them cheeks on this car seat. What did I get myself into.

Anyway we get into this mansion, I mean mansion. Already I can hear the loud music and people's voices.

There is about 25+ cars here, expensive ones....

He parks the car, I'm a little hesitant to go out, especially half naked. I'm tempted to bite my nails, I always do when I'm nervous and uncomfortable.

I get out while holding this damn dress.

Khethi: Stop holding the dress and relax, come on let's go inside.

She pulls me by my hands and there are girls and guys everywhere. People are having a good time drinking and all. Khethi turns and pulls off my glasses from my face.

Khethi: These got to go

Me: No I need those!

She puts them on some counter top pulling me with her.

Khethi: Come on you're not blind

Me: But I need them!

She doesn't listen. This house is so god damn big, I've lost track. I keep pulling this ridiculous dress down, ohh I'm so irritated. I'll have to squint my eyes now everywhere! And those were my decent pair.

Anywho. We make it into this lounge place upstairs and Thandeka follows behind with this Sbo.

They greet eachother, all of them. I'm just there awkwardly. I decide to take a seat. They introduce me to some of them what not. Offering me drinks, I don't drink, I tried before, I threw up so much I vowed never to drink again. So I just drink the grapetizer they use to mix their gin.

Sbo: Sandile is on his way here don't worry Khethi.

Khethi smiles smitten

Khethi: Stop it! What me happened between him and I was just fun nje. Like we always do. She says trying not to blush

Me: WaBlusha friend.

She giggles softly.

Sbo: you haven't seen him for months, so he is around, uzomthola relax

Khethi: Mcm whatever. She says blushing and drinking her drink.

We've been sitting here for almost 2 hours. I need to pee. I ask one of them to accompany me but they direct me somewhere. Yoh I'm going to get lost. I take this small pillow off me I was kinda lowkey covering myself with, and squint my way to the restroom.

The restroom is a bit far from the rest of the people and it's a little dim by the passages.

I do my business and wash my hands.

I open the door and there stands this tall guy over me

Me: Excuse me. I say trying to pass him

He stops me and bites his lips seductively.

I'm not interested and I don't like the way he is undressing me.

I walk away but he grabs my waist.

I quickly take his hands off me.

Me: Please don't touch me.

Him: Come on baby girl, a couple of minutes with you.

Me: no let me go. I walk away and he grabs my wrist.

Him: Come on. He says smirking.

Me: No! I say getting agitated.

He keeps pulling me to this room busy begging me to come with him. I'm a little scared now, if he manages to drag me to that room. He may do anything to me.

I'm so irritated I feel tears stinging. My dress is going way more up, my underwear is about to show cause I'm pulling myself from him. Screw this stupid dress also! I'm also trying to pull it down at the same time.

Him: Come on baby!

Me: No leave me alone.

Him: Playing hard to get neh?

Me: No leave me!

Him: You're such a cry ba-!

Voice: Ey wena voetsek marn!

It's so powerful I flinch.

He lets go of my wrist slowly in disappointment. I immediately look down and pull my dress, trying to make it long

Him: ay wena Sandile you always want these baddies to yourself. He says sulking. I look behind me and he has both of his hands in his pockets, standing calmly but his aura is intimidating he is different from the free spirited Sandile I met. It's Sandile, as in Sisekelo's brother in law. What is he doing here? Okay that's dumb, he is grown, he can be where ever he wants to be

Him: I said voetsek.

Guy: okay geez. The guy throws his hands up in the air and leaves.

I'm leaning by the wall, pulling my dress down, embarrassed af. He probably saw my underwear as I was fighting this guy.

He is just standing there saying nothing.

Me: Thank you. I say in a whisper.

I don't know why but I'm intimidated by his presence, something is not right in his aura. I feel so vulnerable. How dare he makes me feel like that.

He comes closer, I can smell his expensive cologne. Still with his hands in his pockets.

He asks the most unexpected question.

Him: Anelisa awugqokile ngani? (Why aren't are you wearing anything?)

I'm not happy either but why he is asking me that question, like I'm the only one dressed like this. But I don't know why words fail me, I keep pulling it down. But I manage to say

Me: I don't know either, my friends forced me to wear this. I say my voice shaking, I'm about to cry. I know myself, it's like he shouted at me or something but he didn't. He makes me feel so vulnerable, it like I'm in trouble or something.

I keep pulling it down while he still stands in front of me.
I'm looking down so I can calm my cry baby ass down.

I feel movement hovering in front of me.

Him: Here.

He says handing me his black denim jacket.

I take it slowly and wrapped it around my waist.

Him: You're going home.

What he said made sense but why was he commanding me to. Anyway I wanna get out of this place.

Me: Can I please wash my face first? I say in a soft tone.

Why am I saying please? Why this man is making me feel weak, vulnerable and back boneless? Why do I feel the need to respect him, I don't owe him anything.

He just nods. I get back in, I wash this make up off, it was starting to itch. I take a hand towel and wipe my face. I get out.

Me: I'm done.

He steps out of the way, signalling me to walk in front first.

I'm walking down the steps and I keep squinting my eyes, I can't see properly, these heels aren't making it easier. I miss a step and I'm about to fall on my back. But he grabs my waist from behind, securing me in place before letting me go. But he doesn't let me go completely, I feel him caressing my back in the air, just incase.

Wait my bag, and my phone.

Me: My bag-

Him: I got it for you.

Me: oh thank you.

I won't even say goodbye to my friends, I'll just text them I'm home safe.

Okay I don't know where we going, but he walks in front of me a little so he could lead me to his car.

He unlocks his Lamborghini truck. I've never seen one of those with my two eyes. He opens the door for me and he walks to driver's seat. I close the door slowly and take off his jacket from my waist so I could cover my thighs.

Him: Where we going?

I tell him the address, after that he hands me my glasses

Him: You need those.

Where did he find them

Me: I really do, thank you.

He starts the engine and plays music softly. I lay my head back as he drives. I'm tired.

Minutes later he is at the front of my gate.

Me: Thank you for taking me home.

Him: No problem.

I open the door and leave his denim jacket in the seat.

Before I close the door.

Him: Anelisa.

I peep in the car a little

Me: Yes

He is looking straight ahead on his windscreen. Serious

Him: Next time don't wear something that short.

I don't wear short things vele but why does it bother him? It's not like... Anyway I just nod.

I close the door and pull this mf dress one more time.

He waits for me till I get in the house. I close the door and hear the engine going off.

Sisekelo's POV

I just finished tucking in Ntsikelelo. I've already taken a shower. Andile is finishing up something in his office.

Bontle and Matt are fine, and the kids are growing up in a minute, they got so big Inna nick of time.

I go downstairs and drink some cold water, I switch of the lights.

I go to our bedroom and get in under the covers.

A couple of minutes later I feel him getting in the bed. I'm facing the otherside.

He comes closer to me and pulls my waist to him.

Him: babe. He kisses my cheek and caresses my stomach.

Him: I missed you and my little princess. He kisses my cheek. Again

Mcm

I remove his hands from my waist and I can tell by his body language that he is confused.

Me: Palesa said congratulations on expecting. With that I adjust my pillow for the perfect sleep

He pauses for a second, I can't tell his facial expression as I'm facing the other side. I'm sure he is thinking how do I know her? Is she contacting me on the side, all those questions. He lays on his back and doesn't say anything, which I think is smart for him cause I don't wanna hear it.

He holds my waist again and I try to remove his hand but he holds me tighter.

Me: Yini manje Andile, kuyashisa.

He keeps quiet. Until I've calmed down letting him be.

Him: Iyakthanda indoda. He says in his deep voice.

Insert 64

Unedited

Sisekelo's POV

I feel the rays of the sun on my forehead. I lazely open my eyes. I remove Andile's hand over me. I reach for my phone on the side and check the time, it almost 7am. Well, I have no sleep left so I get up. Don't even start on all the peeing I've been doing. So I pee and wash my face, I also took of my headwrap. I also change into grey sweatpants and a big cropped black tee. I then make my way to Ntsikelelo's room, to check on him. I open the door and he immediately jumps out of bed. Oh well I see he has been awake.

Him: Oh I've been awake! Can I watch TV please!

Me: Good morning to you too sunshine. I say squinting my eyes

Him: I'm sorry, good morning my sunshine. Can I watch some TV please.

Me: Ofcourse you can but first go wash your face and brush your teeth so I can make you something to eat.

Him: Okay! He says running out of the door. It's never a dull moment with him around.

I go downstairs to make us something to eat. I feel like greasy breakfast today.

I'm frying some bacon, and I feel footsteps. I roll my eyes in my head. He stands over my shoulder. I feel his breath, he removes, my braids from my shoulder revealing the side of face and my neck.

He kisses my cheek in slow motion.

Him: Good morning sthandwa sam.

Me: Morning. As I turn over the bacon on the pan

He keeps quiet.

I take the pan and try to back up.

Me: Excuse me, I say bumping him with my ass.

I hear his footsteps.

I lay the bacon on the paper towel so it could drain some oil.

Him: I didn't see last night that you did your hair, it was wrapped. You look beautiful. I love it.

I turn around and his hands are both on the on the counter behind him while he leans and has his ankles crossed. Looking all types of good while the sunrise kisses his skin through the kitchen blinds. He doesn't have a shirt on, just his black sweatpants and his Givenchy boxers tape showing. His eyes are squinted, the sun is making them light hazel. My husband is breathtaking. But I'm focused.

Me: Thanks.

As I walk to the toaster to get the bread.

Him: Babe

Me: Yeah.

Him: It's not gonna happen again

Me: What's not gonna happen again?

Him: She'll never disrespect you like that again. I'm sorry.

I wanna get into it, but I don't wanna get into it. I won't let some girl step on my toes.

So I just say...

Me: Just keep that thing of yours on the leash cause I will show her I can be that bitch too.

I didn't notice I was pointing him with the knife.

Him: Babe calm down, you want to kill me in front of my daughter.

As he takes the knife away from my hand.

Me: You mean son. I say looking at him bluntly.

Him: You afraid she is going to steal your shine. He chuckles. While touching my belly.

Me: No I'm not afraid, I'll be happy with just a healthy baby.

Him: Me too, that's what matters. I just want it to be a girl, I grew up with boys. Most of my cousin's are also boys, my girl cousin's were a few, besides my dad didn't allow them around us cause he assumed we will fuck em. I want something different. I'm tired of men.

I giggle

Me: Andile, he will be just a baby, what man?

Him: I'm just saying. He shrugs his shoulder.

Me:Mxm, breakfast is ready.

Him: Can we go to the beach today?

He knows I love the beach, well he is not a fan of the beach, I guess he is trying to make it up to me in a way.

Me: I don't know, I'm still mad at you.

He tilts his head and looks at me.

Me: Come eat.

As I put his breakfast on the dining table.

Me: Ntsikelelo come eat.

Him: Oh man, coming. He says sulking.

Me: Why are you sulking

Him: because I was almost done watching that. He says in a low tone.

This one is dramatic.

We are eating and having a light conversation.

We are done minutes later. I'm washing the dishes.

Andile comes down.

Him: Your phone has been ringing upstairs babe

Me: who is it?

Him: I don't know.

Me: we both know you looked.

Him: Okay uAnelisa.

Me: Okay.

I dry my hands and call her back.

It rings a couple times and she picks up.

Me: hello friend

Her: Hey! Listen they say the results came out yesterday night.

I feel my palms sweating

Me: Really, shoot! I'm nervous.

Her: Don't be

Me: Ey it is what it is, gotta check either way. Have you checked?

Her: No

Me: goodluck

Her: Goodluck to you too.

I hang up and sigh.

Me: Results are out. Let me take a deep breath

Him: you got this, I know. He says calmly.

You know what it is what it is.

I log in to the app on my phone. Put on my log on details and so forth. It's like a count down. Andile is not making it easy as his starring at me.

Anyway I look, and oh well. This baby mama passed all her modules. I even got one distinction out the 4 modules.

I look at Andile and smile.

Me: who I is? Who I is? I say giggling.

Him: My wife. He shrugs.

I giggle

Me: I passed babe. I say handing him my phone while I go turn up the radio as Drake's- Controlla plays.

I move my pregnant waist grinding on this bih. Don't look at me like that, everyone has that inner stripper that awakens when they are alone and bomb music is playing.

Him: You can do that? He says looking at me smiling.

Me: well?

I feel like Rihanna now. He comes walking behind me while I grind on him holding my knees.

Him: You can do that? He says holding my waist.

I giggle and get up and put my hands around his neck.

Me: I'm outta breath.

Him: How yo..? I peck him

Me: Every girl has an inner stripper Andile. He chuckles

Him: yours just unleashed?

Me: I guess. We laugh.

Me: how about that beach day

Him: Oh? He smiles.

Me: And comes scrub my back. I say giving him the seductive look while I leave him standing, stunned at what I just did.

Damn I'm outta breath, I need water. Thank you Lord for being with me, wouldn't have done it without you.

Anelisa's POV

So I passed! I'm happy, so happy. We made it baby!

My phone rings, it's Khethiwe.

Me: Yes friend

Her: Oh my God! We've been trying to get a hold of you. You just disappeared last night, we thought something bad happened to you!

Me: I'm sorry guys, I didn't want to be a pooper. You looked like y'all were having fun. So I just left.

Her: I'm glad you're okay. Yoh we were so worried, we didn't even continue to have fun cause we were worried, we just came back home.

Me: I'm sorry guys, it was selfish of me.

Her: Did you take a cab?

Me: No, my friend's brother in law, Sandile took me.

Her: Same name as the Sandile that's drives me crazy!

Me: He does I see, you were blushing so hard yesterday, I wish I sticked around to see him. I say laughing

Her: argh but I don't wanna get things complicated, I think he enjoys us just fucking, AND I can fuck whoever I want instead of cheating on some nigga.

Me: Oh well if that's what you want. Then.

Her: Ain't tryna catch feelings, just want some d.

I laugh

Me: you never change.

Her: don't tell me you're still virgin Mary. You don't know what you missing sis.

Me:Ehe no don't talk about me sis. Anyways I passed!

Her: Really? Congratulations. But you've always been the book type. I owe you lunch, come I'll take you out to eat, I'll hit up Thandeka.

Me: Okay then

Her: see you at 2pm

Me: Okay bye.

She hangs up.

Who says no to free food. Now they are talking my language.

I walk to the dining area and breakfast is ready, the perks of being home not at res. I tell my mom and dad, they are happy for me. I'll be treated special for a few days now, that I know.

I just finished getting ready. I already requested a cab.

The cab gets here takes me to my destination and I meet up with my friends.

We are just chilling having some good time, far from what I experienced yesterday. Now this is my definition of a good time and catch up.

Thandeka: Girl when are you getting the D

Me: Hey ain't no rush okay okay please leave me alone hawu. I say giggling.

Khethi: Can you see I'm glowing and happy

Me: Yes you are friend. Beautiful.

Khethi: That's because I got dicked down a few hours ago!

Me: Oh here we go again! I say giggling

Thandeka: Obviously from Sandile!

Khethi: I don't kiss and tell! Don't act like you didn't get dicked down by Sbo in the car

Thandeka: ayy ay leave me alone. We all laugh.

Me: Listen too much dicking now, I need a refill on my drink.

We all laugh. Ay these girls and men. Can't touch them lol.

We continue hanging out. I think it's time I be honest, after yesterday.

Me: Guys, y'all have to understand I'm Anelisa, and you know how I am, please don't try to change me. I love me the way I am. After what happened yesterday, that dress and all that. It made me uncomfortable. So I would like

y'all to respect that from now on. I wanna be myself, I'm tired of trying to fit in.

They keep quite.

Thandeka: I'm really sorry if we made you feel like that, we were just trying to idk change you in a way. But you are our friend, we love ofcourse.

Khethi: It's not gonna happen again. I just want us to have fun before we part ways again.

Me: I'm really glad y'all understand. Appreciate it.

Khethi: We are really sorry. Now where are those drinks!

Thandeka: Yeeesssss!

We all laugh.

I think we'll get a long just fine from now.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I miss my babe. He said he'll fetch me after work so I can come over. I've been missing him so much, I'll get to Sisekelo too, she is a whole vibe that one. I just finished up at work and I walk to the parking lot. There he is. I blush like a 5 year old seeing candy. I'm so lucky, what did I do to deserve him.

I open the passenger door.

Him: Esami isthandwa. He says leaning over and giving me a kiss.

Me: How are you love. I've been missing you. I say holding his hand against my face. He pulls my hand and kissed it.

Him: I've been the one missing you and getting in between your legs taking what's mine.

Me: Oh well, you'll have to take that once we get to your place.

Him: I bet I will, he says looking at me undressing me with his eyes.

Me: come on drive, I'm hungry. I say smiling.

He smirks and starts the engine..

We get some food on the way, cause I don't feel like cooking, sis is tired.

We get to the house and I need a shower, a long warm one in fact. I place the food on the counter and Sbu comes behind me kissing me all over.

I giggle.

Me: ehe love, first let me shower, you know, get fresh you. Eat, get some energy and (kiss) give you all my time.

Him: Okay babe. He kisses my forehead.

I go upstairs and get off my work clothes.

I need this shower. I say to myself getting in and letting the water pour on me.

After that long shower, ohh I need my food and my man. I lotion my body and put on my short pyjamas. I'm fresh now. I walk downstairs and I call Sbu.

Me: babe I'm done. As I go to the kitchen and put the food in the warmer.

Where is this man now. I miss him.

I look for him around the house and I open his office door.

Him: I said I'll see my son tommorrow, are you deaf?

My heart skips a beat. What son?

Me: Sbu what son?

He turns and sees me by the door. My eyes are already stinging from the tears. He tries to utter words but he fails

Him: Ndabezinhle I ...I...babe I-

Tears fall. He tries to come near me. I step away.

Me: You're hiding a whole human being?. I say in a whisper.

I'm so hurt, I feel sharp pain in my heart. My head is filled with so much questions, is he a new born? Why did he hide his son from me? Is this all lies? Is our love a lie? Did Sisekelo and the rest of them know about this? Was I the only one the fool in this? What else is he hiding? Who am I inlove with?

Him: I was going to tell you babe its complicated I never meant for you to find out like this.

Me: You're unbelievable Sbu. How could you. As I weep.

He comes closer

Him: Babe I'm sorry please I... I can explain.

He says dropping his phone on the floor trying to come to me.

Me: Don't touch me, you don't love me, everything was a lie. How could you. I can't believe this. I say crying.

I look at him and run.

Insert 65

Unedited

Ndabezinhle's POV.

I'm running down the hallway, I just need a place to breathe because this is hitting me very hard. Sbu is not far from me. As I'm about to reach the door, he grabs me from behind. I'm am weeping.

Me: Sbu no! Don't touch me!

Him: I'm so sorry, I'm sorry!

As he holds me tight while I try to remove his hands from my waist. He lifts me up and walks me away from the door

Me: I need to breathe! I can't breathe! Let me go!

Him: No you're not going anywhere!

My heart is beating so fast, I'm about to pass out.

Me: No! I need some air Sbu! How could you!

Him: I'm sorry, please I...I'm sorry okay! Please just...just. I see tears forming in his eyes, his veins are popping out of his forehead.

I'm crying so much I have a headache.

I feel light headed, he thinks I'm dramatic when I see I need some air.

I'm fading.

Me: I said I need some air Sbu, I need... I can't utter words.

Him: I'm so sorry. I'm sorry. He says lifting me up carrying me bridal style. He is rushing upstairs with me. I'm fading.

He takes me outside his bedrooms balcony and places me on the chair.

Him: Babe, babe are you okay? Can you breathe? He says feeling my forehead and holding my cheeks.

Him: I'll get you some cold water. He says rushing away from me.

The wind is blowing me, I'm coming back. I look at the moon and the stars. I let my tears fall again. My heart is so broken, I really don't want to be in the same room as him.

He comes back and hands me the cold water.

I gulp it down.

Him: I never meant for you to find out this way, I swear. Please stop crying.

I keep quiet I don't know what to say.

Me: At least let me take a walk

Him: you're not going anywhere this time of the night.

Me: Then what you want me to do, kiss and make up?

Him: No but please I just want you to let me explain

Me: Before you explain anything, just know there is no excuse, absolutely no enough excuse for you to justify hiding a whole human being, a whole child, you know what that says about you!

I'm getting heated all over again, tears stinging. Can't believe this.

Him: I know I know, I messed up. I was stupid. He says trying to hold my hand.

Me: Don't touch me. I say clenching my jaws.

There is silence for a while.

Him: Yes, I do have a son, Shaka, he is 2.

I keep quiet.

Him: his mom and I were seeing each for about 2 months, but things didn't work out. After 3 months of not hearing nothing from her, she contacted me saying she was pregnant with my child. I was skeptical about the

paternity but I kept my cool because it was possible she was carrying my child. The time came, and the baby was actually my son.

I'm just starring at the moon while he tells me all of this.

He sighs

Him: I had told my family that I had a son, and they wanted to meet him. That's when the problem started, she didn't want me to see my son or my family. So she insisted I payed her everytime I wanna see my son, I can't spend time with him for more that 2 hours. So that's why I didn't want to tell you I had a son yet. I wanted it to get sorted first then I'll introduce you to him. It's a very complicated situation I didn't wanna get you involved in.

Me: didn't you even think to run it by me that you had a son and there are problems and you don't wanna discuss it.

Him: I know babe, that's where I was stupid, I should have at least ran it by you, and handle it on the side. I'm so sorry. I really am sorry.

Me: why don't you take her to court, have shared custody of the child instead of paying her everytime you wanna see your son?

He keeps quiet. But finally breaks the silence.

Him: That's where it gets complicated. Please Ndabezinhle don't leave me, please I...

Me: Just tell me Sbu, I'm already drained.

Him: I can't take her to court. He says looking down and clenching his jaws.

Me: Why?. I ask in the calmest drained manner.

Him: Because she has information that can make the court let her have full custody of my son, and I won't see him again.

What's does he mean

Me: What information?

Him: I just...I. shit I'm stumbling again.

Me: What is it?

Him: I killed some people in the past.

He says drilling the floor with his eyes.

My jaw literally dropped. I get up from my chair. My heart is beating fast again. Tears fall.

Me: What you mean. That came out as a whisper.

Him: I used to be a gangster Ndabezinhle.

Me: Oh my God Sbusiso, this is too much. I say whispering. I let my tears fall.

Him: Please babe I know it's too much just don't cry okay, please I will do anything to have you by my side don't leave me. He says holding my hands while I fight him.

Me: What else are you hiding?! What else! If you could hide such things how can I trust you. My trust is gone Sbusiso, all gone!

I say screaming on top of my lungs.

Him: Fuck me! Shit! shit! Shit! He says punching the wall leaving a dent.

Me: tell me!

Him: That time when you was with your grandmother for a week, I slept with the mother of my child. I was trying to-

Me: I'm leaving! I say passing him entering his bedroom.
He follows me.

Me: Don't follow me I swear to God I will throw this lamp
at you! Don't!

Him: Please don't leave me!

Me: I can't do this! I say to myself in a whisper. I say
crying and grabbing my thing.

Him: I can't let you go! Especially like this.

Me: I'm leaving! I don't wanna see your face

Him: I'll leave, I'll leave! He says trying to come to me

Me: Get out! get out! I say screaming at him.

He walks away slowly.

Where is my phone, I can't breathe, I need someone, I'm
going crazy. I want my Gogo.

Instead I dial Sisekelo's number.

Sisekelo's POV

Andile is rubbing my feet, we just got out of the bathtub together. I just tucked in Ntsikelelo, he is fast asleep.

Me: Mmmh babe that feels so good, I love you.

Him: I love you too babe.

My phone rings.

Me: Mmmh who is disturbing our time. I say reaching for the phone.

It's Ndabezinhle.

I answer, before I even speak.

Her: Sisekelo he hurt me! I'm so hurt! He was keeping things from me, he has a son, a whole son. He is a killer, a cheater, I can't take this anymore. I'm leaving him. She is crying I can't hear her properly

Me: Wait wait babe calm down okay, I'm coming where are you, please wait for me. I'm so sorry

Her: I'm at his house Sisekelo, I told him to leave. I wanna get out of here. I'm done.

Me: I'm coming okay, just calm down and drink some water for me.

She hangs

Me: Oh my God Andile I have to go to her, she is freaking out. I say getting up looking for shoes

Him: What's going on?

Me: Sbu has a son, he cheated all that I don't know

Him: Eish

Me: Wait you knew?

Him: He didn't want people to know eish

Me: So I'm people now?

Him: No babe I didn't mean it like that.

Me: You helped him hide a whole human being?

Him: It's complicated

Me: Wonder what you are hiding? I swear if I find out you hiding some kid out there.

Him: Hawu sengingenaphi mina? (Why am I being dragged in this?)

Me: Uyangena bhuti! Suka(It does concern you! Move!)

As I grab the keys.

Him: You not driving alone, I'll drive you.

Me: Aibo I'll be fine!

Him: No! He says grabbing the keys from my hands. And he opens the door.

Me: what about Ntsikelelo?

Him: shit? I guess we taking him with us.

We rush to his room.

Me: Ntsikelelo come...

Him: No, I'm grown, I can take care of myself. I mean you guys will be back soon right?

Me: No, you're 7! And I thought you were asleep!

Him: I thought I was also.

Me: Argh please whatever happens call us.

Him: Bye sunshine.

This kid!

I shut the door, I look at Andile.

Him: He'll be fine, he is a smart guy.

We get into the car and drive off. My left foot can't stop tapping. This must be hard on Ndabezinhle.

Me: Did you check on Sbu?

Yes he is not my favourite this moment but we must make sure he is also okay.

Him: I will go look for him, he is not picking up.

Me: Eish. I say holding my forehead in frustration.

We get to Sbu's house and indeed one of his cars is not here. He left.

I immediately get out of the car.

Me: Just go and check on Sbu, he needs you.

Him: Okay, I'll call you.

He drives off while I rush into the house.

I get in and call on her.

Me: Ndabezinhle!

She comes down the stairs, drained as hell. You can tell she has been crying for a long time.

Me: Oh I'm so sorry. She throws herself at me. I'm about to cry myself

Her: I can't take this, I can't. She is weeping.

I hold her down and I hug her till we sit on the floor. I'm rubbing her back. I feel tears stinging.

Me: Shhh Shhh, I understand your pain. I know how painful it is okay. Everything will be okay. As I rock her back and forth.

She is calming down a little. I get up and get her some water. She gulps it down. She then lays her head on my lap while I rub her back

Me: There you go, calm down. Everything is going to be okay, calm down sweetie. Everything will be okay.

As I rub her back.

You can see the pain through her red eyes and veins popping out.

She is calm now.

Her: I love him so much, with everything in me. How could he? This is so hard on me

Me: I know you love him, and he loves you too. I know so.

Her: He has a funny way of showing it.

Me: Everything will work out okay.

Her: Listen, I was going to adjust to him having a son, but him being a gangster, plus he cheated on me while I was away. That just threw me off completely.

Me: But he told you, it must have been hard on him as well, but he was definitely wrong for keeping a son away from you and cheating is never okay. As for him being a gangster in the past, I know it's hard but we can't change people's past.

Her: You don't understand Sisekelo.

Me: Trust me I do, I went more or less the same thing with Andile. It's hard. Love is never easy. They will be always that wrecking ball that breaks everything.

Her: Andile has a kid also?

Me: Not that I know of, because we can't trust the Zulu's completely. But he did cheat on me with his pa.

Her: And you forgave him?

Me: Clearly. As I point my belly.

Her: I don't know Sisekelo it's kinda different for me, the thought of him killing a human makes me numb..

Me: I know, I hate it also, with everything in me. But it's what they were caught up with before, we can't change it.

Her: So Andile was also a part of it

Me: Yes, he was with a couple of their friends to a position our lives were in danger when he got me kidnapped

Her: What?

Me: You don't know the things I went through babes. Yes I'm happy in my marriage but it doesn't come in a silver platter. There are some sacrifices you have to make with in yourself.

Her: Oh my God I'm so sorry.

Me: I don't really wanna talk about it, but it's all in the past now. Love is not easy Ndabezinhle, it never was.

Her: Well if you think I'm just going to forgive Sbu just like that then give me a zero mam.

I giggle.

Me: No man, what I'm trying to say is you really love this guy, and he loves you too, that I can die for. But you must be really careful with the decision you wanna take. If you don't want see him, it's okay take your time, hurt and let it pass. And by that time you'll see whether you do need him in your life or not. Just take time off instead of leaving instantly. Go somewhere, anywhere where you'll be at peace.

Her: I want to go to Umlazi, I need my Gogo. She always knows what to do.

Me: Yes, go spend sometime with her, distress okay. Think about stuff okay. Focus on you for a couple of weeks.

Her: Okay, I'll go to her tommorrow morning.

Me: I'll support you no matter what okay. Don't forget that. What ever you need don't hesitate to contact me.

Her: Thank you Sisekelo. She says getting up from my lap and giving the warmest of hugs.

Me: Everything will be okay, just exhale.

Andile's POV

There he is! He has a bat in his hand and beating the hell out of his Maserati. He is in the pits. I pull up.

Me: Sbusiso! Sbu!

He keeps battering the car.

Him: Why did I fuck us up! Look at this! It's all my fault!

Me: Hey hey! Calm down okay. It's going to be alright. As I wrestle him taking the bat away from him.

Him: She is going to leave me bro! I fucked up.

Me: Fight for her, don't let her go. But for now she needs space. But don't dare give up on her. Yes you were an ass but fix it, fix it!

Him: Fuck me!

Me: It's okay, we make mistakes. Especially us man. We fuck up good things all the time. But one thing we fight for what we love okay. You fight hard for her bafo.

I say patting his back while he breathes heavily.

I take out cigarettes.

Me: Here, smoke it out.

He takes the cigarette. And I light up for him and I light up mine.

Me: We are also going to fight for our son. That bitch's time is up.

Him: You know I can't kill her, he is his mother

Me: Who said anything about killing? All we want is our son that's it.

Insert 66

Unedited.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I've been with Gogo for 2 days now, she can see that something is wrong but I haven't said anything. It was already hard for me to convince my manager to grant me a leave, because it's December and all that, but I told him

I needed this and I had never asked him for leave
eversince I worked there.

I'm in the kitchen washing dishes and listening to the
radio.

Gogo: Zinhle I think we don't have bread, only about two
slices left.

She says from the sitting room.

Me: Okay Gogo I'll go to the container

As I rinse the dishes and finish it off.

Gogo: Ey but I am craving porridge with lemon today

Me: Me too Gogo, count me in. But I'll go buy the bread
for lunch.

Gogo: Okay sisi.

I dry my hands with the cloth and head to my room.

I grab R20 from my purse. I check my phone and I have a
couple missed calls from Sbu.

I've been ignoring his calls. I put my phone back on my
bed and head out to buy bread.

I'm taking a slow walk to the container, I'm just thinking about stuff. I get there and call the Ethiopian guy who sells.

Me: Can I have white bread.

Him: Okay sisi, R14. I hand him the money.

He gives me the bread and change

Me: Thank you.

I take a walk back. I see Nomzamo approaching. I will ignore her. She folds her arms and stands in front of me, lord not today.

Me: What? I say in the lowest voice and gave her a bored look

Her: Trouble in paradise already? Aw I didn't see Sbuda dropping you off that day.

Me: And how is that your business.

How does she even know who he is?

Her: Oh well I guess you found out he wasn't what you thought he was. He got you looking dumb, who doesn't know Sbuda, one of the most feared guys around. Who

would have thought, you out of all people, would date a killer.

She claps her hands once.

Me: Can you leave me alone Nomzamo nx. I say trying to walk past her. She grabs my arm and I yank it from her

Her: You think you better wena eh? You've always thought that!

Me: What the hell is your problem! You ruined our friendship with your jealousy! Was I supposed to stick around and beg you?!

Her: No! You were only my friend because you wanted to look better! The one who never got pregnant in school, the one who went to University while I stayed here! You've always wanted to be the one out shining me.

Me: What? You are delusional! I've always been there for you! I never wanted to outshine you . You Nomzamo, went after Sihle after I told you I liked him in highschool and got pregnant by him! You never said sorry for that but I forgave you and acted like nothing happened and supported throughout your pregnancy. I used to send you money from my meal allowance in varsity whenever you told me Sihle didn't pay child support. I was there!

But you've never done the same back! If anything you are the one who wanted to look better off me. Nx you're a parasite. I don't know why I'm even wasting my time with you!

Her: Bullshit Zinhle! You must learn to move on! Why are still stuck on Sihle.

Me: And you must learn how to use a condom instead bringing these innocent children in to suffering.

Her jaw dropped. And she charged to me. She stood up at my face, I was ready to beat the crap out of her, I was going to whoop her, even for Sbusiso's sins.

Suddenly a car stopped next to us.

Him: Baby what's going on. He says puffing his cigarette.

I look at him with all the disgust I feel nauseous. It's my ex-boyfriend, Lindo. So they are dating.

Her: Baby it's this piece of shit who thinks the world revolves around her.

Him: Please Nomzamo get in the car, I don't want any trouble from her gangster boyfriend.

Her: But babe-

Him: Now! She flinches

Her: Wena Fuck you! She spat on the road and got in.

He drove off.

Nxx let me get home, I don't have time for people like Nomzamo.

I get home and put the bread in the bread bin.

Gogo: The porridge is almost ready

Me: Okay Gogo I'll check it.

Sandile's POV

I'm having drinks with my older brother. When was the last time we actually sat together and had a drink. We are talking, Sbu was supposed to show up I guess he is really in a bad space.

Him: Yeah so things are not going well on his side he fucked up.

Me: He did, but she'll come around, she just needs sometime to adjust to all of this.

Him: So how is school

Me: oh well I'm graduating next year Spring

Him: Really? So you completed your degree and never bothered to tell us

Me: You guys don't always take something I say seriously, so I was just going to rock up with my qualification.

He chuckles

Him: It's just that you are always playful. But I'm proud of you.

Me: Thanks I guess. I say shrugging.

Him: Everything is happening so fast, it was yesterday when you used to sneak and sleep in my room and pee on my bed.

Me: Come on not that again! Don't embarrass me like that.

We laugh.

Then there is silence.

Him: But I'm glad you're making our parents proud you know.

Me: Yeah I guess.

Him: You are a grown man now, and you'll realise that being a man is not easy.

Me: I know, I've seen it. I say staring at him

He squints his eyes.

Him: Don't throw shade.

I chuckle.

Me: What did I do now.

Him: Nxayi voetsek. He says smirking and drinking.

We chill for about 30 minutes more and part ways.

I get in to my car and drive back to the flat I'm renting. I considered living with Sbu but since he has a girlfriend, no thank you, I don't want to listen any of their moans, so I rented. I don't live off "my father's money", okay atleast not anymore. I actually have shares in one of Sbu's clubs, but I wasn't just entitled to them, I have to manage the money we generate, payments of alcohol all that, since I'm good with numbers and accounting, well it's what I did in college.

Q

I don't think I have anything to do today, I just want to chill and laze around in the house.

I park my car and take an elevator up to floor number 21.

I throw myself on the couch and browse through Netflix.

I put on some movie and take off my shoes and jacket while laying back.

My phone rings as I'm about to settle. It's Khethiwe.

Me: Hello

Her: Hi, are you in? I was wondering if I could come over.

I know she wants sex.

Me: You want to fuck

She giggles

Her: I'm not going to deny that, I miss you being inside me.

Me: Thought as much, yeah come over.

I say smirking.

Her: Okay daddy. She giggles and hangs up. This one is suck a freak.

I continue to watch the movie.

Minutes later there is knock on my door I know it's her.

I get up and open up for her. She looks pretty.

She hugs me and I peck her lips.

Me: How are you? As I close the door.

Her: I've been good thanks.

I sit beside her on the couch.

Me: Oh well there is nothing much I'm doing, just watching some movie.

Her: I'll be something you'll do. She says leaning over and kissing me. We kiss for minute. She then goes down on me.

I always enjoy sex with her, I guess she knows her thing.

She take out a condom and puts it on my dick.

She is riding me crazy and suddenly my mind trails off,
"She is so beautiful" as I picture her in my head.

Khethiwe's pat brings me back.

Her: I need it from the back, she says running out of
breath. As she turns around.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm on the phone with Yamkela.

Her: That's one can be a handful.

Me: Tell me about it. But I can handle him.

Her: You've always handled him.

Me: How is Nonkazimulo?

Her: She is growing so fast I tell you, she is 2 months now
and she looks like she is 5 months.

I smile

Me: Kids grow so fast I tell you. I remember Ntsikelelo.

Her: You remember? Yoh that's one was a man straight.
I giggle.

Me: Oh well I'm glad things are going well on your side.

Her: Yes, I'm also looking for a job you know, but I'll wait until my baby is 8 months. I don't want to be financially dependent on Samkelo forever. I also have to help with baby things.

Me: Well that's wise, so you can have your own money on the side. But I'm glad that Samkelo is supportive.

Her: Yes he is, not a week goes by without him checking on his daughter. Anyways how are you and Andile? And of course your bundle of joy.

I smile rubbing my little bump.

Me: We are well thanks for asking, I'm still scared to give birth you know.

Her: Babygirl ain't nothing you can do, that baby can't stay there forever.

Me: I know!

We giggle.

We continue to have a light conversation and what not.
We bid our goodbyes.

Me: Ntsikelelo let's go! I say calling out on him.

I have a doctor's appointment today, Andile won't be able to join us today.

He comes down with chocsticks in his hands.

Him: I was putting on my jacket.

Me: yeah it's a bit chilly today.

I open the door for him, and close it behind me. Well the door is autolock.

I unlock the car and we get in.

Me: Seatbelt.

He buckles up and I drive off.

On my way to the doctor's my phone rings.

It's MamZulu. I answer and it connects to the Bluetooth speaker in the car.

Me: Hello ma

Her: Hello Makoti, how are you?

Me: I'm good Ma and how are you?

Her: Oh well what can I say angithi you kids abandoned me.

Me: Aowa Ma it's not like that, I love you, you know that and I miss you.

Her: Well I'm getting old and you know how lonely it gets sometimes. But you can make it up to me.

Me: Of course I can make it up to you. I say giggling.

Her: This Sunday is Christmas...

Me: Yes....

I know where this is going.

Her: So Christmas lunch and dinner at my house in fact at home.

I giggle.

Me: Okay ma you know u don't have a problem spending some time with you. We will definitely come.

Her: And also invite Ndabezinhle that's if she doesn't mind spending Christmas with us instead spending it with her own family.

Me: I don't think she is going to make it ma

Her: Oh okay?...Of course Sbu.

Me: I never said that.

Her: What else can be the reason.

Me: No no no ma. They are just going through a rough patch, she needs sometime off.

Her: Ai yazi! I hope he doesn't loose that girl, I really liked her.

Me: Me too. But Sbu is having a hard time also so please ma don't be hard on him.

Her: Well He..

Me: Please ma.

Her: Okay, only because you told me so. My sons can be a lot waitsi, mcm they take after their father.

I giggle.

Me: Aowa ma.

Her: yes Makoti haaa. I've had my fair share of problems.

I giggle

Her: Whuuuu ngiyaphathisa!

I guess the Zulu's are a handful, even my mother in law is complaining. I guess it runs in their veins.

Me: Don't scare me away ma.

She giggles.

Her: I'm not hawu. She says laughing.

We laugh.

Her: But anyway take care of my son, and my grandchild.
Can't wait to meet my grandchild.

Me: I will ma, I'm on my way to my doctor's
appointment.

Her: okay my daughter. Be well.

Me: You too Ma, bye.

She hangs up.

I just love MamZulu, you'd swear she is my friend the
way I can easily talk to her.

Ndabezinhle's POV.

I'm sitting on the couch and we just had dinner. I'm waiting for Isibaya, I know I won't watch it, it will be the one watching me with all these crazy thoughts in my head.

Suddenly the TV switches off, hawu. I turn around looking for the remote. And I see Gogo with it. Oh.

She sits next to me while I drill the floor with my eyes.

Me: Oh Gogo, I was about to watch Isibaya.

Her: Forget Isibaya, you still haven't told me why you are here.

Me: Hawu can't I visit you?

Her: you exactly that's not what I mean. What happened.

I sighed. I took my legs up the couch and held them. My chin resting on my knees.

Her: Tell me my daughter, I can see you're hurting, what did he do? I'll break his bones.

Me: Gogo I'm hurt. My heart is so broken, I don't know what to do. I love him so much but but... I say breaking while my tears roll down my face.

Her: Oh nana, woza kuGogo. She says pulling me to her embrace.

I'm in her embrace. I didn't know Sbu had this much effect on me, I've never cried for a man like this, unless that man was beating me.

She calms me down. While I sleep on her lap and tell her everything, except the gangster part.

Me: I'm so inlove with him Gogo, but how will I be in a relationship with him while my trust is gone. He broke my trust. It will be just a lot of arguing and that is draining.

She sighs

Her: Let me tell you Zinhle, men are very very stupid. Nx yazi uSbusiso ngizomufaka induku for breaking your heart like this.

She keeps quiet and breaks her silence.

Her: But he loves you.

I get up from her lap and look at her.

Her: It's funny but he does. Men make mistakes, they take us through pain Zinhle, but them mcm, these ones

are weak. I'm sure if you was to do the same he'll have a fit and kill himself, even kill you.

But the way he looks at you, he shows you are his world, you grandfather used to look at me like that. Love doesn't come easy Zinhle, it never was. It's kind of unfair that us women, have to make sacrifices within to make relationships work but that's just the way it is, all that matters is to find a man that will die for you, I hate to say this but Sbu can die for you my daughter. I know he will, I feel it. The only thing I've always wanted when I leave this world, is to leave you in loving arms, someone who'll take care of you and love you, protect you. Sbu's situation is complicated, he is has a son to fight for while he is able to love you unconditionally without any mood swings or what. All I'm saying is that he is not in the right space to love a woman, but he loves you my child, he was willing to sacrifice all that and love you.

I keep quiet.

Me: Ngiyakuzwa Gogo, as I'm deep in my thoughts.

Her: Hayi but don't go back to him right away. He must understand the consequences of lying to someone you love. He must understand the consequences of being unfaithful. I want him to feel like he is loosing his breath.

Me: Yes Gogo.

Her: Yes, Makanye nje! Munyise mntanami.

I let out a soft chuckle.

But Gogo is a drama queen. But I'm grateful to have her.

(I hope everyone is well, in this coronavirus thing going on)

Insert 67

Unedited.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm cooking pap and chakalaka, with some salads on the side and of course grilled chicken.

Me: Ntsikelelo!

He comes running into the kitchen.

Him: Yes sunshine.

Me: Can you please help me dress the salad, and please don't be messy.

Him: I can do that, it looks easy.

He takes the dressing.

Me: Don't pour to much now

Him: I got this. He says closing the dressing and mixing it.

Me: You do got it. I say lifting my hand so he can hi five me.

Him: Told ya! He says hi fiving.

I roll my eyes.

I think chicken is ready. I turn of the oven. Taking it out.

I see the hear the car engine.

My husband is home.

He come in with his ties loosen and his white shirt folded.

I still can't get over how sexy Andile is.

Ntsikelelo get up and gets his bag

Ntsi: Malum Andile.

Him: Unjani boy. He says rubbing his head

Ntsi: I guess I have to brush my hair again. He says running with his bags leaving him amazed.

Me: Don't look at me.

Him: Wow. He chuckles. While he comes over to me and stands by side. He kisses my cheek.

Him: Unjani sthandwa sam. He says caressing my back

Me: Ngiyaphila sthandwa sam. As I turn and peck his lips. He is talking really close to me, he is on my neck, I already know today he wants me.

Him: How did it go at the doctor's? He says asking in sexy low tone, caressing my bump.

Me: Our baby is fine, the doctor asked me if I to know the gender and I said we'll see when I give birth, unless you want to find out now?

Him: It's okay my love, I can handle a suprise gender. As he lowers his hand, spansks me and grabs.

Me: Nkosenye behave.

He bites his bottom lip.

Him: The way I'm hungry mabhebeza.

Me: Well food is ready. Are you going to shower first or?

Him: No, I'll shower after. He says kissing my cheek.

He helps me set the table, while I dish out the food.

We just finished eating and I'm grabbing the dirty dishes.

I go to the kitchen.

Him: I'll help you with that. He says grabbing the sponge

Me: aww thank you. I'll go tuck in Ntsikelelo, he already has had a bath.

Him: Okay babe

Me: Ungarobhi njalo. I say pointing at him while he chuckles

I walk in to the living room.

Me: Ntsikelelo bedtime.

Him: Why do I have to go to bed this early?

Me: Cause you're seven, come on. Don't want to hear it.

Him: Aw man. He says in a low tone.

He looks cute in his Spiderman sleep jumper.

We climb the stairs going to his room. I open the door for him. He get in and gets in his bed.

I tuck him in.

Me: Goodnight. I say kissing his forehead

Him: Goodnight.

I switch off the lights.

I go into our room and ran a bath for my husband.

As soon as I finished he came in. And held me from behind.

Him: You two are joining me right?

I lay my head back.

Me: No Sthuli sikaNdaba we already showered.

Him: Mmmh no

Me: mmmh.

We both undress and we get in this humongous bathtub.

I first scrub him, well I don't need scrubbing back, I already showered

After that I layed on his chest with my back while he was touching my breast, caressing it.

Him: They are getting bigger by a minute and I like it. He says nibbling on my neck.

Me: I don't like big boobs, they make me feel sweaty when it's hot.

Him: I don't mind cooling you off.

I let out a soft laugh.

Me: You know my mother-in-law asked us if we could come over for Christmas.

Him: My mother couldn't let us just spend our first Christmas together?

Me: Andile don't be mean, you know how parents are when they are getting older, they like to bond.

Him: okay okay fine

Me: Speaking of Christmas, when are you guys closing the company for the holidays? Or you work throughout year?

Him: We actually stop working on the 24th and come back around the second week of January. But this guy

Osama, he's Arabic, he has a meeting with us on the 25th.

Me: Well I don't like him whoever he is why he wants to meet on Christmas?

Him: He doesn't celebrate Christmas, but anyway Leon will be handling him.

Me: Poor Leon, no Christmas for him.

Him: It's his client. He says shrugging behind me.

He nibbles on my neck.

Him: I want you. I feel him getting hard behind me.

Me: I'm cold.

Him: come on let's dry you up. He says kissing my cheek.

He helps me get up.

He wraps me in a towel. I leave him in the bathroom while he drains the tub.

I dry myself and lotion my body.

He comes out and dries himself.

I take out my night dress.

Him: No, I want you naked. I smile putting it down.

I turn off the lights, leaving only the side lamps on.

I climb into bed.

Him: Give me a kiss. I love it when the way commands me. I lean over and kiss him.

He caresses my body.

My heart skips a beat, I will never get used to his touch. I let his lips sink into mine. He pulls me over so I can straddle him, the second I sit on him, my nana gets wet and he is not even in. He lets out a groan and slaps my butt grabbing it, it turns me on even more, I hold his face and suck the life out his lips. He caresses my sides. He is hard as a rock, I know how bad he wants me. He breaks the kiss and goes for my neck. I bite my lips and hold his shoulders.

Me: Andile. I say in a whisper

He slightly lifts me and I feel Mageba rising with me underneath. I lay back a little from his face so I could see him, I lock eyes with him, his eyes are lazy.

I feel the tip at my honeypot entrance. I slightly open my mouth, holding my breath. He slides me on him, and my walls expand to welcome him. I let out the breath I was hold and moan biting my lips.

Him: Yes. He says in a whisper.

Me: Make love to me. I lean over and claim his lips. I put my arms around him, hugging him. because I know what he is about to do to me. Immediately he holds my ass and thrusts me.

The pleasure is beyond me.

Moans and groans fill the room, but subtle enough for Ntsikelelo not to hear.

I hold on for dear life and he fills me up with his manhood.

No crazy positions, just me sitting on top of him, while he satisfies my feels. I still don't understand how he is able to do that. My feels a gathering up.

Me: I'm cum-ming. I whisper as my voice breaks.

He rolls me over so he could be on top of me. I feel him way deeper in me.

Me: Andile. I moan out his name. He puts his hands besides me, balancing himself while he thrusts. His muscles are flexing, with his beautiful body art, he looks breathtaking.

I grab the sheets harder. I feel it coming and it's big, I don't know why.

Him: Let it out for me. That alone sends me to another world. I grab the sheets way harder and feel my toes curl. He pulls out and something splashes on Mageba and his torso. Did I just pee on him?

But I'm too tired to utter any words as I let go of the sheets and catch my breath.

Me: Did I just pee on you. I ask lazely waiting for embarassment to hit me anytime now.

He smirks and inserts himself, I haven't even fully recovered.

Him: No you just did any what any man would love to see. He pecks my lips

I hold his face.

Me: mmmh?

Him: You squirted. It does not happen all the time, it happens spontaneously when you cum.

Me: Oh?

Him: And excuse you mam It doesn't mean I don't make you cum properly. Because I know I do.

I giggle.

Me: You so full of yourself.

Him: And you love it.

Me: I do. I say smiling.

Him: Let me prove it to you.

As he starts thrusts me and I moan.

I love him.

Anelisa's POV

I just finished washing dishes. I dry my hands.

Me: Ma goodnight I'm going to sleep.

Mom: Okay goodnight it's good to sleep early.

Me: Yeah

Mom: So you won't be able to hear me and your father.

Me: Come on Ma do you have to be TMI, ay ay ay.

She giggles.

Mom: Yoh it's good that now you are grown, do you know how hard it was to be strict and playful at the sametime. Now I don't have to be strict, I've done my part so I automatically go back to being young myself.

Me: Oh wow wooooowwww. I'm going to bed

I leave her giggling.

I lock my room. Yes I do lock my room when I sleep, so people can learn to knock. I hate disturbance.

I take my phone out the charger and get in under the covers. I switch of my side lamp.

I didn't close the blinds, I want the moon light to light my room a little.

I put on my earphones. I should probably call Sisekelo and check on her, but I know she is asleep. She's pregnant now so fatigue is her middle name, I'll call her tommorrow. I just put some on some music.

I log in to Instagram and just browse through. I tap the heart button on Sisekelo's photo with her husband Andile. She only has posted one picture eversince she

started using intsa and the photo has over 360k likes. Abo Sisekelo have become intsa models now. I comment on her picture with sunflower and rainbow emojis. I scroll and read some comments, his name catches my eye. He commented "Mageba".

I click on his name. I'm curious.

He has 464k followers.

What does he do?

I check and he has posted once and that is his profile photo, it was updated 2 years ago. It's a picture of him wearing a cap and only his side of the face is showing, while his elbows rest on his knees. He is sitting down at some island judging by the background.

The thirst comments on his picture from beautiful Instagram models.

Why am I stalking my friends brother in law?

I immediately log out like someone saw me looking at him.

I lay back and close my eyes while I listen to my favourite song of all time.

Lorayne- Something about you.

The moon is full

and I wasn't sleeping like you thought I'd been

Your heart is cold and all your secrets are frozen within

(and it's your mystery that has made me realise)

There's something about you

I wanna know what it is

Something about you

Insert 68

Unedited

*****4 days later*****

Sisekelo's POV

It's the day before Christmas. I just finished eating lunch with Ntsikelelo. The way it's so hot today, I'm definitely having ice cream.

Me: Ice cream budd?

Him: Yes please!

I take the vanilla ice cream from the fridge, drop a few scoops each on our bowls.

I take our bowls and walk over to the lounge.

I hand him one bowl.

Me: Here you go budd.

Him: Yum, thank you.

I lay back and we both enjoy our ice cream date, well the three of us, while Ntsikelelo is making me watch Avengers, I'm not even concentrated on this.

I look over at him and he is staring at my bump, well it isn't so small now, it getting bigger.

Me: What? As I shrug my shoulder with a bit of ice cream in my mouth.

Him: You are having a baby?

I never expected that's.

Me: Yes sunshine I am.

He nods in slow motion

Him: I believe that's a good thing.

I giggle

Me: Ofcourse it's good thing, God gives us babies, babies are blessings.

Him: So Malum Andile is God?

Oh my Gosh this child.

Me: No he is not Ntsikelelo

He shrugs

Him: I mean he is the one who put the baby in there.

Me: Ntsikelelo!

Him: What sunshine? You don't expect me to believe babies come from planes? I mean it's in you then Malum Andile is the father.

My jaw dropped.

Me: No no no, you are way ahead of your age young man.

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: As long as you don't go around saying such. I say poking his nose.

He giggles.

This kid is going to be a brilliant man. I know so. He is maturing very fast and it scares me.

I continue eating my ice cream. Bontle crosses my mind. Eversince she moved, it has been hard to keep up on each other, I mean she hasn't even seen me with my bump in person. But that's life, she is married, I'm married, we are far from each other, we both focusing on our families.

Anyways I grab my phone and call her.

It rings for a while, it rings and it's rings, at last she answers.

Her: Sweetie

Me: Afternoon honey? How are you doing? How's is Matt? The kids?

Her: It's a jungle, having 3 babies crying at the same time is no joke, I'm going crazy babe

Me: but its the beauty of it

Her: Yeah yeah kind of.

I giggle.

Her: How about you mother to be oh wiii.

Sh says excitedly

Me: Oh well I'm okay, I'm able to do everything, I haven't been restricted off anything. I'm okay friend.

Her: I'm glad you're okay, you'll be alright. And the... You know

Me: No I don't.

Her: Urgh, the sex. She says whispering

Me: Oh that! OMG Bontle. As I giggle.

Her: Girl I remember when I was heavily pregnant, and sex was the hardest thing I had to do. I would just lay there on my side. Same damn position.

We both laugh. As I walk away from Ntsikelelo.

Me: Well I'm not heavily pregnant now, so the sex part is not so hard, I'm still able to do a lot of positions actually.

Her: Soon you'll see for yourself, especially when you're married to sex addicts.

Me: Tell me about it

Her: Girl!

We giggle.

We are having a good catch up session, I'm laughing so hard, I've missed Bontle shame and her craziness.

After that long phone call we bid our goodbyes. The sun is scorching outside. I need to sit outside by the pool. The aircon is on but I need fresh air. As I'm about to do so the gate slides open.

Andile is home.

Within seconds he walks in.

Me: You're home. I say walking to him to hug him.

Him: Yes I'm home and today we swimming.

Ntsikelelo jumps in the lounge.

Ntsi: Yes! I'm going to change to my swim shorts.

He runs to the stairs and greets Andile while running.

Ntsi: Hello Malum Andile! He says running up the stairs.

Him: Hi. He says smiling

Me: I'm out voted already come on I'll help you take this off.

He says pulling my hand.

We get into our room and I change into this neon green bathing suit. At least it still fits me, just a little tighter around my boobs.

My belly is so out there, I am getting bigger.

Him: Our baby is getting bigger. He says crouching and kissing my belly.

I smile, while looking down on him.

Me: I know, it's crazy.

He stands right up and spanks me, and it hurt.

Him: Come on let's go swim.

Me: Ouch Andile. I say rubbing my butt cheek.

He smirks and opens the door. Making his way out.

I follow him shortly after rolling my braids in a bun.

On my way I drink a glass of water.

I walk to the backyard and these two are the having time of their lives. Water splashing everywhere.

I walk over to the edge and dip my legs in.

These two are competing on swimming from one end to the pool to another.

Andile is bigger so obviously he is going to win. But he stops in the middle and let's Ntsikelelo pass, so he can be like he won.

I laugh at the idea. Ntsikelelo is so convinced he beat Andile.

Andile laughs and swims to me.

Him: Woza. He says lifting my waist.

Me: No Andile the water is cold. I say giggling he doesn't care. He dips me in. Oh my the water is so cold.

Him: You didn't die.

Me: I thought pregnant people drown.

He laughs

Him: Even if they drown, I wouldn't let that happen to you. He says kissing my cheek.

Ntsikelelo is splashing water everywhere. We having so much fun in the water. Nothing will ever make up for family time.

After 30 minutes of swimming.

Me: babe I'm tired I'm going by the rest edge of the pool

He pulls me over to steps of the pool.

I sit on them, but I'm still kind in water, half of my body is.

He sits behind me, so I can lay on his chest.

Me: Ntsikelelo doesn't get tired doesn't he?

Him: He loves swimming.

We watch him while we enjoy each others company.

I feel a little movement on my belly. My eyes light up and I lay my hand over my belly, the movement happens again.

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Babe

I grab his hand and place it on my belly.

Him: What is it.

Me: Shhhh. As I wait for the movement to happen again.

We stay like that for seconds.

Me: Well the baby mov-

Movement again.

Him: our baby is kicking. He says taking his other hand .

I hold his hands on top of it.

Me: Our baby is moving.

Him: Yes!

Me: aww babe.

The baby kicks for a couple of times and the stops.

Andile smudges my cheek with hard kisses as I giggle.

Him: Thank you thank you thank you!

My day is made. Totally made.

Ntsikelelo is taking a nap after that hard swimming session. It's almost 4pm now, I'm sleepy myself. I'm disturbed by Andile.

Him: My mother just called she was wondering if we could come today so we can not drive on Christmas day, and I said no.

Me: Andile

Him: What

Me: Don't be like that lets go, I'm tired but ehe marn I also want to see my mother-in-law.

Him: But we'll be there tommorrow

Me: I'm going and you're taking me.

He groans

Him: fine.

Me: I'll pack our bags.

Him: Okay, Ntsikelelo is dead asleep though.

Me: we'll sleep in the car, it's a 3 hour drive

Him: Let me call Sbu and Sandile.

Me: Okay.

I get my tired self up the stairs. At least we already took showers after our swim.

I take 2 bags and pack our overnight necessities, and extra stuff in case our stay is longer, always do that, never be to sure.

Him: I don't think Sbu is coming. He says entering the bedroom placing his phone on th bed.

Me: Oh?

Him: He'll come tomorrow morning, you know the clubs are busy and he has to keep an eye.

Me: understandable, how is he though?

Him: Well what will he do, Ndabezinhle is still not talking to him.

Me: Shame, but it's a lot for her to take in she'll come around.

Him: He has been at Umlazi twice, hoping that she'll come out and go to the store or something, but nothing.

Me: it must be hard for the both of them, I really hope they sort it out and get back together, I really like her.

Him: Oh well.

I feel sorry for the both of them, mostly Ndabe.

Him: Let me wake up Ntsikelelo so he can change.

Me: Okay hun.

I continue packing our clothes and go to Ntsikelelo's room to pack for him.

Me: Andile! I call out for him

He comes up seconds later.

Him: yes?

Me: Please take the bags to the car while I change.

Him: Okay.

He takes the bags while I get ready. I put on a white A-line dress with gold sandals. I just apply clear lipgloss. I spray my perfume, one squirt is enough, don't wanna feel nauseous now.

I take my phone and head downstairs.

Me: Okay I'm ready.

Him: Okay let's go.

We all get in the car and drive off. We will probably get somethings along the way for Christmas lunch tomorrow.

Anelisa's POV.

I got a call from Thandeka, they invited me to another house party, it's a Xmas Eve party. Well the previous one wasn't that bad, of course subtract that weird guy and the short dress. This time I'm wearing what I want. Just some washed up torn jeans, a blouse and strap heels. This time I let my curly afro loose, some red matte lipstick. And I'm good to go. As I put on my glasses.

I go to the living room.

Me: I'm leaving now, please don't leave the key on the door. I got my spare key.

Dad: Come back before 10, I'm not joking with you.

Me: Yes Dad.

Dad: I'll be waiting for you otherwise you'll go back where you were.

Me: Okay baba.

My cab is already here, my friends texted me the address.

A couple of minutes later my cab is here and Khethiwe is already waiting for me outside. She looks sexy, as always.

I hug and greet her.

Her: No skin-nyana.

I give her the look.

Me: We talked about this

She lifts her hands up.

Her: Okay okay I'm sorry. Come on let's go, the party started a few minutes ago.

We walk inside the house, I don't know whether my eyes are deceiving me but I see some celebrities here as we walk in the house through the back yard.

Me: Is that Black Coffee on the decks?

I say nudging her.

Her: Yes, hun. Sbo throws the mother of all parties.

Me: Oh nice, I'm such a fan.

Black coffee is mixing my jam- Manno remix

Berveli Brown- I don't know why I feel this way.

All ready this song got me in my mood. People are dressed up everyone looking good, and here am I plain Jane.

We go to this outside lounge area where the rest of Khethiwe's crew is. Sbo comes to me.

Sbo: I see you brought your beautiful friend again. How are you?

Me: I'm good thanks how are you?

Sbo: I'm good.

Thandeka comes and hugs me.

Tha: Babygirl what do you want to drink.

Me: A mocktail please.

Tha: I forgot you don't drink alcohol, mocktail it is.

Minutes later she gets my drink, and we chilling, the music is good.

As I'm enjoying myself, I see him. I lay my eyes on him for a long time, he looks nice, he has good taste in clothes.

Khethiwe nudges me.

Her: Yini sisi you want him?

Me: No no, my eyes were just wandering in the crowd.

Her: Well I don't blame you Sandile is a snack, in fact a whole meal.

Me: Oh you know him?

Her: Of course hun that's the Sandile we've been talking about.

There is a sharp ache in my heart I don't know why.

Me: Oh

Her: What you know him?

Me: Um kinda. That's the guy who took me home, in fact he is my friend's brother-in-law.

Her: Oh what's her name again? Sisekelo? Yeah right that one was lucky, married to the mighty Andile. I used to crush on him, infact all of the Zulu's, including their father uuuu!

She says squeezing her hand biting her lips.

Oh my God he is coming. I turn the other way.

Khethi gets up and throws herself into him.

He greets her and then looks my way

Him: You know each other?

He says looking at me just as I'm about to answer, Khethi beats me to it.

Khethi: Yes we do eversince we were kids.

Him: Oh okay. But you good Anelisa?

Me: Yes I'm good thanks and you?

Him: I'm okay too.

I look at my watch and it's 9:40pm

Me: Khethi my time is up I have to get going.

Khethi: So early.

I get up and grab my sling purse.

Me: My dad is going to flip.

Khethi: You're 19 but you're still given curfews, daddy needs to chill.

Me: Not in that household. Bye babygirl.

He doesn't say anything he just looks at me.

Me: Tell Thandeka I left.

Khethi: Suit yourself.

I request my cab and make my way out. It looks like the real party is about to start and I'm here leaving. But I respect my parents. So I make my way out.

I stand by the gate and my cab is here within a flash.

Him: Can I take you home?

I turn and it's him.

Me: You scared me, my cab is here. So thank you.

He smells so good.

Him: I'm actually leaving myself, I'm going to Pietermaritzburg.

Me: At this time of the night

Him: Yes.

Me: Oh okay drive safely. I say attempting to Open the car.

Him: I mean it. He say holding my hand.

My spine shivers.

Me: But he is already here. I say in a weak voice.

He takes out a R200 note and hands it to the driver.

Him: Sho bafo.

Driver: Kubonga mina mfethu.

I look at him.

Me: That wasn't necessary. As the driver drives away.

Him: Come on. He says.

I follow him to his truck. We get in I put on my seatbelt.

Me: Thank you for the ride.

Him: No worries. He says looking at the mirror reversing.

He plays some music while he drives me home.

He keeps stealing glances of me. I act like I don't see him.

About 20 minutes later. We about to reach my house.

Me: Umh can you please drop me off there, I don't want my dad getting the wrong ideas.

Him: Okay.

He parks a house a way.

Me: Thank you once again. I say unbuckling the seatbelt.

Him: Anelisa.

Me: Hhm? I say looking at him.

Our eyes connect, my heart skips a beat.

Him: You looked beautiful, I mean you always beautiful.

Me: Thank you, I just...

He leans over me and kisses me. His lips sink into mine.

Oh why is he kissing me. Why am I responding. I pull out quickly.

Me: Sandile what are you doing. I ask in a soft tone close to a whisper.

He looks at me and caresses my cheeks slowly.

Him: What I wanted to do when I first layed my eyes on you.

I look at him. I can't afford drama

Me: Sandile you can't-

He shuts me up with another kiss.

Insert 69

Unedited.

Anelisa's POV

I close the door after unlocking it. My heart is beating fast I don't know why.

Dad: Well I'm glad you came home on time. I'm off to bed the match just finished.

He says getting up putting on his slippers.

Me: Goodnight Baba.

As I look at the beautiful Christmas tree my mother put up. She is always a pro when it comes to that. I miss putting up the tree with my old sister, I miss our bond. She is not even home, I doubt she'll be even spending Christmas with us tomorrow.

My mind trails off to the kiss Sandile and I had. I shake my head off and walk to my bedroom.

I close the door behind me ,take off my heels and walk over to the mirror. I undress in front of it, slowly.

Look at me, I don't have a body like hers. She is way more beautiful than I am. And these glasses urgh. She is more fashionable than I am- (sigh) What am I doing? we are friends, I can't complicate things between us like that, infact I'm starting to feel guilty.

Oh no Anelisa what have you done. I hit my forehead number of times.

Girl code for goodness' sake.

I can never let something like that happen again.

Besides how can Sandile go from a girl like Khethi to a girl like me? What do I know. If anything Sandile is playing me. (Scoffs)

I'm flippen bore, what do I know about sex. If he knew how inexperienced I am he wouldn't even attempt come for me. Infact why am I thinking of sex with him, it's never going to get to that.

I take my towel and wrap it around my body. I'm going to take a quick shower.

I turn on the shower and let the water fall on me. I scrub my body with soap.

I'm scrubbing in slow motion. I can't seem to forget about that kiss.

Sandile what have you done to me.

Sisekelo's POV

We just arrived here in Maqongqo. It's almost 10 pm. Mam'Zulu was kind enough to prepare a Christmas Eve

braai for us. I guess Ntsikelelo is having a late night today, he will be thrilled.

We are eating, just Mam'Zulu and I. Bab'Zulu and Andile are outside at the porch.

Mam'Zulu: I can't wait to meet my grandchild.

Me: I can't wait too but aowa ma I'm scared.

Mam'Zulu: Labour pains? My child, I'm telling that ain't no joke, that's why men must respect women.

Me: The anticipation is killing me.

Mam'Zulu: All my son's had big heads so my vagina tore.

We burst into laughter

Me: Ma

Mam'Zulu: Habe, yeyi. I thought my vagina was never going to be normal again and Sizwe was going to leave me to find a tighter one.

Me: that means Baba loves you ma.

Mam'Zulu: No honey it means I have a gun in the safe and he was stuck to this for the rest of his life. He was never leaving me.

We burst into laughter. Oh my gosh Mam'Zulu is a character.

Me: I can't breathe. I say tapping the table.

She giggles.

Mam'Zulu: Haaaa singaphela sidlala amadoda. What's the term? Um um what do y'all say. Niggas ain't shit!

I'm literally Rolling on my gosh I can't take it.

Me: I can't believe this. I can't stop laughing.

Mam'Zulu: Come on say it

Me: No ma. I'm still laughing.

Mam'Zulu: Say it aowa!

Me: niggas ain't shit.

We laugh so hard.

Mam'Zulu: Yes always remember that, when a man starts thinking he is better without you. Always know he ain't nothing without you, the nigga ain't shit without you.

Me: Rodger that. I say lifting my glass up and grabbing my steak on the other hand.

I love how she never makes me feel like a daughter-in-law. She treats me like her friend.

I can never exchange her for anything.

As our Christmas Eve dies down.

*****1 DAY LATER*****

Ndabezinhle's POV

The sunlight hits my eyes. What the-

Gogo: vuka! It's Christmas!

I scoff rubbing my eyes

Me: what time is it. As I reach for my phone on the side

Gogo: Time for food!

I look at time: it's almost 7am

Me: Gogo you know it's just the two of us in this house there is no need for us wake up this early. I say dragging myself off the bed.

Gogo: Don't be salty I know you miss Sbusiso.

Me: Gogo!

Gogo: Salt! That's why you like this, itswayi.

For some reason I look at her and scoff smiling.

Me: Gogo stop speaking like that!

Gogo: I'm still busy with breakfast. You did a great job on our small Christmas tree.

She says leaving me shook.

Gogo is something else.

Anyways I wake up and I make my bed.

Then my phone buzzes, it's a message.

"Ndabezitha ❤️ "

I don't why I still have a heart next to his name.

I open and read.

"I didn't call cause I knew you weren't going to pick up. I hope you enjoy your Christmas.

Um yeah I was just checking on you. I love you"

I miss him. I really do, but it's hard, everything is complicated at this point.

But it wouldn't hurt to wish him a merry Christmas back.

As I'm about to reply

Gogo: Woza Zinhle!

Me: I'm coming!

I leave my phone on the bed and grab a carrier bag from my wardrobe.

I go to the kitchen.

Gogo: Okay take those grilled potatoes and put them in here.

Me: Gogo.

I say handing the carrier bag to her.

She takes it.

She opens it.

Gogo: How did you get this? She say looking at the watch as tears fill in the well of her eyes.

Me: I bought it back Gogo. I knew how Mkhulu's watch was special to you.

Gogo: Come here. She says pulling me in for a long hug. I'm getting emotional as well.

Gogo had to sell Mkhulu's expensive watch, so she can pay for my high school outstanding fees. Mr Dlamini bought it from her for R15 000, I had to get it back for double the price. It was already hard enough for me to

convince him to sell it back to me, because these type of watches don't sell anymore.

Gogo: Thank you my child. This is the only thing that brings me close to your grandfather.

I wipe her tears with my thumb.

Me: Thank you Gogo for raising me, I'm really grateful to have you in my life. You've raised me for 24 years. You are my real mother. I love you.

Gogo: My daughter is a fool for abandoning such a beautiful daughter.

Me: I'm grateful it was you who raised me. I love you Gogo.

Gogo: Ngiyakuthanda my baby. She says hugging me again.

Gogo: Go and take a bath so we can eat.

Me: Okay Gogo.

Sisekelo's POV

It's Christmas!

I'm so excited to spend Christmas with my family. This is going to be a wonderful Christmas!

I've already took a shower, me and Mam'Zulu woke up early. We are obviously the ones to prepare the food. I left Ntsikelelo in the bathtub.

Andile is still asleep I think.

We are busy in the kitchen

Then Sandile makes his entrance still in his sleep wear. He is smiling.

Him: Good morning good morning. He says grabbing a bottle of water in the fridge.

Me: Morning, when did you get here cause we literally slept around 12

Him: I came around one in the morning, ate the leftovers and slept like a baby. He has this smirk

Mam'Zulu: I've been warning you about arriving at night, I hate that and you know cause it's not safe.

Him: it was a smooth harmless drive. He says gulping his water.

Me: Somebody is in a good mood. I say eyeing him

Him: it's Christmas spirit! He says smiling.

Me: Well I guess you love Christmas.

Him: Who doesn't? Uphi Ntsikelelo, I'll show him something he might like.

Me: He is in the guest bedroom on the left.

Him: Sure

He says leaving us in the kitchen

Mam'Zulu: When is this one getting a girlfriend

Me: I don't know ma this one is still in his own zone.

Mam'Zulu: He is using his looks to his advantage. He is the best looking out of his brothers afterall, I guess because he is the last born.

I laugh. She is right though, they are all attractive but Sandile is the most attractive, in fact he is beautiful if I may put it like that.

Me: I guess so too, besides he is still young so he can have whomever he wants.

Mam'Zulu: Mcm. I want them all to get married before I die.

Me: Aowa ma you'll live long and see all of your grandsons

Mam'Zulu: But life is unpredictable

Me: It is but a little faith doesn't hurt.

We continue cooking and we have already served them breakfast.

The house is filled with voices, you can tell we are a big family.

Sandile can't get enough of Ntsikelelo. These two are crazier than I thought.

Sbu hasn't arrived yet. I'm not sure whether he is coming, whether he can deal with a crazy bunch like us in a time like this.

Mam'Zulu: The cheesecake has set. Please take the turkey to the table. So we can feast a real meal.

Me: Okay ma. Keep an eye on the grilled potatoes in the oven.

Mam'Zulu: Got you.

I lift this heavy turkey to the table.

Andile: You should have asked me to help you.

Me: Thank you but I can handle it.

Him: Okay babe.

I get back into the kitchen and finish up. I wished a lot of people a merry Christmas on my phone, but I haven't checked my phone to see if I received them back.

While we in the kitchen we hear Sbu's voice. I guess he made it. I'm glad he came, ma will be happy. But he is still greeting on the other side of the house.

He then comes to the kitchen and greets us.

Me: I'm happy to see you when last.

Him: Yes it's been but I'm here.

He is not okay completely but at least he came.

Mam'Zulu: It's a pity you missed the braai yesterday.

Him: Eish you know the clubs.

Mam'Zulu: It's always the clubs and pubs with you.

Him: Kahle bo ma, in fact I got you one of your favourite chocolates from Switzerland.

Mam'Zulu: Now you're warming your way into my heart and I love it!

We laugh.

Mam'Zulu: Lunch is almost ready and it will be served.

Him: I can't wait. I need decent food. He says walking out of the kitchen.

Minutes later everything is set and I cannot wait to dig in. We'll open the Christmas presents under the tree after.

Everyone is coming together in the table. We are a big family, and I know this turkey will be destroyed.

We are sitted together.

Mam'Zulu: Okay let's hold hands and pray.

We all shuffle and hold eachother's hands.

Mam'Zulu: Lord thank you for bringing us together on this wonderful day of Christmas. Bless the food we are about to eat. And God's people say.

Us: Amen.

Bab'Zulu: Let's dig in family!

Andile: Please pass me the salad.

Sandile passes it to him.

Me: Ntsikelelo, what do you want me to dish up for you.

Ntsi: I would love to have the potatoes, the turkey, that salad over there.

Me: Okay sunshine.

We are all dishing out food, my mouth is watering now, I can't wait. As I take one potatoe in my mouth, mmmmh nothing beats Christmas food.

Everyone is eating a light conversation is carried. We are enjoying ourselves. It gets a little quiet as everyone is focused on their food.

Ntsi: Hey Malum Andile what's that on your shirt. He says taking a bite of his Turkey.

Him: Mmmmh? He says gulping his juice

Ntsi: That. He says pointing at the right of his chest.

I look up at him and he looks on his shirt.

I look back at my plate and Andile drops his fork.

Sbu: That's a fuckin sniper!

Andile: Get down!

Then shots are fired into the house. I scream Andile Tackles Ntsikelelo and I to the ground. Glass shattering everywhere, more that 5 shots are fired at a time.

Him: Fuck!!!

Sbu: God damnit

Mam'Zulu: Jesus!

All we hear is groans and curses. Oh my god what's happening. Andile's white shirt is immediately bloodied, oh my God he is shot, he is shot. Ntsikelelo is screaming under me, as the a rain of bullets spray over us. I'm holding him so tight as we lay there, nothing that can be done. Today we are dying. Death is hovering over us.

We can't even move from the ground, they way these people are shooting. I'm crying so much, I'm afraid they going to shoot the baby.

It does even take a minute for the shooting to end. And then there is silence. We hear cars screeching outside.

Andile: Come on get up! Go on the otherside.

I lift Ntsikelelo like a bag of feathers and we run to the passage.

Andile doesn't follow us.

I'm crying so much

Me: Is everybody okay! I say screaming from the other end

Please God don't do this.

Me: Get in her okay, I'm coming back for you.i say putting Ntsikelelo in the coat closet. He is crying so much.

Him:I'm scared, please. I'm scared don't leave.

Me: I'm going to come back for you okay.

I say closing the door.

I run into the dining area.

I can't believe this. There is blood everywhere. Mam'Zulu is holding her breast and crying and she has Bab' Zulu in her arms She has been shot.

I look over and Andile is kneeling over someone.

I run there and I hold my mouth trying not to scream.

It's Sandile lying in a pool of blood.

I kneel over.

Me: Oh my God. As tears drop crazy from my eyes. My heart is beating fast. I'm numb.

Sbu is coughing blood in another corner.

I quickly rush to him.

I don't what to do. I'm panicking.

Me: Sbu are you okay, please stay awake.

He is shot in his stomach.

Sbu: I've been shot twice on my stomach. He says spitting blood.

Andile is slapping Sandile

Andile: Wake up budd. Come on, please don't don't do this.

I run over to them.

Mam'Zulu: Lord why have you forsaken us! Why! Sizwe don't die on me please.

Sbu crawls over leaving a trail of blood.

Andile: Sisekelo he is not breathing call the ambulance!
My brother is not breathing!

Sbu: He has been shot in the head. Dad is unconcious, but he is breathing. He say panicking.

I blacked out.

Andile: Sisekelo I said call the ambulance!

As he shouts and I regain my senses and rush over to the phone and call the ambulance.

I rush over.

Me: they on their way.

I rush over to Mam'Zulu and she is weeping

Me: Ma you've been shot.

I look at Bab' Zulu laying there unconcious.

I'm numb, tears are falling from my eyes. I don't know what to do.

Andile screams on the top of his lungs.

Him: WHAT THE FUCK HAVE I DONE!

Sbu: Andile he is not breathing, Sandile is not breathing do something!

Everything is happening in slow motion. I'm about to pass out.

Insert 70

(Sorry for the typos, I'm sleepy)

Unedited.

Andile's POV

I can't lose my brother like this, I can't. It should have been me. I lean down on him and I perform cpr. He has stopped breathing but his heart is beating faintly and slowly fading. I have to keep his organs alive, they will die after 5-6 minutes after he has stopped breathing.

Me: come on budd. As I pump his chest. I lean down and give him mouth-to-mouth.

Mother: Andile don't let my son die please, help him, help him!

I'm frustrated and I'm trying to keep it together.

I look at Sbu across holding his stomach, he is loosing a lot of blood.

Me: Sisekelo. As I turn and look at her by my mother, while pumping Sandile.

No one answers.

Me: Sisekelo!

She shakes her head and rises up quickly out of shock. She keeps blacking out. She rushes to me.

Her: Yes, yes.

She is shaking like a leaf.

Me: Put pressure on Sbu's wounds, he is loosing a lot of blood.

Her: Okay. She gets up as tears drop from her eyes.

I call her before she gets to Sbu.

Me: Hey! I need you to get it together, okay? I need you! Everything will be okay, no one is dying. Just keep it together, I can't do this alone.

Her: Okay, I'm sorry. As she kneels down on Sbu and puts pressure on his wounds.

Me: Where the fuck is the God damn ambulance!

Sisekelo's POV

Sbu is fading.

Me: Everything will be okay, please stay awake. As I am putting pressure on his wounds

He coughs blood, he can't talk properly.

Him: I want to rest my eyes.

Me: No no no please! Don't rest your eyes, they on their way.

Him: Just a little.

Me: Sbu please don't, please don't. I say crying.

I hear the sirens outside. But Sbu closes his eyes

Me: Sbusiso no!

The doors fly open, as the paramedics walk on top of the shattered glass.

Me: He just closed his eyes!

As I look at the paramedics coming in

Paramedic: Mam I need you to move to the side okay.

I get up as paramedics swarm over Sandile, Sbu and Bab'Zulu.

I hold my mouth in disbelief. What happened. Why why why.

They are talking really fast and working really fast. I can't hear a thing.

I hear a helicopter.

Paramedic: Rush both these men on the helicopter.

They put 4 of them on the stretchers. Everything is happening so fast. The paramedics dash off while I run behind them. One paramedic stops Sandile.

Paramedic: Sir you've been shot, you need medical attention.

He is shot on his back, and seems the bullet exited on the right side of his chest. His white t-shirt is bloodied

Him: No! He shouts at the guy.

He then turns to me.

Him: Listen I'm going to go with them. Gasa is on his way, he will drive you to the hospital and protect you. Nothing will happen to you okay, nothing!

He says grabbing my cheeks and running in the helicopter.

Mam'Zulu and Bab'Zulu were put in ambulances while Sbu and Sandile were placed in the helicopter.

I look up as the helicopter flies up.

Ntsikelelo!

I run back into the house and open the closet.

I scare him.

Me: I'm so sorry. As I hug him.

Him: Is everyone okay? He says wiping his tears.

Me: I don't know sunshine. I say hugging him. While we both cry.

Man: Mrs Zulu!

Who is that?

Man: Mrs Zulu.!

Me: Yes. I say holding Ntsikelelo's hand, as he walks behind me. I'm so scared. I appear and there stands a tall grey beared man.

Man: I am Gasa, Ndabezitha sent me to get fetch you.

Me: Oh okay okay. I say pulling Ntsikelelo with me. Blood has dried on my hands. I follow Gasa. While police vans surround the house.

I guess the neighbors called them or the ambulance service.

One police officer runs to us

Police: Hey hey don't go, I need a statement from you mam.

Gasa: Hey voetsek marn!

He says opening the door for us. He gets in the drivers seat and drives off.

Ntsikelelo's leans on me as I rub his head.

We drive to the hospital.

Andile's POV

I'm sitting in the waiting area, mad as hell. The doctor wanted to admit me but I refused, they just cleaned my wound and bandaged me since the bullet came out of my right side chest area. I've been trying to see at least one of them, but the doctors won't allow me to. What am I going to do.

I've been trying to get a hold of Leon, but I'm failing. He has a meeting with Osama, that's why. Fuck we are in deep shit. Look what's happening to my family.

I see Gasa and Sisekelo holding Ntsikelelo's hand while they rush to me.

Her: Andile is everyone okay? I'm so worried. She says as I see tears starting to form on the well of her eyes.

Me: I'm still waiting I don't know. I bite my bottom lip so it will stop from trembling.

She touches my bandage.

Her: Are you okay, does it hurt?

Me: I'll be fine. She hugs my side.

Gasa: I am really sorry.

I just nod. While we hold each other.

The doors open and the doctor makes his way to us, we ambush him.

Me: What's happening?

Doc: We managed to remove the bullet and we have sedated Mrs Zulu. Bab'Zulu has been badly injured, there is chance that he might not walk, he is undergoing surgery as we speak. Sbusiso was badly shot, he lost a lot of blood, but at least the 2 bullets exited his body, but he is in a coma.

Me: Okay okay, Sandile?

He sighs

Doc: Sandile's situation is really critical, he is on life support, emergency surgery was performed on him by

our neurosurgeon. The bullet exited his head also, but his brain tissues were torn a bit, and now swelling closing up.

I swallowed hard.

Me: What does that mean.

Doc: It means chances of Sandile ever getting out of life support are very slim, close to none. And if he does wake up, he will do so maybe after months or a year.

Sisekelo squeezes my hand.

Doc: I'm really sorry Mr Zulu for the tragedy that struck your family. We are going to do everything we can.

I just nod.

Somebody is out to get me, and they aren't afraid to wipe my entire family out.

Leon's POV.

Osama is leaving and we just wrapped up the meeting. Nx, on Christmas day? This guy is sour. We are basically

the only ones in the building, not really, including the genitors, it's their last clean up day before the corporation closes up for weeks.

Him: Thank you Mr Zuma. He says in his Arabic ascent. As this old man he's with exits.

Me: It's a pleasure Mr. Ramusan

He makes his way out of the boardroom. I pack my laptop and make my way to the office. At least I'll have a little Christmas at my mother's house.

I close the door behind me and I check my phone. Andile has been trying to contact me.

He left me a message.

"My entire family is in the hospital, someone is try to wipe us out".

What the hell?

As I'm about to contact him my door flies open and a shot is fired on my right arm, I drop the phone.

Me: What the fuck! Shit!

And I bow down holding my arm while two 4 men enter the my office.

I can't recognise any of them.

Man: Nxx get up before I put a bullet in your skull.

Me: What the fuck is happening.

Man2 laughs.

Man2: It's time to destroy. You and you're other friends are over. Your time is up.

Me: What do you want!

Man: Don't fucken scream at us! As he shoots the same arm again.

Me: Fuuuuuccccccck! I groan in pain. His gun has a fucken silencer.

Man: it's over, Leonardo it's over! And you're going to take this damn corporation's name with your imbecile friend Andile down to the grave. We want no legacy left behind. Everything will be destroyed! You'll pay!

I don't have time for this, if they are going to kill me they must just do it. I don't have time to beg.

The door is slightly open, I look at it and I look eyes with some girl, she is one of the cleaners I assume by her

uniform. "Don't run, walk way slowly" I say in my head.
She does the opposite.

She runs and these guys hear her foot steps as she runs.
One man swings the door.

Man3: get her now!

Fuck!

Me: What does she have to do with this, leave her alone.

Man: Voetsek marn! As he points his gun to me.

Stupid girl.

This man grabs her by her collar dragging her into the
office. She is crying and screaming, but this guy slaps the
back of her head.

Man2: Ey shut up wena. She covers her mouth.

Me: Leave her alone!

This guy throws her on the floor.

Man: Unfortunately lady, what's your name?

As he reads her tag.

Man: Oh Ibanathi, unfortunately Ibanathi you were at a
wrong place at a wrong time.

Her: please let me go, I never saw anything. She says sniffing. She is shaking like a leaf. This girl looks young, why is she not in college.

Me: Let the poor girl go marn, ungenaphi kulento?

Man: I have an idea.

Man4: We are listening

Man: She is beautiful you see?

Them: Yes

Man: Young and probably wild.

Man2: Where are you going with this?

Man: The headlines "Leonardo Zuma's sextape with one of the cleaners"

He is fucking crazy

Me: You're out of your mind nx.

Man: That will definitely drag the Zulu Corporation through the mud. They'll loose all the clients.

She covers her mouth and weeps harder.

Me: I'm not doing shit.

Man: If you don't do it I'm killing her, it's her blood on your hands.

Me: I'm not sleeping with her!

Man: Okay, your call. He lifts his gun. I jump in front of her, and he fires a shot to my left hand.

She screams.

Me: Shit! Are you out of your mind! Were you going to kill her!

Man: I'm not joking. I'll shoot again.

Me: No don't shoot again! I lifting my bloody hands.

Man: Okay, lady take of your clothes.

Me: I'm the guy you want what does she have to do with anything!

Man: Lady take off your clothes. She slowly reaches for her buttons while crying.

Me: Don't do it. I look at he behind me, we lock eyes.

Her: Sir he is going to shoot you again. She says unbuttoning her cleaning uniform, she is shaking and crying.

I turn around.

Me: Fuck all of you!

They laugh

Man: Both of you go check the coast to see if anybody is coming our way.

Them: Sure. As they leave, there is only the four of us in the room.

The man takes out his phone.

Man: Hurry!

She quickly finishes unbuttoning. And she slowly drops her uniform. Her perky boobs emerge and I turn around.

They blow whistles.

Man2: Yoh Leon uzodla kamnandi mm

Man: Definitely when you're done with her I'm having her also.

Man2: Me too mfethu. As he licks his disgusting lips.

She is still crying. I can't do this, this is rape.

I clench my jaws in anger.

Man: Undo your dreadlocks sisi. Let them fall, you must look sexy in the video.

I feel movement behind me. I guess she doing what she is told.

Man: Mr Zuma, azishe! As he adjusts his phone to record.

Me: Nx.

Man2: We'll shoot you. He says pointing his gun.

I don't care they can kill me, but I'm not dragging this innocent girl with me. She has done nothing.

I turn around, while I hold my other arm putting pressure so it's doesn't bleed.

Tears are like a river on her face, her lips trembling. This must be a nightmare on her. My eyes are fixed on her face, I will not disrespect her and look at her body.

Man: Grab your man sisi and take him the couch!

I look at her. I don't know what to do.

She is shaking, she attempts to come to me.

Me: It's okay, I'll walk myself. I say softly.

I walk to the couch and we look at each other.

Me: This is stupid! How am I going to have sex with her I'm not even hard.

Man: Sisi, you heard your man. Make him hard!

She flinches.

Man2: Grab his manhood and play with him!

I'm so disgusted the other man is carrying a phone recording all of this. These people make me sick.

I look at her and close my eyes, I can't look at her, she is crying for heaven's sake.

She she takes of my blazer.

Man: What are you doing? That's not his zipper.

Her: I'm trying to stop his bleeding, he is bleeding too much. She says in a whisper pleading. I open my eyes. She is shaking so bad.

Man: Take care or your man, i like you already. After that you're going to take care of me.

Me: Nxx.

She takes off my shirt and tears it into smaller pieces so she can tie my wounds. She is doing it slowly, you can tell she is passing the time so she doesn't have to.be raped.

After a few minutes she's is done.

Me: Thank you.

She looks at me with pain in her eyes. Then she unbuckles my belt. I hold her hands and stop her. I can't do this.

Me: Leave her out of this, you can take my money, all of it

Man: We will take it, but we also want you to do what we want. Lady hurry up. He says laughing pointing a gun at her.

Nx this is pointless.

I let her continue. I close my eyes. I can't watch this.

I feel her hands touching my manhood, and he deceives me, I thought he will not get hard, but he is getting hard. I can feel her shaking hands as she rubs him up and down. I don't know whether she doesn't know what she is doing or it's her nerves.

After seconds of what she is doing.

Man: That's enough, penetration now! Don't bore us. And take off your panty.

Her: Please I-

Man: Yeyi wena sfebe! I open my eyes and he is pointing a gun on her.

Me: yeyi wena don't talk to her like that, she is doing what you want so back the fuck off.

I say clenching my jaws. If only, if only these men knew what I'm capable off nci.

She takes of her underwear and I look the other way.

Man: Lie down, Leonardo on top of her. You are going to rip her intestines, I feel for her.

He says looking at my dick.

I'm so angry!

I close my eyes in frustration and hold my nasal bridge.

I get in between her legs. She covers her whole face crying.

I lean towards her side and whisper.

Me: don't cry it's okay, I'm not going to penetrate you, I'll trick them.

She uncovers her swollen face and nods.

I do it on her thighs at first they seem to believe me but the bastard catches me.

Man: Penetrate Baba! Stop wasting our time.

I stop. I'm not raping this girl.

She looks at me and whispers.

Her: It's okay, just do it. I don't want to die. Please just do it.

I look at her as tears drop on the side of her eyes.

I swallow hard and position myself at her entrance.

I lean more closer to her so I can whisper.

Me: I'm so sorry. Please forgive me.

She whispers back as she grabs my shoulders for dear life.

Her: It's okay, just be gentle I'm a virgin.

My eyes pop out and look at her. No fuck no I'm not taking her virginity in this painful manner no way.

I attempt to get up. She holds me down while looking at me with tearful eyes.

Her: Just do it sir. They are going to kill us.

I attempt to talk

Her: it's okay I forgive you, it's not your fault. Just do it. I want to get it over and done with.

I look at her for the longest time and attempt to penetrate her.

Ibanathi's POV

It is painful, it hurts so bad. Emotionally and physically, but what can I do. They'll kill us. My lady part is burning. He keeps apologizing in my ear everytime I flinch in pain. I can't scream cause it will scare him. I have to be strong and get it over with. All I can do is grab him hard when he thrusts me.

After a long 10 minutes of silently crying and pressing my lips together out of pain. He lets out this white cream top off my abdomen.

Man: You pulled out? You were supposed to cum in her nxx.

Mr Zuma takes his blazer and covers my body while he zips his pants. He is so angry. Veins are popping out. He is about to eat this man alive

This man makes his way to us.

Man: Look at how awesome your sextape is, you're going down! As he is distracted on the phone. Showing us the video.

I don't know what happened next but Mr Zuma broke his neck so fast. I By the time that other guy shoots, Mr Zuma used this man as a shield and took his gun and shot the guy in the head.

I cover my ears. Shaking.

He takes my uniform and throws it to me.

Him: Dress up. I'm going to get us out of here.

I dress as quickly as I can still shaking on what just happened. Two people where killed Infront of me, I've never seen anyone die.

Him: Lie down behind the couch I'm going to the kill the other 2.

He says making sure I lay down.

He closes the door while I remain in the office with two dead men.

I'm crying softly.

What am I going to do. I just lost my virginity. In about a month that old man my father sold me to, is going to take me. He has already paid for me. I'm forcibly marrying him. My father told him I was a virgin. If they find out I'm not a virgin anymore they going to kill me, that old man made sure that I am still a virgin cause he paid so much for me.

Insert 71

Unedited.

Leon's POV

I shot the other dead, dragged him to the storage room and this one just on his arm and leg. I gagged him so he

can't scream in pain. I'm dragging him to my office. No one is supposed to see this, this could tarnish this corporation in a flash. I think Ibanathi was responsible for this floor, I haven't seen another cleaner.

I open my office and push him to the floor. I peek behind the couch and Ibanathi is still laying there with her stomach. Maybe I shouldn't do this in front of her. I hold this bastard by the jaws and scold him with my jaws clenched.

Me: You're so fucked!

The pain on my biceps is starting to be unbearable. I need some pain killers.

I grab my phone and call Gasa. He picks up.

Me: I need you to clean up a mess for me, I've been shot. Come to my office now.

Him: Nxamalala.

I hang up.

Gasa has always been our right hand man, we trust him.

I dial Dr Nzama.

Me: I've been shot please meet me at my house in 15 minutes.

Him: I wonder what happened this time. Okay I'll be there.

I hang up.

What do I say to her. I raped her for heaven's sake. I breath out and call on her.

Me: It's okay you can get up now.

She gets up slowly, still shaking. Her eyes are red, she's been crying. I feel so bad.

Her: Can I please go home.

I won't lie I'm a little worried she'll go to the police and sing everything. But how do I tell her not to go, it will seem like I want to get away with what happened.

Me: Is there anything I can do to compensate you for what happened? Name your price, I know it won't amount to the damages but I don't know, just to-

Her: No sir, I didn't sell my body to you.

I swallow hard. What was I thinking asking her that.

Her: I want to forget what happened today. I never saw anything, nothing happened. I was caught in a wrong place at a wrong time. You took a bullet for me, thank you.

She says as tears fill on the well of her eyes.

Me: Everything is my fault, I'm really sorry for what I did to you.

Her: It's okay. I'll be fine, I'm fine. I think it's best I don't ever work here again.

Me: Why?

Her: I want to forget, I'm sorry but I don't want to come to work and be reminded of what happened. I want to heal. Like nothing happened sir.

I think hard, it's fair.

Me: whatever you think is best for your well-being.

She nods.

Me: at least can I pay you your salary while you look for another job?

Her: No sir, as I said I'll be fine.

Me: But-

The door swings open and Gasa enters interrupting me.

Him: What the fuck happened.

Me: I'll explain later marn. I'm in pain for now. Who you're with.

Him: Ngihamba noNdlovu.

Me: listen, can he take her home?

Him: Sure.

Ndlovu appears behind him.

I look at her.

Me: He is going to take you home and he'll make sure you're safe.

She nods.

Me: I really apologize for what happened.

Her: It's all in the past now as from now sir.

Me: Ndlovu. He nods and walks away with her.

I look at Gasu

Me: Keep this bastard alive, we'll pay him a visit tomorrow. I need to rest I've been through too much.

Him: Nxamalala.

I leave Gasa to clean up the mess. I get in my car. I call Andile, he doesn't pick up. I send him a text and drive off.

What a fucked up Christmas.

Ndabezinhle's POV

My Christmas has been delightful with Gogo, never gets old. I haven't been on my phone since morning.

I go grab it on my bed and walk back to the sitting room to chill with Gogo.

I open my phone and I left an unfinished message to Sbu. I never wished him a merry Christmas back, I continue to type the message but my phone rings. It's Sisekelo.

I answer.

Me: Honey. I smile.

She keeps quiet and sniffs.

Me: Are you okay? Are you crying? What's wrong.

As I adjust myself on the couch. Gogo is already looking at me.

Her: We were attacked, there was a shooting.

I stand up my palms sweating.

Me: Oh my goodness, is everyone okay? Are you okay?

Her: No Ndabezinhle, the entire family is in the hospital, they are hurt. Really bad.

Me: uSbusiso, uSbu- as tears fall from my eyes, Gogo stands up.

Her: He is in a coma. I'm sorry.

Me: No!

I drop my phone.

Gogo: Kwenzenjani!?

I'm sobbing so hard, I can't breath.

I attempt to run out of the sitting room, Gogo holds me.

Me: Gogo he was shot, Sbusiso was shot, I have to get out of here.

I'm shaking.

Gogo: Nkosi yami!

I get out of her grip running to my room to pack a quick bag.

Get yourself together he is not going to die, is what I keep repeating in my head as I pack my bag.

I can't stop my tears from falling, I'm so broken.

I rush to the dining room and pick my phone up.

Gogo: I'm so sorry mntanami. Phephisa. She keeps rubbing my back as I request a cab to the hospital

Me: I should have been there, Gogo, bheka manje.

She hugs me tight for a couple of seconds.

I have to get out of her my cab is here.

Gogo: Be safe Zinhle! Call me. Nceyi nkosi yami.

I get in the cab and bury head in my hands weeping.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm tired and sleepy. The doctor did a check up on me and the baby, we are okay, I'm just in shock. Ntsikelelo is sleeping on one of the waiting couches.

We've been in here for hours. The doctor make his appearance again

Doc: I suggest you guys go and rest you've been in here for hours.

Him: I'm not leaving here without seeing them. Period.

Doc: Maybe tomor-

Him: No, now!

The doctor sighs

Doc: Okay, just a couple of minutes. Follow me.

I attempt to wake Ntsikelelo up.

Doc: Don't wake him up, Gladys watch him. He says looking at the receptionist.

I'm a little hesitant but I let it be. We follow him

He opens up one of the wards.

Doc: We put Mr and Mrs Zulu in the same ward. Sandile is in ward no. 223 and Sbu is in 220. Please make it snappy I'm not allowed to do this.

We walk in closer to the bed. At this point I've run out of tears. My heart is aching.

Mam'Zulu is awake.

Me: Ma. As I hold her hands sitting beside her. While Andile hold her other hand.

Her: I'm okay, where are my sons. No one has been telling me anything. She says as tears form in her eyes.

Me: Sbu is in a coma, Sandile is on life support.

She sighs deeply.

Her: Who would do this, on Christmas day? So evil. I grab her hand tighter as she stares into blank space, as tears fell from the sides of her eyes.

Him: I'm sorry mother. I'll get to the bottom of this.

This is so painful.

Andile then walks over to his father.

Andile's POV

I'm looking over my father and I'm trying to be strong but this is weighing up on me so much. We have to check on my brother's too. The clock is against us.

I hold his hand to say goodbye but he squeezes hard and pulls me closer

Me: Father you're awake? I say looking at him with shock. He is still closing his eyes.

Him: I need you to kill who ever did this. Do you understand me. He says in a dry whisper.

My father has never condoned our dirty ways, never. So for him to mention the word kill supprises me.

Him: Do you understand.

Me: Yes father.

Him: I trust you to protect this family, Protect it Nkosenye.

Me: Yes father.

He then let's go of my hand and goes back to look like he is unconscious.

I'll do anything to protect this family.

We leave the ward and check on Sandile, he was just laying there, lifeless, with all these machines around him, I could not bear to see him like that, I panicked and we made our way out to see Sbu.

Sbu is a champ I know he'll wake up within 2-3 days, we're used to getting shot all the time.

Just then the door opens slowly, Ndabezinhle appears.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I slightly open the door and Andile and Sisekelo look at me.

Me: I'm so sorry about what happened. That came out as a whisper.

Sisekelo comes up to me and we hug each other. I can't stop crying.

Her: It's going to be okay.

Him: It's okay Ndabe, we'll be okay, he is going to be okay. He says looking at him Laying in bed.

Her: Do you want a moment with him.

Me: Ye yes please.

Her: Okay. She looks at Andile and they leave me alone in here with him.

I walk slowly to his bed.

Me: I'm so sorry.

I let it out. My heart is broken.

I hold his hand close to my face.

Me:How I wish you could wake up and hug me, tell me everything is going to be fine and that you love me. I want you to kiss me. I want it all back. I should have been with you, I'm so sorry Ndabezitha.

I can't leave him here alone. The doctor will have to drag me out of here. As I lay my head on his bed.

Anelisa's POV

We are sitting at home and the news is about to come on. I don't watch news. So I get up and put on my slippers

"Leading on the headlines today, the Zulu family of the Zulu Inc. were gunned down this morning, they have suffered some serious injuries"

What?!

Insert 72

Unedited. (Something short)

Ibanathi's POV.

I'm walking home it's already dark, I asked the driver to drop me off at the bus stop, then I'll walk from there. I'm numb. I lost my virginity, I saw people dying in front of me, I lost my job, what am I living for? Now I'm going back to that hell hole, I should've died with my mother. I'm sniffing along the way.

I see his van parked at the yard, I'm so disgusted, I don't have time for him today.

I wipe my tears.

I first take my clothes from the drying line. I then make my way to our small 3 roomed house. I get in, they are having a conversation.

Me: Sanbona. I say passing them

Dad: Haibo Ibanathi don't pass us like that, I'm sitting here with you husband and you just pass us, in fact why are you 2 hours late.

Me: I'm sorry father, I missed my bus. How are you Bab' Khumalo. I say looking down.

Him: I'm good honey, you should've asked me to fetch you. And please for the last time call me Zimisele.

Me: I'm sorry Zimisele.

Him: That's more I like it. He says smiling with sweat in his forehead. He is so disgusting. I mean he is 26 years older than me, shouldn't he be ashamed.

I bow and go to my room. I feel tears stinging, I hate him so much. He lives around the area, he owns a market here. He is old and I don't like him, why my father did this I don't know.

I fold my clothes thinking about everything that happened to me. I need to change this uniform, I can smell his expensive cologne on me.

Dad calls me on the other side.

Dad: Ibanathi come say goodbye to your husband.

Me: I'm coming father.

I throw my clothes angrily on my scrap bed.

I compose myself and walk back to the living room.

I follow him outside while my dad sits on the couch, smoking.

I'm walking him to his van. I'm walking behind him, I don't want to walk beside him. We reach his van and I attempt to walk back to the house.

He holds my shoulders and chills of disgust run through my body.

I fake a smile

Him: I can't for you to move in with me. I wanna show you how much I love you.

I fake a smile, trying to blush.

Me: I'm really tired I want to rest so goodnight. I say removing his hands from my shoulders slowly.

Him: Just like that? When are you kissing me? I want to taste your sweet lips baby.

The thought of me exchanging spit with him make me urgh.

Me: I'm not ready Bab'Khu- Zimisele. We talked about this.

Him: Okay sthandwa sami, our house is almost done, they are finishing up the roof, then they'll put the windows.

He is talking about the 2 bedroom house he said he'll build for me before moving in with him. That's the only thing that has been preventing the whole moving situation, I wish it could take longer, I don't want to be with him.

Me: Okay.

He attempts to peck my lips but I look the other way, he ends up kissing my cheek. He then forces a hug.

Him: Your breasts are so soft, can wait to lay on them. He says inhaling my scent. He pulls out of the hug quickly and looks at me. I fake a smile again.

Him: You smell different, (sniffs) you smell like a man (sniffs) I smell his expensive cologne.

I stuttle, I should have changed.

Me: What are you talking about?

Out of nowhere he grips my dreadlocks roughly and tightly.

Him: Uqomile? (Are you seeing someone)

Me: No no I would never. I feel tears stinging.

Him: Then explain this cologne.

Me: It must have been someone next to me on the bus, I didn't mind them, please let go of my hair. I say pleading softly .

He seems to be softening

Him: You know what will happen if you cheat on me.
Angizwani neyfebe. I paid a lot for you.

Me: Yes I know. It's nothing I swear Khumalo. As I hold his hand attempting to soften the grip.

He lets go and brushes my hair

Him: You should let your dreadlocks down more, I like them like this, not tied up. You are beautiful.

I nod trying not to cry. I bite my lip as it trembles.

I see my father walking out to empty his ash tray.

Him: I love you. He says attempting to to peck my lips, I move my head again.

Me: Goodnight.

As I slowly walk back to the house. While his van skitters away. I attempt to walk past my father.

Dad: Yewena.

Me: Yebo baba.

He stands up. My body tenses up.

He slaps me. I hold my cheek and look at him, then look down, cause eye contact is disrespect, so he says.

Dad: I saw you avoiding to kiss Zimisele, he has been very patient with you, he is building you a house god damnit.

Me: I'm sorry father, I'm just not ready.

Dad: Well you have to! He paid R30 000 for you! Which girl in this village has been paid for that much!

Me: No one father.

Dad: Nxx then get your act together!

Me: I'm sorry.

Dad: I'm hungry.

Me: I'll bring your food when it's ready. He says nothing and sits on his couch. I go to the kitchen and start cooking.

My tears are coming out voluntarily. I know I'm going to cry all night.

I cook something quick and serve him.

I go outside and fill the metal basin with water. I'm bathing with cold water because I'm numb.

I carry the heavy basin to this small shack we use as our bathroom.

I take off my clothes and sink my whole body into basin. I cry.

Anelisa's POV.

I'm in my room and I call Sisekelo, my hands are shaking. It rings for a couple of minutes.

She picks up.

Me: Oh my God are you okay? I saw it in the news? I thought you were hurt. As I feel tears threatening.

Her: I'm home now, I was not injured but I'm not okay, my family is hurting.

Me: I'm so sorry, is there anything I can do to help.

Her: For now I'll cope, thank you.

I'm hesitant to ask but I'm curious.

Me: How is Sandile...and umm your husband and the rest of them

Her: Sandile is on life support, he is in a critical state and...

My mind just went completely blank, I didn't hear the rest.

Her: Hello?

I shake my head as tears stream down.

Me: oh I'm sorry, I'm here, I'm here. I'm really sorry for what is happening to your family.

There is this huge lump on my throat and I want to let it out.

Her: it will all pass.

Me: Be safe okay, I love you.

Her: Thank you, I love you too. I drop the call and a loud sob escapes my mouth.

What if he? What if he...

No no no.

I lay on my bed and grab my pillow crying thinking about him and our kiss.

Sandile why would you kiss me and try to leave me. Why God why? I'm still trying to figure my feelings for him. I can't take this. I feel my heart ripping apart.

Insert 73

Unedited

Leon's POV

I hardly slept I've been thinking a lot. Who wants to fuck us over like this. It's 4am, I'm meeting up with Andile, to question this jackass who fucked us up, now he is fucked up.

I get in my car and drive to the abandoned building.

Andile follows me shortly. I get out of my car. While he makes his way to me. I lean on my bonnet.

Me: Ma-a. That is his nickname from high school

Him: Kuyabheda mfethu.

Me: Kodwa ngentwana yami uSandile, ey bafo.

Him: He scares me. I should have protected him

Me: It will all pass, like it never happened. We'll avenge.

Him: You looked fucked.

Me: Because they did fuck me over, nx they made me rape some girl.

Him: No way.

Me: Yes way, so can you imagine

Him: This is way fucked up. How is she?

Me: honestly I don't know man, I just, fuck. She says she wants to forget what happened. I don't wanna bother her and be a constant reminder of how I took her virginity.

Him: She was- he says shocked

Me: Yup

Him: Man I can't imagine.

Me: But this bastard inside is going to imagine. Lets go inside.

He takes his gun and cocks it.

There he is tied upside down like a punching bag. He is groaning and crying in pain.

Andile places his foot below his chin and pushing him, making him swing.

Him: Khuluma wenja.

Me: Kube ikhindi namaCrop top. I say swinging him with my foot also.

Man: Please, I have a family, please.

Him: You didn't think we have family? They one you wiped out. He says kicking him.

Andile flinches in pain a bit, he must have twisted his body a little hard, he was shot phela.

If I was physically fit, I would have hammered his joints.

Me: Listen I don't have time for you. I say cocking my gun. I shot his thigh.

He screams in pain.

Man: Okay okay okay! The diamond, this is about the Cullinan Diamond! He says groaning

We look at each other. We know exactly what he is talking about.

Him: Who the fuck wants it.

We know exactly who wants it.

Man: François!

Him: Shit! He says firing shots in his head.

I clench my jaws.

Me: We are fucked! What are we going to do?!

Him: We can't give it back you know that!

Me: I know, he fucked us over first!

Him: That piece of shit got a whole mafia.

Me: We don't even have half the men he has. What the hell does he want. He got the Koh-i-Noor diamond, it's worth more than the one we have.

Him: It's a \$2 billion dollar diamond, who wouldn't want it.

Me: But that wasn't the agreement. We are the ones who got ahold of both diamonds, we were supposed to spilt. But he wanted to fuck us over, he wanted both of them to himself, after the hard work we went through to get ahold of those from Mikal!

Him: Selfish bastard.

Me:Fuck.

Him: We need to be careful and plan our attack.

Me: This time we kill him

Him: And his entire family.

Me: Wipe out.

We nod in frustration.

That diamond we keeping is for our legacies. Should anything go wrong, we have \$2 billion dollars in back up.

Anelisa's POV

I haven't been able to sleep, I didn't even eat dinner yesterday. My head is pounding. I get up and look at my face at the dressing table mirror, my eyes are swollen, it's the crying plus my sight problem itch. I walk to kitchen and find my mother making breakfast.

Her: What's wrong? She says drying her hands

Me: Nothing. I say in a dry voice.

Her: I haven't seen you like this, you look drained, tell me, you can talk to me. She says caressing my arm.

Me: it's okay ma, it's nothing, my eyes are acting up again.

She pulls me to the couch.

Her: I wasn't born yesterday, I know you and I have never had the talk but is it a man?

Tears well on my eyes.

Me: It's complicated ma.

Her: Did he cheat?

Me: You wouldn't understand he is not even my man, I'm sorry I can't do this. I say getting up. She sits me down.

Her: Explain, I'm your mother I'll understand. Try me.

I look at her still gathering the strength.

Me: I don't know, we kissed but I'm not sure if it meant anything to him, we are not even that well acquainted, I've seen in more or less than 3 times. At the sametime he was, he is the guy Khethi is messing with, I'm such a bad person, she is my friend! On the other hand he got shot. (I'm now sobbing) Now he is on life support, we didn't even talk about our situation! Is he even going to wake up. Is he just going to leave me feeling all sort of emotions. I don't even know how I'll see him at the hospital, he is my friend's brother-in-law. She doesn't even know anything happened between us, or am I even friends with him. How do I even ask permission to see him, "Oh hey I'm the girl he kissed the other day, can I see him?" I'm not even his girlfriend!

Do you know how difficult it is for me to even see him, I'm not even family, what will the Zulu family say. Now I'm stuck in this house feeling all sort of emotions and the least I could do is cry! I say running out of breath.

Wow I vented, that was alot for my mother to take in. She looks at me with her eyes out and her mouth slightly open. She doesn't know what to say.

Her: I didn't know it was that a lot, oh poor baby come here. She says pulling me in for a hug.

I cry on her shoulder.

Her: I'm so sorry, I'm sorry. She says rubbing my back.

Me: I want to see him ma, I really do, I need to.

Her: Your situation is hard but the first step is to talk to your friend, she will be able to understand you better, and she'll make a way for you to see him. If she is truly your friend, she'll understand you.

Me: I don't know ma, I really don't know.

Her: Just go to her. She says brushing my hair.

I'm dressing up to go Sisekelo, I really have to check on her, what she is going through his not light, I must be there for her before my own feelings.

I put on my glasses and request a cab.

I get in our group chat and Thandeka texted the group.

Tha: Yoh guys did you hear what happened to the Zulu family. It's so sad. Khethi how are you. It must be hard.

Khethi: It's really sad but life is like that, it's unpredictable. But life goes on.

Tha: Poor Sandile.

Khethi: I really wish him a speedy recovery.

Tha: Are you going to see him

Khethi: No, we are not personal like that.

Tha:okay.

I really don't know how I'll respond so I just keep quiet

I grab my sling bag and make my way out.

After 30 minutes I'm here by her gate, I didn't even tell her I was coming, because I know she always says she has it together but she does need support.

I buzz her gate.

A couple of seconds it opens. I make my way inside.

She opens the door.

Her: Anelisa.

Me: Sisekelo. I say hugging her tight. She looks exhausted.

Me: I'm so sorry. As she pulls me in closing the door.

Her: I'm sorry it's a mess, I didn't clean.

Me: It's okay you just sit and rest, you need to. I'll take care of everything.

Her: I really don't want to-

Me: It's okay honey, you need to rest. Have you eaten?

Her: No, oh my I eve forgot about Ntsikelelo, he must be hungry how could I-

Me: I'll take care of everything. Just go and rest

Her: Thank you. I really do need a break. Andile is not here, I'm not sure when he is coming back.

I rub her shoulder and she makes her way upstairs.

Okay what to do first.

I follow her shortly and go to Ntsikelelo's room. He is awake.

Me: Hey budd, I'll make you something to eat, do you want take a bath first.

Him: Okay sis Anelisa. He is the cutest. Shame I wonder how he must be feeling.

Me: Sharp. I say shooting a smile at him.

I know what will cheer him up.

I go downstairs and tidy up, there isn't much cleaning to do. After that I make some breakfast for them.

Ntsikelelo makes his way down looking clean.

Him: I'm done.

Me: okay budd come and take a seat so you can eat.

He does so.

I hand him his breakfast.

Him: Thank you sis Anelisa.

I rub his shoulder.

Me: You're welcome.

I put Sisekelo's breakfast on the tray and take it up to her.

I first knock and let myself in.

She turns on her bed

Her: Awww you didn't have too.

Me: I told you today I'm taking care of you. I say putting it beside her.

Her: Thank you, it really means a lot.

Me: Ngisayohlala noNtsikelelo mina, if you need anything call me.

Her: Okay.

I close the door behind me.

It's is now noon.

I'm watching Avengers: End game with Ntsikelelo. I don't even know what's going on.

Him: I have been watching this over and over again.

Me: I can tell by how you know the lines.

He smiles.

I swear he knows it line by line.

He watches it until he falls asleep. I grab a throw and put it over him.

I sit back and scroll my phone

I see Khethi and Thandeka are at some place on Instagram.

I log on WhatsApp and look at their statuses, Khethi is so cozy with this guy, he is even kissing her cheek. "Maybe it wouldn't be so bad" I say to myself thinking about our situation, it's clear she doesn't love him.

I go back to instagram. And search his name.

I look at his picture repeatedly, for a long time. I wonder what you think of me. I say blanking in my thoughts.

Her: Are you okay? I hold my phone on my chest.

Me: You scared me. I didn't even hear her walk up to me.

Her: Are you Okay? She says in a soft tone because Ntsikelelo is asleep.

I feel tears and fight them really hard. Today is not about me.

Me: yeah I'm fine you want juice? I say getting up.

Her: No. She pulls my hand to the dining area.

Me: What's wrong?

Her: Anelisa I saw you.

Me: Saw me doing what? I say shrugging in nervousness
She folds her arms.

Her: You were looking at his picture.

Me: I wasn't- she grabs my phone unexpectedly.

Her:See? She says flashing it on my face. Tears well on
my eyes.

Her: Do you want to talk about it?

Me: No I was just-

Her: Anelisa.

My lip trembles.

Me: I ummm I, we. No I . Tears fall involuntarily.

Her: Hey what's wrong, Anelisa why are you crying? You
can talk to me. She says pulling me and grabbing a chair.

Me: I don't know Sisekelo, we kissed and I think I like him
and now hearing that he, he might not make it, aches my
heart. I don't know what to do. I'm sorry

Her: What are apologizing for. When did this happen.

I tell her the story.

She holds my hand.

Her: This must be hard for you. I'm so sorry. I didn't know he tried something with you.

Me: But I don't want to exaggerate, maybe it was just a kiss, maybe it didn't mean anything to him, and now here I am acting like his girlfriend, wanting to see him and all. Don't you think I'm extra?

Her: No sweetie, it's okay to figure out your feelings, but if you want to see him, I'll arrange that for you soon.

Me: It would really mean a lot.

She smiles.

Her: I'm sorry. She mimes.

I nod.

At least she now knows.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I haven't eaten anything. I've been sitting beside him this whole time. I really want him to wake up, so we can work things out. I don't want another man. I want him, this has to work. I love him. Security has been trying to get me out but Andile made an arrangement for me to stay longer.

I'm burying my head beside him sobbing.

I feel a hand brushing my head.

This can't be happening. I'm hallucinating.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa. I shoot my head up.

Me: Sbusiso. I say letting out a loud sob and moving closer to his face. I hold his face.

Me: I thought you were going to leave me, I'm so sorry for happened. I say sobbing freaking out.

Him: Hey hey shh woza la. He says bringing me closer to him.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami. I really regret what I did to you. I broke your heart.

Me: I don't even care about that anymore, I just want you to hold me and love me. I want you back. I want it all back. I should have been there.

Him: No, I'm glad you weren't there, I could not imagine something happening to you. I really am sorry Ndabezinhle, I want you back, I need you in my life. I love you. I'll never hurt you like that again. I promise to be truthful from now on.

He is talking but I'm just shook he woke up.

I bring my face down to his shoulder while he caresses me.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa babe. Ngiyakthanda. Stop crying.

Me: I love you too. As he calms me down.

It has been hell for me.

Insert 74

Unedited.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I've calmed down, I've been leaning on him for quite sometime now. He called Andile to bring him clothes, I don't why because he is going to be here for at least one more week if not two. I'm so hungry I can eat a whole cow.

The doctor walks in. I get up from his shoulder.

Doc: Ah Mr Zulu, I see that now you're awake. He says holding his writing board against his chest.

Him: All is left for me is to get out of here.

Doc: I'm afraid that's not possible. He says checking these weird machines or monitors.

Him: I'm going home, tonight.

Doc: You just woke up, you need to heal a little.

Him: No need to worry doctor I've been shot way to many times.

I stare at him, and he doesn't look at me at all because he knows I'm staring at him. What kind of shady business were these men doing kanti to risk their lives like this.

My thoughts are disturbed by Andile swinging the door.

Andile: Sanibonani. He says shooting his Colgate smile at Sbu. He places this small bag on the floor.

Doc: Another Mr Zulu.

Him: Bafo.

Andile: It's good you're awake, you and I need to talk.

They are giving each other a body language they can only understand, bayaseqisela thina.

Him: how is everyone.

Andile: Our parents are getting there, mother is supposed to be discharged in about a week, father has to stay a little longer.

Him: Sandile...

Andile: Yeah, we don't know. He says biting his bottom lip.

There is silence in the room

The doctor breaks it.

Doc:Mr Zulu I can't let you go tonight.

Him: Ay ngiyahamba mina. He says pulling his drips from his arms.

Me: Sbusiso! I say with my mouth open.

Doc: Take it easy. You're very stubborn, let me go fix your medication.

He says opening the door.

He is now sitting up. I grab his bag so He can put on his clothes

Andile: How are you. He says observing his bandage around his stomach.

Him: I'll be okay, you know me bafo.

Andile: okay ima ke mangenza njena. He says slapping his stomach. I gasp.

Him: WeAndile marn.

Andile laughs, he slaps his stomach again pressing his wounds.

He groans.

Him: Hawe mah. He say swinging a punch on him Andile dodges.

Andile is dying in laughter

Me: Ay Andile. I say giving him a look.

Andile: What? Angithi yena he is a strong man, he is discharging himself. He says slapping him again.

Him: Andile fokof!

Andile continues. These ones are just full of games, who plays like that. It's not normal, they are men. Smh.

Him: ngizosukuma la engathi kade ngasukuma ngiktsheleng.

I can't deal, I'm too hungry for this. I hand him his clothes. I help him here and there.

The doctor walked in and gave us instructions, he is not yet allowed to eat very solid foods, I'll be watching him to make sure he follows instructions.

The doctor discharges him and we make our way to Andile's car. I'm exhausted.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm not cooking anything, I don't feel like cooking, so I just order in Nando's.

Andile has been gone since morning. So I don't really know where he is at right now, so we eat without him.

Anelisa was really helpful, I needed that mini break, what happened was a lot to take in. I feel like sometimes I act like I'm too strong, but at a point I do really need someone to lean on, and Anelisa was just that. Bontle wanted to come but I told her not to, I don't want to put her life in danger and the triplets. You never know what will happen next.

Some men arrived at noon, like 12 of them, they said they are here to guard the house and monitor movement. I don't even know why Andile is not communicating these things to me, I just see things happening, he got me mixed up cause I'm his wife, he is supposed to tell me what's going on, ngingavele nje ngibone ngabantu betheleka.

After eating I go to our bedroom to change into my pj's. He walks in as I'm thinking of him. He takes off his jacket.

Me: Awusho Nkosenye, why didn't you tell me that some men are coming?

He takes off his shoes.

Him: Oh? I didn't think it would be an issue considering you know what happened.

I fold my arms

Me: I know exactly what happened, but that's not the point. The importance is communication, I'm your wife.

Him: Okay I'm sorry, I should have told you.

Me: Infact where were you?

Him: I fetched Sbu he is awake.

Me: Well I'm glad he is okay but for the whole day?

Him: I was with Leon, what's for dinner?

Is he going to disregard the fact that I'm asking him questions.

Me: Andile why were we sprayed with bullets the other day. I say walking close, I deserve to know, he promised he'll never let something like that happen again and it did.

Him: Listen Sisekelo I've been through hell okay, I don't wanna talk about it. He says walking to the closet.

Me: And I haven't?

Him: That's not what I said.

Me: We almost died because of you. You Nkosenye, promised not to let something like that happen again. What's going on tell me. I say raising my voice.

Him: I did protect you didn't I?! He says throwing his hands in the air.

Me: The whole family is in the hospital! Can't you see you're putting our lives in danger?! What is going on!

Him: I'll handle it okay, please for the love of God stay out it!

Me: I'm traumatized! I can't afford stress.

Him: I know that okay, I'm going to handle it. Just let me handle it.

He walks out of the door. I feel tears stinging.

This is so unfair.

*****3 WEEKS LATER*****

Anelisa's POV

I'm here at the front of his ward. My palms are sweating, I'm so nervous, I don't think I can't handle seeing him in such a lifeless state. Sisekelo wanted to come with me, but I refused, I told her I'll be okay. She did ask permission from Andile, he was a bit skeptical but he agreed. I was supposed to see him last week but I kept procrastinating. I'm here now, I can't turn back. I bought flowers, 9 white roses in a vase. Wait does he even like flowers. Maybe I should throw these away. I turn around making my way.

Voice: Those are lovely flowers who are they for? A nurse asks me.

Me: Thank you, these are for a friend.

Her: They are beautiful.

She says continuing with her way.

Maybe I shouldn't throw them out. I turn and put my hand on the handle. I adjust my glasses and open slowly.

I close the door behind me.

I slowly lift my head and my eyes land on him. All these crazy machines around him, what did they do to him.

Tears well on my eyes.

I walk to his bed slowly. I'm shaking, I'm going to drop this vase.

I put it beside him. I put my hands around my mouth so I can calm down and not sob.

His head is wrapped in a bandage. He has black circles around his eyes.

His mouth is so dry. His skin is pale. I'd do anything to see his one left dimple when he side smiles.

I need a moment.

I turn around while holding my mouth. My tears fall like a river. I didn't think it was this bad. He looks lifeless.

I have to get it together.

I take a bottle of water from my bag and gulp it down.

I calm down a little, but my tears haven't.

I turn back around and look at him.

Me: Umh hey (sniff) I came to check on you(sniff) to see how you're holding up. I'm sorry for what happened (sniff).

I keep quiet for a while.

Me: um I'm going to get going now. I hope you like flowers, these are for you. I really wish you a speedy recovery. Um bye Sandile.

I really need a moment, this was the hardest things I've ever done.

I take my bag and close the door behind me.

Ibanathi's POV

The more this house is getting close to being finished, the more anxious I become. As I look at it from a far while sitting under the shade. I'm drinking my sugared water, enjoying my own company. My father is not home, and those moments are the most peaceful.

I see Msawenkosi getting off the bus. I used to work with her at the Zulu Inc. she is one of the people that made my job easy, she taught me how everything is done there, she is the one who got me that job in the first place. She was kind of sad that I don't work there anymore but I lied and told her that Mr Khumalo told me to quit since I'm moving in with him in a few days.

She is coming from a far, she is carrying some groceries. Let me go and help her with her plastics.

I gulp my sugared water and walk to her.

It takes a while for me to reach her as she is coming from afar.

Me: You look tired

Her: That because I am weZenande.

Me: haibo stop calling me that, you know I don't look like her.

Her: To me you look like Zenande Mfenyana. Yazi you would make a great doubler. Yazi uyaGlower.

Me: No stop boosting my confidence. I say grabbing too plastics from her.

Her: If you knew how beautiful you were heee, you deserve to be a TV star. Friend look how fresh, long and black your dreadlocks are.

Me: You know I worked hard to get them to look like this. It's hardwork. Thinking of a big chop.

Her: You're crazy, don't you dare! You'll have me to deal with.

I laugh.

Her: Ukube uyazi ukuthi how beautiful you are to marry that big sweaty funky ass man. Wena you deserve those rich men we only see on the magazines.

Me: Mcm, rich man from where when we live in this village, angithi la kukho aboKhumalo.

Her: Isicefe sobaba abanukayo.

We both laugh.

She is really a distresser.

We are walking slowly as the sunsets.

We are drinking juice Msa bought along the way. She really lives far from the bus stop, she lives alone. Story for another day.

Me: Yoh friend those were the-

I stop walking

She stops laughing.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: I don't know I thought I was about to-

I feel it coming up. I run to the side and I throw up.

Her: Aybo Iba are you okay? She says touching my back

I get up and wipe my mouth.

Me: I don't know where that came from (cough) it must be the juice, I had sugared water before. Bad combination.

She observes me

Her: I see

Me: It's nothing to worry about. I say wiping the corner of my mouth.

Her: hmm.

Me: Come let's go, it's getting dark. I say leading the way.

Insert 75

Unedited.

Ibanathi's POV

I'm doing laundry outside, my hands are starting to get itchy, mcm one day I'm going to buy myself a washing machine, this thing of handwashing is not cool at all. I'm bent down humming. The sunrise is beautiful, this village is beautiful but people like Khumalo make me despise it. Today I want mangoes, I'm going to go and pick them up from a neighbors tree near by, they don't like mangoes so Mam Ndlovu said I can pick them anytime, they are my favourite.

I hear our door screeching, that's how old it is. My father is making his way out, he has his newspaper under his arm, he is wearing his cowboy hats, he always does, that is his signature look.

Him: Ngisaya emakethe. He says brushing the tip of his shoe.

Me: Okay baba.

I watch him as he walks slowly, careful he doesn't mess his shoe shine by the dust. Thoughts come back quickly. My father wasn't always like this, he used to love me, he used to treat me like his princess, I remember these days, these ones when he used to go to the market, he'll always bring me KitKat, he knows how much I love it.

But after my mother's passing everything changed. I was 14 years when my mother passed, my father gradually changed on me. It's like I was a nuisance to his presence, I was so young I couldn't just understand why.

I remember one time I was 30 minutes late from school, just 30 minutes late, and that was because I had helped an elderly woman in our area with her groceries, she lived quite far, that's why I was late.

I found him waiting for me with a sjambok. He didn't ask anything he just starting beating me, I was screaming, neighbors came out, I was trying to explain myself, he didn't listen. That day I just knew he wanted to beat me and he was looking for anything little he can find to beat me for.

I always wondered why he changed, I've heard some stories that when my mother died was with her

boyfriend, supposedly that was her boyfriend's car. My father has questioned my paternity since. But it's funny how he never brought it up to me, he hasn't even told me I may not be his, but I guess he shows me that by treating me this way. I really do miss my father, the one who loved and protected me, this man walking down the gravel road, I don't know him. I want my father back. My thoughts are disturbed by this nausea feeling attacking me again. I drop wet trousers back in the tub and run to the other side of the house.

I throw up.

What is wrong with me, I've been throwing up for the past 3 days, this is not healthy.

Voice: Just in time.

I shoot my head up. Its Msawenkosi.

Me: Msa, I'm not feeling well.

Her: I know and that's why I'm taking you to the clinic.

I stand up straight, I hate clinics, I've always hated them, thank God I'm never the sick type.

Me: You know I hate clinics, I'm not going.

Her: Have you throwed up 3 days in a row?

Me: No but-

Her: Exactly, it's weird, what if something is eating you up inside, you're going to loose wait.

Me: But-

Her: No buts hambo gqoka sambeni, I'm not going anywhere.

Me: Argh fine let me finish up first. I say wiping the corner of my mouth.

I wash the little clothes left, rinse them, and hang them.

I bath with cold water, just to give me that morning freshness feel.

I wear a black midi a line dress and black flipflops. I tie my dreadlocks in to a bun.

I walk to the sitting room.

Me: Hayi ngeke kuyashisa let me carry an umbrella.

Her: Please.

I take my small umbrella.

We make our way out and I don't lock, my father could be back soon.

The sun is scorching, definitely we'll buy apple much along the way.

The clinic is full, just as I thought.

Me: Ay ngeke Msa asiphinde emuva, I can't wait for this long.

Her: Wait her. She says walking inside the clinic leaving me outside.

She disappears for a good ten minutes. I'm tired and here is this stupid nausea feel again but I control it.

She peeks at me through the door.

Her: Woza. She mimes.

I close my umbrella and follow her.

Me: where are we going.

Her: Phela I know one of the nurses here, we jumped the line Sisi.

Me: Soshawa.

Her: Aybo ngeke.

She opens one of the white doors for me.

Her: Ngiyabonga Sindi

Sindi: Akuve uhlupha wena Msa.

She smirks.

Her: You'll find me outside.

Me: Okay thank you. She closes the door. I grab a seat.

Me: Sawbona.

Sindi: Yebo sisi. How can I help you.

Me: Um I've been throwing up for a few days, it must be a bug. It's really tiring.

She nods.

Sindi: Okay before we do anything (she reaches for her drawer) you need to take a pregnancy test.

Me: We don't have to worry about that, I know I'm not pregnant. I can't be.

Her: Okay have you had sex before.

I was about to say no and I remember that day.

Me: um once.

Her: Enough to make a baby.

Me: But he pulled out. I say seating at the edge of the chair. It can't be.

Her: Okay then prove it by peeing in this cup. She says giving me a sealed white sachet.

I'm hesitant but let me prove it to her

I take this cup and go to the bathroom. I pee on it.

I bring back the cup.

She tells be to put in on ther table. She already has her gloves on.

She tears this sachet and dips this cardboard like stick.

She takes its out and looks at it.

She doesn't say anything, it's like she is waiting for something to happen.

I'm waiting anxiously.

Her: You're pregnant.

Me: I told you I'm not-

What did she say?

Me:Excuse me

Her: You're pregnant sisi.

Me: It's can't be! It can't, I know I'm not. How is it even- I can't be pregnant.

My eyes are all out. Tears are stinging. I'm shaking.

Her: Your reaction is normal, most people are shook. But this explains why you've been throwing up. It's morning sickness, and that is normal for pregnant women during the first trimester.

Me: How? That came out as a whisper

Her: Sisi the pull out method is 78% effective. Meaning not all couples will

not conceive when using it. There is something we call the pre-cum, this is a white like creamish liquid a man secretes a little throughout the intercourse. That can pre-cum can impregnate a woman. In other cases a man doesn't pull out in time. So yes, that how you got pregnant.

My head is buzzing from what she told me. I can't believe this. What am I going to do.

Her: Please give me your hand so I can test you for HIV.

I don't respond I'm still in shock.

She takes my numb hand and pokes one of my fingers with a needle. She extracts my blood and puts in on a on another test.

She give me a cotton ball to press on my finger.

I press it.

I'm still looking outside the window, j don't care what she is doing.

Her: You're negative. That's good. Okay we need to see how far are you. When last did you have your periods.

What am I going to do. My father, Khumalo. If dead.

I get up from my chair and rush outside.

Her: Hawu Sisi! She calls on me.

The way I'm so scared I forgot I was with Msa.

I just feel her grabbing my arm.

Her: Haibo what's wrong.

Me: Everything Msa, everything!

I say lashing out and running outside the clinic fence.

She catches up with me.

Her: Iba what happened! Why are you crying.

Me: My father will kill me Msa, Khumalo will kill me! How did this even happen. This can't be.

I attempt to walk again, she holds me.

Her: Calm down! What's going on. OKhumalo bangenaphi kulento.

Me: I'm pregnant Iba! How is that even possible, I haven't slept with Khumalo.

She pops her eyes off her socket.

Her: What?! How!

Voice: Ihee haike this village never ceases to amaze me.

Oh my God. Did she hear that. My tears dry up immediately.

She continues walking on laughing. It's Londi, she is the one Khumalo was supposed to marry because they were seeing each other but he wanted me.

Oh no!

Me: Did she hear that? I say in a whisper.

Her: I don't know Iba, are you really pregnant? She pulls me closer whispering back.

I nod as tears sting me again.

Her: But how? You had a boyfriend you didn't tell me about.

I look at Londi as she sways her hips laughing. She shakes me.

Me: No I don't have a boyfriend.

Her: Then how are you pregnant?!

Me: It's a lot Msa, I can't take it.

Her: Okay okay look let's go, you need to sit down. She says pulling me.

Leon's POV

We've been executing our plan for a few weeks, we still haven't come up with a way to attack François. We are sitting in Andile's office, we can't even work properly.

Me: This is going to be one of the hardest thing we ever had to execute

Him: I know. We have to be careful. One little mistake we are dead.

Me: How are you, I haven't asked you.

Him: My mother is being discharged today, my father is recovering well, but he'll use a wheelchair for now.

Sandile, (sigh) nothing. He says holding his head.

Me: eish.

Him: This is not only about the diamond anymore, I want revenge more than anything. I want to kill for my family, especially for Sandile. He doesn't deserve this.

Me: Unjani umakoti.

Him: We've been fighting a lot lately. I think I've shut down emotionally, I'm not that affectionate anymore.

My heads

Has been so strained from this bull.

Me: it's also straining your marriage.

Him: you know she has been asking me what's going on and I refuse to tell her. She is pregnant and she shouldn't worry about this stuff.

Me: This is putting a strain on everything. But don't forget she is your wife, she is worried, take it easy on her okay. Especially since her life has been put in danger twice, I kind of don't blame her for wanting to know.

Him: I know.

Me: If anything she had been very patient with you very very patient. After all this she is still by you, now don't be stupid and loose her. She is your wife and your baby's mother.

Him: I'll fix it soon. After everything.

Me: Angazi Andile, I really don't know.

Ibanathi's POV

I'm sitting in Msa's bed and I told her everything. I'm sorry but I had to tell someone this was going to kill me alive I needed to vent. She comforted me

Me: This stays between me and you. I say wiping my tears

Her: I'll never tell a soul.

Me: Thank you for listening.

Her: You know I'll always be with you. But what are you going to do?

Me: I don't know Msa.

Her: I think you should tell him.

Me: I can't!

Her: Why hee? Why Iba?

Me: He was forced!

Her: And you weren't?!

Me: That's not the point.

Her: If you're thinking you're forcing him to be a father then think again, what are you going to do abort?

Me: No! Of course not.

Her: Then what.

Me: I'll make a plan okay? I'll run away or something.

Her: Haibo Iba. You can't be a single parent? What if he wants this child, it can't be bad.

Me: No he won't, what if he follows up on me and tells me to abort? I mean he is about to have a child with a woman he doesn't even know! What will his girlfriend say or wife? Do you think they'll allow me to keep this child eyivezandlebe. I can't risk my baby's life like that. I am a cleaner! Why would he want me to be in his life for the rest of his life hee?

She keeps quiet.

Her: I understand but still Iba. We still going to talk about this. I'm not okay with your terms.

She says getting up.

Me: I have to go it's getting late.

I say looking at the clock, it's almost 5 pm

She accompanies me halfway.

Her: I'm sorry okay, just tell me when you need anything.

Me: Okay.

She hugs me tight.

I make my way home.

My father is waiting on the door with his sjambok. He is breathtaking fire. Oh my God what did I do.

I walk slowly.

He pulls me in roughly inside and closes the door.

Him: ARE YOU PREGNANT?!

damnit Londi. I choke on my saliva.

Him: UZONGENZA INHLEKISA ENDAWENI.

He slashes me. I scream.

Him: WHOSE IS IT!

He beats me, there is no need in responding. I can't lie and tell him it's Khumalo's.

He slashes me after slash, my body is stinging I'm screaming in agony begging him to stop.

Me: ngiyaxolisa Baba! Haaaaa. I'm screaming my lungs out.

Him: HOW WILL I PAY BACK THE MONEY! DO YOU KNOW WHAT WILL KHUMALO DO TO US?!

He beats me. My whole body is stinking, my skins is burning.

I'm now on the floor.

He won't stop slashing me.

After he is satisfied with himself. He spits on the floor.

Him: Nx! ARGHA MARN. Suka la! We have to come up with a plan! SUKA!

I get up, my knees are weak my whole body is stinging.

Him: That child is Khumalo's do you understand! that child is Khumalo's! Uyezwa!

I nod in fear

Him:nx!

Insert 76

Unedited.

Ibanathi's POV

I have put on my mini radio on, so he won't be able to hear my sobs, because if he does might finish me. I've been on my bed since he beat me. My skin is stinging, I see swollen stripes on my thighs, legs, arms. some purple some red. I can't sleep, I walk to my cracked mirror and I let my dress fall slowly. The sight of my body scares me. I let my tears fall. Stripes on my breasts, my back, it's horrible.

As the radio goes on the background, " I hope everyone listening is having a goodnight as we play classic jams from back to back, sit back and relax and let the music speak to your soul. It's Whitney Houston-Miracle."

I wish I was having a goodnight (as the music plays in the background). I wish I could sit back and relax. Why do I have to go through so much pain. I let my tears fall.

My heart is full of pain

How could you understand

The way I feel

How could you relate to so much pain

Seems as though nothing can comfort me

So today I pray

That someone should listen for

Nothing should matter

Not when love grows inside you

The choice is yours

There's a miracle in store

Nothing should matter

Not when love grows inside you

A voice of love is crying out

Don't throw love away

There's a miracle in store

I hold my non-existent bump. At this point nothing matters more than my baby. I want him, and I'll love him with all that is in me, protect him and care for him.

A smile forms on my lips and I shake my head, it could be a girl, still I'll do the same with her.

I walk to the window and look at the half full moon.

Anelisa's POV

I tie up my afro and put on my clear lipgloss.

I walk to my door and remember I almost forgot my glasses.

I put those on and make my way to the living room.

Dad: Don't you think you've been seeing this friend of your too much.

Me: He is on life support Baba, I have to be there for him a little

Mom: Kahle Sthandwa sami, she can see him whenever she feels the need.

Yes I have been visiting Sandile for the past 3 days

my visit is always at 9pm, I have 30 minutes to see him, well it's not like I stay out for the full 30 minutes.

My cab is already outside. I get in make my way to the hospital. Schools are opening in 2 weeks, by that time it will be difficult to check on him.

At text comes through, it's Sisekelo.

Her: Hey honey, how are you holding up in this tough times? I hope you're okay, thank you for being there for him. We need hope.

I should be asking her how she is, she has gone through too much.

Me: I'm good sweetie, one day at a time. How are you?

I spend the entire ride exchanging text with her.

With minutes I get to the hospital. I'm walking down the hallway to his ward.

I open the ward and find him still in the same position. It's funny how I think at least the next day he would have switched a position, but he is still there laying and doing nothing but fight for his life.

I'm no longer an emotional wreck like I was before, it's like I've gotten used to seeing in like this, it's his presence and seeing that makes me okay now.

I sit on my usual chair and crouch my legs on the chair. I take out my novel out of my sling bag. Jojo Moyes, Me Before You. I read the book in an audible voice, I know that's annoying, I'm one of those audible readers, i don't know, the book makes a lot of sense when you read it out loud, that's always been me, so me and libraries are not friends because of my reading strategy.

This is what I've been doing. Sit, read and leave.

Sisekelo's POV

I'm sitting here and I'm lonely. As schools are open Ntsikelelo had to go back to Athlone Park. So can you imagine how lonely I get, especially since Andile and I

aren't exactly okay. We've been fighting a lot lately, even if it's the slightest thing.

Mam'Zulu is out of the hospital, which is a good thing, I've missed her. We suggested she should come stay with us for a while but she insisted that she will wait for Bab'Zulu at home, Andile disputed that and he preferred for her at least to move into that old house in Balito she used live in. Andile put some men there also.

Eversince that shooting happened, I don't really have much freedom, it's like I have to get what i need very quickly (with guards ofcourse) and come back. Don't tell me about the looks I be receiving in grocery stores when I'm surrounded by 4 men, couldn't he atleast make it 2? But it is what it is.

Anyways I walk up to our room, I think he is in his office or something.

I turn of the light and get in under the covers.

I say my little night prayer and doze off.

I'm woken up by him as he shuffles in the bed. He holds me from behind and rubs my belly. That's the thing with Andile, he doesn't care whether we are good or not. When we go to sleep, he holds me, I've learned to stop fighting him. I continue closing my eyes, we didn't even have a decent conversation today, in fact when you was the last time.

The baby kicks and he snuggles closer to me, pressing his body against me. I put my pride aside and put my hand on top of his. Our wedding rings collide a little.

Him: Iyakthanda indoda.

It's good to hear he still loves me.

Ibanathi's POV

I'm woken up by my father shouting from the otherside. I'm sure I overslept.

Him: Ibanathi! He yells

Me: Ngiyeza Baba. I try to get up as my body is hurting.

I put over my gown because I was half naked.

I walk over to the sitting room

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Baba I was asleep. I say looking down.

Him: Listen you are moving in with Khumalo tonight and you know what to do to make that baby his.

Oh no I can't.

Me: Yes father.

Him: Whose the father of that child.

My lip trembles, I don't know how to answer that. I'm still looking down.

Me: It's...it's complicated Baba.

Him: Are you saying you've been sleeping around? He say getting up from the couch

I take steps back.

Me: No no.

I can't trust my dad with what happened.

Him: Nx, that doesn't matter now because the child belongs to Khumalo. If only o believed in abortions you would have terminated that thing.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Baba.

Him: Nx.

I see his van parking outside. I get nauseous again.

Him: I'm leaving. He says grabbing his hat.

He goes outside and makes a conversation with Khumalo.
Then he leaves.

Khumalo makes his way in.

Him: My darli.

I fake a smile.

Me: Hey.

He comes close to me. My whole body cringes.

Him: Can't wait to be with you tonight.

I fake smile

Him: Forget Londi she is jealous, thats why she is spreading rumours about you being pregnant. I know tonight I'm going to be your first.

Me: Yes you'll be my first.

He kisses my cheek. I get nauseous again.

Me: Let me go prepare myself, I'll see you tonight.

Him: mmh I like that. Be good. He says grabbing my butt, he winks.. I flinch in disgust and pain from my stripes.

Me: Yeah bye.

He got out. I let out a breath I was holding.

I can't do this. I'd be damned to let the man sleep with me. I'm leaving.

I rush into my room, I change my robe and put on a maxi dress and a cardigan, to hide these disgusting marks. I took a small amount of clothes, so it isn't obvious I left.

I'm going to stay the night at Msawenkosi, then tomorrow morning I'll leave this place, I'll leave when it's still dark so no one can spot.

I grab my wallet, at least I have a little over R1500 on my bank card. Enough for me to rent some place in the ghetto.

I check the coast first and rush to Msa's house.

I'm panting and on her door, I know she hasn't left for work yet, she boards the 7am bus.

I knock on her door fast.

Me: Msa vula, hurry.

I hear her voice inside.

Her: Haibo. She says shuffling the door.

The door swings open and I let myself in as fast as possible.

Her: What's wrong?! She closes the door and locks it.

Me: I can't do this. My dad wants me to sleep with Khumalo tonight, so the baby could seem like it's his. I can't sleep with that funky ass man!

Her: What?!

She holds my arms and I flinch.

Me: Ouch.

She pulls the down my cardigan.

She gasps

Her: Oh my God Iba?! She covers her mouth.

I look down.

Her: I'm late I have to get going, when I get back we are going to talk about this.

She says grabbing her bags. She kisses my cheek.

Her: I'm sorry okay, I'm sorry. Lock.

She leaves.

I lock the door behind her and my thoughts flood in.

Msawenkosi's POV

I've been working for the whole day fighting myself whether I should meddle in this or not. So basically my whole day has been about Iba. I see him walking across the big hallway to his office, I fight myself. What if he wants Iba to abort, she'll hate me forever. But seeing her in that state hurts me, I have to do this. I take a deep breathe, I have to do this.

It's almost 5, I'm about to knock off anyways.

I take my cleaning things to the storage room. I go to my locker and change.

I'm still fighting myself within. I'm scared of Mr Zuma, I haven't even spoke to him before.

Mandisa: Okay asambe girl.

Me: Um go on without me, I'll pass somewhere.

Mandisa: Okay girl bye.

I walk to the elevator.

I'm in front of his big office door. I knock.

Nothing.

I knock again.

Him: Come in.

I slowly open the door.

He is packing up, preparing to leave. He glances at me and continues with what his doing looks outside the window, this is awkward.

Me: Umm afternoon sir.

Him: How can I help you?

Me: This is about Ibanathi.

He shoots a look at me

Him: Umh (clears throat) Is she okay?

Me: She told me everything sir.

He looks at me.

I quickly continue to say what I want to say before he thinks I want to put in my opinion.

Me: She's pregnant. I say that so fast without thinking.

He looks shocked

Him: What?

Me: Yes she is carrying your baby but she doesn't want to tell you because of the complexness of the situation.

Him: Wait she is pregnant? He says in disbelief holding his waist with one hand.

Me: Listen I don't have time to explain everything but what I know is that if you don't do anything about this her arranged old funky husband her father sold her to is going to kill her for being pregnant with another man's child. She is supposed to move in with him tonight so she can pin the pregnancy on him.

Him: What?!

Me: Yes her father told her to, he knows. But at the moment she is at my place. She planning to run away tommorrow morning.

I say holding my bag in fear.

Him: Listen let's go to your place now. He says grabbing his essentials. We rush to the elevator.

Ibanathi's POV

I can't believe I'm leaving this place for good. As I look out the window.

I'm so scared they are going to come look for me, as the night comes. Obviously Msa's place is the first place they'll look at. I'm so nervous, I'll get in under the bed or something.

I'm sitting on the bed waiting anxiously, its cold so I put on my short night dress and my big indigo gown. I also put on Msa's socks.

I've already cooked, I'm sure Msa is on her way and she'll be hungry.

Eish can it be morning already I wanna get out of this place. I'm going to miss my friend.

As I'm sitting on the bed watching the little TV she has, lights come through the window across the room. Oh my those are car lights, what if it's Khumalo.

I quickly rush to the window to peek

It's an expensive car, I don't even know the name. I close the curtain quickly.

I sit back on the bed anxiously. I'm going to pretend no one is home, Msa isn't here, the person they might be looking for.

The door handle goes down.

Her: Friend vula imina uMsa.

Oh

I quickly get up and open the door. And there he stands tall behind her, with his white shirt folded up. What?! We lock eyes. His cologne fills the air I breathe.

I'm shocked I don't know what to say. I look back at Msa.

Her: I'm sorry I had too. She says looking nervous.

I feel tears stinging as I remember what happened. There stands the father of my unborn child.

She pushes me aside slowly and enters the house. I step out and close the door.

Him: ukhulelwe ngempela? He says looking straight in my eyes.

I look down, my lips tremble.

He holds the side of my arms, as I feel pain.

Him: Ibanathi ngicela ungibuke, ukhulelwe? Ingane yethu lena? (is this our child)

I look up at him as my tears fall, I'm so scared.

Me: Ye..(sniff) yes.

Him: Oh my God. He says in a low tone holding his head. My tears are flowing like a river

Me: Please (sniff) let me keep the baby, I'm begging yo-

Him: Don't even say that. I want us to have this baby.

I just stand there with my tears flowing.

Him: Come here. He pulls me in his chest.

He hugs me

Him: I'm sorry I made you pregnant okay, you must be terrified. I'm so sorry.

I just keep quiet, only my sobs are audible. I didn't think he'll react this way.

We hear another engine roaring. He lets me go slowly.

Oh my God it's Khumalo.

He gets out and slams his door.

Khumalo: Ibanathi marn! I'm busy looking for you kanti ulana uyafeba!

He is breathing fire, I hide behind Mr Zuma

Him: Lower your voice ungiphathisa ngekhandanda. He say calmly

Khumalo: Yewena! This is my wife! I payed the bride price for her, don't tell me what to do! Wena (he says pointing at me) Asambe, I'll teach you a lesson.

Him: I'm afraid that's not going to happen she's coming with me and you'll never see her again you old creep.

Khumalo: Yewena mfana! He says swinging a punch on him. He holds his fist with so much might, he even has one hand in his pocket.

He whispers close in his ear.

Him: I'll fuck you up, fuck you up so bad, you won't be able to recognise yourself in the mirror.

Khumalo looks terrified. Mr Zuma pushes him by his neck.

Him: Now fuck off.

He stumbles back and falls down with shock.

Khumalo: Ibanathi this is how you do me?! I want my money! I paid so much for you! Ngifuna imali yami marn!

Mr Zuma grabs him by his collar. I gasp.

He drags him to his car, beside it.

Him: Malini?

Khumalo: a whole R30 000.

Him: Nx.

He opens the passenger seat and opens the dashboard.

He takes out a stash of cash in rubber band.

He takes the first stack hitting him with it

Him: Here (hit) is (hit) your (hit) fucken (hit) money(hit).

He hits him with the rest of his money.

Khumalo has his eyes out.

Him: That R80 000, enough for you to buy yourself another one, two of them if you like. Just not the mother of my child.

Khumalo: Iba you have been sleeping with him behind my back?!

Him: Now fuck off. He says kicking him slightly so he gets up

He picks up his trousers and picks up his money and runs to his car.

What did I just witness, I'm in shock.

He walks up to me. I choke on my saliva.

Me: I-

Him: Get your things I'm getting you out of here.

I don't ask any questions I go back inside and to grab my small bag.

Msa: I'm sorry friend.

Me: It's okay, we'll talk okay, I'm leaving. I say hugging her.

Msa: I'm going to miss you.

Me: You'll see me again, soon.

Msa: Take care of yourself okay? I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I grab my small bag and make my way out.

He opens the door for me. He take my bag to the trunk.

He goes to his side and opens the door.

Him: Put on your seatbelt.

I reach for it and my thigh reveals. I quickly close it.

Him: Who did that? he says looking at my already covered thighs.

Me: umh, My father when he found out I was pregnant. I say looking outside the window.

It's dead quiet. He doesn't say anything. The engine comes to life.

Insert 77

Unedited.

Ibanathi's POV

The drive is silent. I can't believe what happened, I'm asking myself why didn't even I question him where he is taking me I don't know even know him like that, but I guess I just wanted to leave that place questions will follow. We start driving through beautiful homes, homes I only see in magazines and eventually we make a turn and get in to one of them. I'm so nervous I don't know why.

Him: This is it. He says opening his door.

I open mine on the otherside, while he goes to the back and grabs my duffle bag.

It's cold so I tighten the grip on my gown.

He leads the way and I follow him behind like a lost puppy.

He does something with his fingers on this monitor thing and the door unlocks.

He opens it for me letting me pass. The light go on automatically. Wow.

I've never seen anything like this, I'm even afraid to walk on his floors, his floors look like you could eat on them.

Him: Follow me. He says walking.

He takes me to some bedroom on the same floors
(downstairs)

He turns on the light and puts the bag on top of this queen sized bed. He turns and has one hand resting on his waist.

Him: This is where you'll be sleeping.

Me: Thank you. I can't look him in the eye, I always fail.

There is silence. I don't know him but by his body language you can he is holding a lot in, he is pissed but trying to keep it together.

Him: I don't if you prefer a room upstairs, but I was just thinking for the days you'll be heavily pregnant.

Wait how long am I staying here?

Me: No this one is fine sir.

Him: Leon, you can call me Leon.

Me: Okay. Still looking past him.

Me: Umh excuse me si- Um Leon, how long will I be staying here?

Him: For as long as you need to, it could be, a couple of years, a decade or a century.

Me: A century?

Him: You can prove it you'll see.

I side smile a bit.

Me: No thank you.

Him: Your call. Have you eaten?

I haven't eaten how could I eat in this madness.

Me: No I haven't.

He raises his eyebrow and lowers his head a little so he make eye contact.

Him: You know you have to, it's important. He says looking at my stomach.

Me: I know, I'm sorry.

Him: What can I get for you.

Me: Anything.

Him: Okay let me rephrase, what do you prefer.

Me: I really don't know, anything is fine.

Him: Okay, dog food?

Me: If it's good I guess. I shrug.

He smiles a bit, he has a nice smile.

Him: You surprised me.

I side smile a little.

Him: I'll order food for you, the person will ring the gate and you'll go get it. I need to go go somewhere.

Me: Okay thank you.

He leaves the room. My eyes roam around this beautiful bedroom, the paint, the light, the art. It's peaceful.

I need to take a bath. I walk to the ensuite and turn on the light. This bathroom is bigger than my room and our living room combined.

It smells nice.

I go back to the bedroom and undo my robe. I'm left with my short PJ's set. I ruffle my bag to get something. He knocks once and let's himself in. I turn quickly and grab my robe.

He looks like he is pissed.

Him: Ibanathi I didn't think it was this bad. He says walking to me while I tie my robe.

Me: It's okay.

Him: Take it down.

Me: Excuse me

Him: I want to see.

I don't know if this is a good thing or bad thing but I untie my robe slowly. I let it fall from my shoulder.

Him: For the love God. He says clenching his jaws.

He looks at my body inspecting every part of it. I'm a little uncomfortable but I know he is not looking at my body that way, he is looking at my stripes.

Him: Turn.

I turn and he moves my dreads from my back slowly bringing them to the front.

Him: Who does this? He says in a whisper.

He's seen enough, I reach for my robe and put it back on.

Me: I'll be okay, I'm okay.

Him: Do you like feel anything besides pain, like discomfort you know. He say looking at my stomach again.

Me: No, I haven't felt anything unusual.

Him: First thing tomorrow morning, we are going to see a Doctor.

Me: Okay.

He stares at me.

Me: Can I have a bath?

Him: Sorry, sure. Um I'll be back in a few.

Me: Okay.

He turns and walks to the door, leaving the room.

I hope my baby is okay.

I go to the bathroom and undress.

Leon's POV

I need air, I need some air. Everything is just a lot to take in, I don't even know the right things to say to her. Her father beat her up while she is pregnant? What kind of monster is he? I'm so furious. I need someone, I need my best friend.

As I race to his place.

We are sitting in his home office.

Me: She is pregnant bafo.

Him: Who?

Me: Ibanathi, that girl I was forced to sleep with.

His jaw dropped.

Him: Is it...is it yours? How did you even? I'm so confused. He looks shocked

Me: Yes bafo, me and you, same.

Him: Is she okay? I mean, I don't even know what to say.

Me: I don't know Andile, I don't know either. You know what this means to me. It's a huge thing. You know what happened.

Him: I know bafo, I know.

6 years ago, I was shot in my abdomen. It was a heist gone wrong. That day I saw death hovering over me, but I survived, unfortunately my ability to make a baby was affected. They said my chances of having a child are close to none, I have one chance in every 500 intercourses I'll have, considering a woman's body also, it will be difficult, so having is child is almost impossible for me. My girlfriend left me, because I couldn't give her a baby. For 4 years, I couldn't, so she left and got pregnant by someone else.

That's why I've been running away from serious relationships, because I know at a point they'll want a family, something I can't give. To think Ibanathi was my one in my 500 chances blows my mind. I don't know what to say, I have goosebumps.

Me: Bafo, me? A father? I say shaking my head in disbelief.

Him: It's unbelievable. Against all odds, this girl is special.

Me: She is very very precious to me. She just gave me something I thought I'll never ever have.

Him: How do you feel about this whole thing?

Me: I don't want to say I'm happy but ...I am. At the sametime I can't show it because of the way it happened. She is going through a rough time. So I'll just keep my little happiness inside me. She wouldn't understand why I'm happy anyway. She doesn't know me.

Him: these are good news that are bad.

Me: Fucking confusing. We'll see how everything unfolds.

Him: So where is she.

Me: at my place. Her father gave her a beating can you imagine.

Him: Why?

Me: Because she got pregnant by me while she is customary married to another old creep.

Him: What?!

Me; Heyi bafo njengoba ngisho, everything is a lot to take him.

Him: What the fuck is wrong with him, he could have done damage to the baby!.

Me: First thing tomorrow morning, we going to the doctor.

Him: I hope the baby is okay or else.

Me: all hell is going to break loose, I won't even consider the fact that it's her father.

Him: Nx

Me: ngabe ngiyamcima, but it's her father afterall. I don't even want to see him because I don't think I'll be able to contain myself after what he did.

Him: You need him for customs.

Me: I know. So I think it's best I stay far, very far away from him. Or I'll do something I'll regret, not because he didn't deserve it but because of Iba.

Him: I totally understand. He nods seriously.

Me: Wonders shall never end

Him: Not ever, especially in our lives.

He looks at me while taking a sip of his whiskey.

Ibanathi's POV

I just finished eating Spur ribs, they are good. I've never had those before.

I gave myself a mini house tour, that's because I didn't finish looking at the the whole house.

I also ate an apple. Which is basically what is in the fridge. Yes he has apples and beers only. And meat in the deep freezer. What does he eat?

I'm tired but not sleepy, I keep thinking about me being pregnant and questioning whether the baby is okay.

I text Msa that I'm okay, she was worried about me.

I'm sitting on the couch, I don't know what I'm watching cartoons. I don't even know how I got to them because the TV is too complicated for me, unlike the one I'm used to. It's almost 10 pm.

I have to find a job soon, I can't just sit and depend on Leon, he only has his baby to take care of, not me, I have to take care of myself and hopefully soon I'll be able to stand in on my feet.

I turn off the TV and head to my bedroom, I need to rest my body.

I lie down on this big comfortable bed. It's like I'll sink into it, the way it feels so good.

I close my eyes enjoying this comfort.

I'm disturbed my shuffles.

He is back.

I hear him climbing the stairs, I guess his going to bed.

I close my eyes again indulging in comfort.

There is a knock on my door and I sit right up, I wasn't asleep anyway.

I clear my throat.

Me: Come in.

He comes in. He has changed his clothes, wearing his sweats and a plain black t-shirt.

Him: Can we talk? He says placing something on the dresser.

Me: Yeah sure. I say nervously adjusting myself on the bed leaning on the pillows.

He comes close to my bed, he sits by me feet.

He clears his throat.

Him: Listen I havent had the right words to say or approach this situation. I know you must be scared, having a child by a man you don't even know, it must be hard for you especially considering the circumstances it happened under in. But what I can assure is that I'll be there every step of the way, I'll do whatever I need to do to protect you and my baby. From now on you are my priority, anything you need I'll do it. Its the least I can do.

He says piercing his eyes through me.

Me: I appreciate it, it really means a lot what you're doing for me. I'll be forever grateful. You stepping up shows me you're a good person. You don't know me too, but you're doing all this for me. Thank you for giving me a roof over my head.

Him: Everything will work out, you'll see.

Me: I hope they do.

Him: Can't believe I'm going to be a father.

Me: I can believe I'm going to be a mother.

Him: This is the craziest thing

Me: I know, it is for me too.

Him: Thank you for wanting to keep it. You had a choice.

Me: Thank you for letting me keep it.

He side smiles.

Him: That's for your body. He says pointing at the dresser.

Me: Thank you. I'll apply it before I sleep. He gets up.

Him: Come here. He says.

I stand up and he pulls me for a hug.

Him: I promise everything will be okay, I'll do my best.
I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay, everything happens for a reason. I say
disappearing in his chest.

He smells good.

I hated men, especially after everything that happened,
but I trust Leon. I don't know why but I trust him.

Him: Goodnight. He says pulling out.

Me: Goodnight.

He leaves me to apply this wound cream he bought for
me. Immediately I feel my body cooling down.

Leon's POV.

It's morning already and we at the doctor's.

Doc: Everything looks fine, she is perfectly healthy and is
fit to carrying this child. She is 4 weeks pregnant and we

have to wait 3 more weeks so we can assess the heartbeat. Either than that she is good.

Me: Thank you doc.

I can't tell she was curious why Ibanathi had those marks maybe she thinks I'm beating her because she looked uneasy.

Her: Um thank you doc.

Doc: You are a very beautiful couple, this baby is going to look cute for sure.

Ibanathi looks away.

Me: Yeah sure.

Wonder why she ways does that, she can't even make eye contact with me.

Her: That's it for today. Have a great day.

Me: Thanks doc.

We make our way out.

We walk to the car.

She looks uneasy.

Me: Are you okay?

She runs to the nearest bin and throws up.

Her: Yeah I'm good, just a little nauseous.

Me: Oh okay, sorry.

I give her a napkin.

Her: If this is how drunk people throw up and they continue to drink alcohol. They've got issues. This is bad.

Me: Sorry.

I chuckle a little. She is a character I didn't think she had in her.

Him: Come on I'll get you water.

It's going to be a journey.

Insert 78

Unedited.

Ndabezinhle's POV

I just got off work. I'm on my way to our flat.

Minutes later I get to our place and find it messy.

Me: Zisanda!

Her: I'm going to clean!

Me: ave winuku, clean-a nje, I'm not doing it.

I say kicking her pair of pants on the floor.

Her: You're back and grumpy. She says laughing.

Me: mcm

Her: Sorry I was hungover.

Me: Yeah right. I say going to my room.

I throw my bag on the bed.

I haven't heard nothing from Sbu today, I guess he is busy. He has healed completely, it's been a month since that incident, so I have been spending my time here at my place. I hear my phone ringing from my bag. I shuffle it and get ahead of my phone. It's Gogo. I answer.

Me: Gogo

Her: Zinhle kodwa unjani. (How are you)

Me: I'm fine Gogo, I'm just came from work I'm tired. As I take off my shoes.

Her: Okay, how are things? Sengisho nalomfana wakaZulu.

I sigh

Me: Things have been okay Gogo, we're working things out. One day at a time. But at least he has gotten well.

Her: That's good news but Zinhle are you saying you're back with him.

Me: Yes Gogo, but we're figuring things out.

Her: Awusho you have slept with him after what happened?

Me: Gogo!

Her: Yini?

Me: Ay no Gogo I don't know want to talk about that. I say mumbling.

Her: Zinhle akuve niwathanda koda amadoda.

Me: Hawu Gogo that not true.

Her: It is, I thought you and I talked about that kumele anye, savumelana. Now you're back in his bed. Getting back together doesn't mean the sex is a part of it too. Mekmele anye.

Me: Please Gogo I don't want to have this conversation, you're making me cringe.

Her: Cringe wani wena. Lomfana komele ahlawule.

Me: Hayi Gogo he didn't find me untouched.

Her: Who said anything about that, I'm talking about emotional distress.

Me: Gogo.

Her: Yes, he must also pay me for comforting you after what he did, cause I was distressed as well!

Me: Bye Gogo!

Her: Uvale imlenze wena uyeke ukubhayiza.

She hung up.

Gogo is so extra, there was no need for all of that. Yazi lesalukwazi. Smh laughing.

I undress and head to the shower.

I take a quick shower and get in my night dress.

Me: Zisanda did you cook? I say walking in the living room.

Her: No I'm tired aowa, I'll order something what do you want.

Me: Umm pizza is fine, please add extra cheese.

Her: Imali yami yiii.

Me: Triple decker!

Her: hawe mah kusho umuntu onendoda ongathenga wonke uDebonairs. (Says a person who has a man that can buy the whole of Debonairs.

Me: It's just one pizza!

Her: Hayi shame.

As she orders pizza.

I sit beside her on the couch and we watch TV together.

After an hour, the pizza was here, and we are chowing it down.

Her: Chomi if only I can have your hair.

Me: You always say that.

Her: Because

Me: Because what. I say laughing.

Her: Buka nje oe nehwanqa lakho.

I shrug.

I don't know where I got this thick black straight hair. Because my mom and Gogo have afro's. I guess I inherited it from my unknown dad.

Anyways.

After eating that pile of pizza I went straight to bed. I'm exhausted.

I turn off my side lamp and doze off.

I woken up by my phone vibrating and ringing. Only one person calls me by this time. I reach for my phone while squinting my eyes as the light of the phone brights up my face.

Me: Ndabezitha. I say in a crusty voice

Him: Please come down, I want to see you.

Me:mmh

Him: Woza babe. He hangs up.

I take my robe and put on my slippers.

I keep rubbing my eyes. I take the stairs down.

He is leaning on his car, ankles crossed, wearing all black.

Me: This never gets old with you doesn't it? I say lazily.

Him: No it doesn't. He says pulling me to him holding my waist.

Me: mmh. As I lay my head on his chest.

Him: I'm going to be gone for a couple of days.

I get up from his chest.

Me: Why? I look up at him

Him: We have some business to take care of.

I'm uneasy.

Me: What business?

Him: It's best if you don't know but I'm taking you to my brother's house. It's safer.

Me: Wait what's going on? I say letting him go.

Him: I just want to make sure you're safe okay. It's just a couple of days.

I stare at him. I don't like this.

Him: And I don't want you going to work while I'm not around. So lay off a bit.

Me: What?

Him:: Please just listen to me and trust me. I need you to stay at Sisekelo's house until we get back. I don't want to talk about this Ndabe. Please just do as I say and trust me.

It's 12 o'clock at night. I'm not trying to argue. So I just go back to pack some things.

Ibanathi's POV.

I was sleeping when I was woken up by a knock. I rub my eyes.

Me: Come in.

He lets himself in the dark and I turn on the side lamp.

Where is he going dressed like that in this time of the night.

Him: I'll be gone for a couple of days. I have some business to take care of.

I'm going to be alone in this huge house?

Me: Oh okay

Him: I've put some men outside, for security reasons. And please while I'm gone, don't go anywhere, don't even go outside.

I swallow hard, I can't even catch fresh air.

Me: Okay

Atleast he bought groceries.

Him: Yeah, Goodnight.

Me: Bye.

He closes the door behind him.

This man is dangerous, I don't know but I feel like he's doing something he's not supposed to. I once saw him kill

men Infront of me, and that part of him scares me to death.

I snuggle my pillow close and stare into blank space in anticipation.

Sisekelo's POV.

He didn't come to bed tonight, I kept telling myself he would but it's already midnight. The bed feels cold without him. I haven't been able to get much sleep but eventually I doze off.

I feel him slightly shaking me.

Him: Babe. He says in a soft deep tone.

I open my eyes and he is fully dressed in black.

I sit up in confusion.

Me: Where you're going? It's almost 1 am

He sits besides

Him: To take care of things.

I know what he means. I feel tears stinging.

Me: How long will you be gone.

Him: A couple of days. He says away

There is silence.

Me: What if you don't come back. I say wiping my
already dropping tears.

He holds my cheeks.

Him: Don't cry. I hold his hands on top of my face.

Me: You didn't answer me. (sniff)

Him: I will okay.

Me: No I don't want you to go. I say pulling him to me
hugging him.

Him: Shh babe it's okay, I have to do this, for our family
okay. For Sandile.

Me: Please God no. I say holding him tighter crying while
he calms me down.

Him: It's okay sthandwa sami. Shhh it's okay.

Him: Sbu is already here with Ndabe you'll be fine okay?

I pull out of the hug and look him straight in his eyes. My arms are around his neck.

Me: Promise me you'll come back.

Him: Babe I-

Me: Promise me!

He keeps quiet for a second.

Him: I promise.

I look at him and hug him again.

So much bad things have happened and he has been slipping away, what if he doesn't Come back. Stop it Sisekelo he will, he promised me.

Him: I have to go now. He says pulling me slowly away from him.

I look at him with tears.

Him: Mama stop crying.

He wipes my tears.

He leans over and pecks my lips.

Him: It will be okay (peck) you'll be fine. He says kissing me deeper. I kiss him back passionately. He pulls out.

Him: ngiyakthanda uyezwa. He says rubbing my belly.

Me: (sniff) Nami ngiyakthanda. I peck his lips.

Him: Come on lets go downstairs.

He holds my hand helping me get up.

We go downstairs and we find Sbu and Ndabe waiting.
She looks a little mad, I am too.

I greet them.

Him: bye I love you. He say putting on his black swoosh
cap. He kisses my cheek. And they make their way out.
The door closes.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine. I say wiping my eyes dry.

Her: Do you know where they are going

Me: No he won't tell me anything.

Her: He didn't tell me anything either.

Me: Oh well. I say rolling my eyes.

She rolls them back.

Her: Tell me about it.

Me: Let me show you your room hun. I say leading the way.

Insert 79

Unedited.

NARRATED

The guys meet at some dodgy building in town. They rented a room.

Leon: This isn't luxury. He says lighting the room

Andile: You have to suck it up. As the roaches scatter.

Sbu: Fuck me.

Andile: As long there aren't any rats.

Sbu and Leon bursts in laughter. Andile has a weird fear, Andile isn't scared of anything in the world, you name them, snakes all types of shit, but a rat, he'd die.

Leon: There are chances there are rats here. He says holding his stomach laughing. Sbu is dying in the corner.

Andile: nx.

Leon: You Zulus have weird fears, Andile-rat, Sbu-Frog and Sandile is afraid of what konje?

Sbu: Sandile doesn't like roaches.

Leon: Tell me what the fuck happened to y'all.

He says chuckling hard. Sbu joins him

Sbu: I'm better mina but Andile ay ngeke indoda engaka ebalekela igundane.

Andile is pissed, he hates that part of him. Imagine if Sisekelo found it about this.

Andile: Jokes aside let's get to work. He says taking out his laptop.

Leon wipes tears at the corner of his eyes from laughing.

Andile: Uphi ulba?

Leon: At my place

Sbu: Uba ulba manje.

Leon: That lady who was caught up in my shit.

Andile: She is alone?

Leon: Technically yes but I put some men there.

Andile: Aye man I don't think it's wise for you to leave alone, she's pregnant. What if something happens or she stresses the fuck out whether you're going to come back or what.

Sbu: Wait a minute, she is pregnant?

Leon: Yes, with my child.

Sbu drops his jaws.

Leon: come to think of I didn't give that much thought.

Andile: Doesn't she have somebody she can stay with, like a friend.

Leon: She does have a friend, but she lives far. How the fuck am I going to get ahold of her at 3am. I don't even have her contacts.

Andile: Will she have a problem going over to my house? I mean Sisekelo is there, so is Ndabe.

Leon: The thing is I don't know whether she'll feel comfortable. She doesn't know the

Andile: You're right but ask her, if she doesn't want to, we'll try and get her friend before the end of the day. All I'm saying she mustn't be left alone.

Leon: Okay.

He takes out this small phone he got today.

He dials in private number.

It rings for a couple of seconds and she picks up.

Iba: Hello?

Leon: You are not asleep I see.

She is still to figure out who is this.

Leon: Listen, I didn't give this much thought but I don't like the idea of you being alone. So I don't know I was wondering if you could go to my friend's house. His wife is lovely, and so is his brother's girlfriend.

Iba: Oh okay

She doesn't like questioning him, she always feels like he knows best and she trusts him. Smart right? Trusting someone you don't know.

Leon: You don't have a problem?

Iba: No I don't.

Leon: Okay Gcaba is going to take you. I'll contact him right now.

Iba: Okay thanks.

He hangs up and walks back to the guys.

Leon: She is fine with it.

Andile: Okay let me let my wife know.

He takes the same phone Leon was using and dials Sisekelo's number. It rings once and she answers.

Sisekelo: Hello and why private number?

Andile chuckle a little

Andile: It's me babe, is that how you answer private calls.

Sisekelo: hey are you okay?

Andile: I see someone hasn't been sleeping much since I left. But I called you to let you know there is a lady coming and I would like you to welcome her.

Sisekelo: Today?

Andile: Now

Sisekelo: Oh okay...

Andile: Yeah It wouldn't be best if she stays by herself at Leon's house.

She seems puzzled. Wondering who is she, she's never heard of Leon having a girlfriend but she plays along

Sisekelo: Well I don't have problem.

Andile: Okay babe. Thanks.

Sisekelo: Bye.

He hangs up.

Andile: Sorted.

Leon: Thank you.

Ibanathi's POV

I guess Gcaba is one of the men outside because he rang the door to let me know when I was ready. I got my things, God knows how long I'll be staying there. Imagine meeting new people at 3am. I tried and put on a knit sweat and black leggings, and tied my locks up.

I go outside and Gcaba opens the door for me. I get in the engine comes to life.

Get the hell out.

As I glue my eyes on this huge mansion. It's bigger than the one I was in. The architecture of this house, I've never seen anything like this. Those zillion lights lighting the entire yard.

He stops and makes some sign to one of the men.

He drives in further.

Him: Okay we're here Mam.

He says opening his side of the door. I open mine slowly. I'm so nervous, what if they are snobs and be rude to me.

I take my bag and Gcaba close the door for me.

Him: Follow me.

He says leading the way.

I'm nervous. I'm definitely of a zero standard.

He rings the door and we wait for a couple of minutes.

The huge wooden door opens and a pregnant lady opens the door. I've seen her before.

Him: Mrs Zulu.

Her: Thank you, come in Sisi. She says shooting a Colgate smile, it's 3am and she shoots a smile. Yes I've seen once at the Zulu Inc. She is Mr Andile Zulu's wife.

I walk in and she stretching her hand.

Her: Welcome, I'm Sisekelo. She says shooting a smile

Wow she has a beautiful smile.

Me: Hey I'm Ibanathi.

Her:Screw formalities. She says pulling me for a hug, I giggle.

Her: Now that was a proper welcome.

Me: Thank you, I feel welcome.

She closes the door.

Her: Do you need anything to eat? Juice?

Me: No thank you. I'm fine.

Her: Well let me show you where you'll be sleeping, but I'm not sleeping now. I have insomnia. I'll probably watch some TV.

She says leading the way.

She got personality for days.

Her: Oh I like your dreads. She says turning and back and turning forth again.

Me: Thank you.

I'm a little nervous.

We climbing the stairs and making our long way through the passage. She opens one of the doors.

Her: Here it is, get comfortable.

Me: Can I watch TV with you, I don't feel like sleeping either.

Her: Well the more the merrier. You'll find me downstairs.

I hope I don't get lost.

I put my bag on top of the bed and follow her.

So I don't get lost.

We get downstairs and I sit on these huge couches. They so comfortable.

She puts on some movie on Netflix. She rather chills on the fluffy carpet with a throw over her.

This lady is too cool.

Voice: So y'all going to have a party without me.

I turn my heard to this beautiful caramel skinned girl with a doek on her head.

Sisekelo: I have insomnia.

She comes over to me.

Her: I'm Ndabezihle. She says smiling.

Wait where all these women come from, they are beautiful.

Me: I'm Ibanathi.

Her: We take hugs here. She says opening her arms. I get up and hug her. They are so welcoming.

Her: I wish I had dreadlocks, I tried it was a total fail. She says taking of her headwrap and her straight black thick hair falls.

Wow.

Her: See?

Me: Wow.

Sisekelo: Hayi hayi hayi, you guys busy flaunting your hair, making me miss mine. She says pulling off her headwrap.

Sisekelo: Ndabe ngicela ungiqaqe leStraight up.

Ndabe: mm oe that should have been done a long time ago. It's bad.

We laugh.

Sisekelo: Mcm I'm pregnant

Ndabe: Let me go get the scissors.

I keep glancing at her belly. It's hard to believe mine will get to that size also.

Anelisa's POV

I'm at the mall, at Woolworths, to get little groceries. My phone rings from my bag, I shuffle my bag to get it. It's my mother.

I answer.

Me: Ma?

Her: Don't forget the almond milk and mushrooms.

Me: okay got it. I hang and continue pushing the cart.

I get things and pay.

I'm craving for a big Mac.

I go to McDonald's and order.

I decide to take a takeout. I'll eat it at home.

Pushing my cart drinking my drink. I've already requested a cab.

My eyes land on Khethi and Thandeka approaching me. I smile as they come, they aren't smiling.

Khethi gets to me first. She looks disgusted.

Me: Hey guys what's going on?

Khethi: How could you Anelisa?

Me: What are you talking about?

Khethi: Don't act stupid, so you've been visiting Sandile behind my back?

Eish

Me: umm I can exp-

Khethi: Save it, uyamfuna Anelisa?

Me: That's not important, I thought you said you don't like him like that.

I say looking away

Khethi: So? Does that mean put your claws in him.

Me: Don't be selfish Khethi, you know I've always let you have guys, some of which I liked! I'm just being there for him that's it!

Don't you have someone to keep you busy?

Khethi: That's none of business, but since you want my leftovers go on and have them. She says splashing my drinking on my face.

I gasp.

Khethi: Sandile is dead anyway you can have him for all I care nx!

Thandeka looks at me with sympathy but she is more of her friend than she is to me.

They walk away.

I take my soaked glasses off and wipe them. I feel tears stinging, people are staring.

I can't believe she called Sandile dead.

Maybe he is, he won't wake up. I rush out of the mall with my tears falling.